

# Dhammavinaya

## Suttapiṭaka

September 11, 2020



*Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa*

*Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa*

*Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa*



# **Majjhimanikāyo**



# Contents

<b>I</b>	<b>Mūlapaṇṇāsapāḷi</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>1.</b>	<b>Mūlapariyāyavaggo</b>	<b>15</b>
1.1	Mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ . . . . .	15
1.2	Sabbāsavasuttaṃ . . . . .	61
1.3	Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ . . . . .	72
1.4	Bhayabheravasuttaṃ . . . . .	82
1.5	Anaṅgaṇasuttaṃ . . . . .	99
1.6	Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ . . . . .	117
1.7	Vatthūpamasuttaṃ . . . . .	125
1.8	Sallekhasuttaṃ . . . . .	134
1.8.1	1. sallekhapariyāyo: . . . . .	137
1.8.2	2. cittuppādapariyāyo: . . . . .	143
1.8.3	3. parikkamanapariyāyo: . . . . .	148
1.8.4	4. uparibhāvapariyāyo: . . . . .	151
1.8.5	5. parinibbānapariyāyo: . . . . .	153
1.9	Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ . . . . .	157
1.9.1	2. āhāravāro. . . . .	161
1.9.2	3. saccavāro. . . . .	163
1.9.3	4. jarāmarañavāro. . . . .	164
1.9.4	5. jātivāro. . . . .	165
1.9.5	6. bhava vāro. . . . .	167

1.9.6	7. upādānavāro. . . . .	168
1.9.7	8. taṇhāvāro. . . . .	169
1.9.8	9. vedanāvāro. . . . .	171
1.9.9	10. phassavāro. . . . .	172
1.9.10	11. saḷāyatanavāro. . . . .	174
1.9.11	12. nāmarūpavāro. . . . .	175
1.9.12	13. viññāṇavāro. . . . .	176
1.9.13	14. saṅkhāravāro. . . . .	178
1.9.14	15. avijjāvāro. . . . .	179
1.9.15	16. āsavavāro. . . . .	180
1.10	Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ . . . . .	181
1.10.1	kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . . .	182
1.10.2	vedanānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . . .	191
1.10.3	cittānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . . .	193
1.10.4	dhammānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ . . . . .	194
<b>2.</b>	<b>Sīhanādasavaggo</b>	<b>209</b>
2.1	Cūlasīhanādasuttaṃ . . . . .	209
2.2	Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ . . . . .	218
2.3	Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ . . . . .	254
2.4	Cūladukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ . . . . .	269
2.5	Anumānasuttaṃ . . . . .	281
2.6	Cetokhilasuttaṃ . . . . .	300
2.7	Vanapatthasuttaṃ . . . . .	310
2.8	Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ . . . . .	332
2.9	Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ . . . . .	348
2.10	Vitakkasaṇṭhānasuttaṃ . . . . .	360
2.10.11	aññanimittapabbaṃ . . . . .	361
2.10.22	ādīnavapabbaṃ . . . . .	362
2.10.33	asatipabbaṃ . . . . .	363
2.10.44	vitakkamūlabhedapabbaṃ . . . . .	364



2.10.55. abhiniggaṇhanapabbam . . . .	365
---------------------------------------	-----

### 3. Opammavaggo 369

3.1 Alagaddūpamasuttam . . . . .	369
3.2 Vammikasuttam . . . . .	398
3.3 Rathavinītasuttam . . . . .	405
3.4 Nivāpasuttam . . . . .	417
3.5 Ariyapariyesanasuttam . . . . .	437
3.6 Cūlahatthipadopamasuttam . . . . .	465
3.7 Mahāhatthipadopamasuttam . . . . .	483
3.8 Mahāsāropamasuttam . . . . .	501
3.9 Cūlahatthipadopamasuttam . . . . .	513

### 4. Mahāyamakavaggo 531

4.1 Cūlagosiṅgasuttam . . . . .	531
4.2 Mahāgosiṅgasuttam . . . . .	547
4.3 Mahāgopālakasuttam . . . . .	562
4.4 Cūlagopālakasuttam . . . . .	573
4.5 Cūlasaccakasuttam . . . . .	578
4.6 Mahāsaccakasuttam . . . . .	597
4.7 Cūlatanḥhāsāṅkhasuttam . . . . .	629
4.8 Mahātanḥhāsāṅkhasuttam . . . . .	638
4.9 Mahāassapurasuttam . . . . .	672
4.10 Cūlaassapurasuttam . . . . .	692

### 5. Cūlayamakavaggo 709

5.1 Sāleyyakasuttam . . . . .	709
5.2 Verañjakasuttam . . . . .	726
5.3 Mahāvedallasuttam . . . . .	741
5.4 Cūlavedallasuttam . . . . .	756
5.5 Cūladhammasamādānasuttam . . . . .	769

5.6 Mahādhammasamādānasuttaṃ . . . . .	.777
5.7 Vīmaṃsakasuttaṃ. . . . .	.792
5.8 Kosambiyasuttaṃ . . . . .	.798
5.9 Brahmanimantanikasuttaṃ . . . . .	.808
5.10 Māratajjaniyasuttaṃ . . . . .	.823

## **II Majjhimaṇṇāsapāḷi 841**

### **1. Gahapativaggo 843**

1.1 Kandarakasuttaṃ . . . . .	.843
1.2 Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṃ . . . . .	.861
1.3 Sekhasuttaṃ . . . . .	.872
1.4 Potaliyasuttaṃ . . . . .	.883
1.5 Jīvakasuttaṃ . . . . .	.899
1.6 Upālisuttaṃ . . . . .	.907
1.7 Kukkuravatiyasuttaṃ . . . . .	.933
1.8 Abhayarājakumārasuttaṃ . . . . .	.942
1.9 Bahuvedaniya suttaṃ . . . . .	.949
1.10 Apañnakasuttaṃ . . . . .	.957

### **2. Bhikkhuvaggo 987**

2.1 Ambalaṭṭhika rāhulovādasuttaṃ . . . . .	.987
2.2 Mahārāhulovādasuttaṃ . . . . .	.1000
2.3 Cūḷamāluṅkyasuttaṃ . . . . .	.1009
2.4 Mahāmāluṅkyasuttaṃ . . . . .	.1020
2.5 Bhaddālisuttaṃ . . . . .	.1031
2.6 Laṭukikopamasuttaṃ . . . . .	.1050
2.7 Cātumasuttaṃ . . . . .	.1066
2.8 Naḷakapānasuttaṃ . . . . .	.1075
2.9 Gulissānisuttaṃ . . . . .	.1087

2.10At Kitagiri . . . . .	1094
2.10kīṭāgirisuttaṃ . . . . .	1095
<b>3. Paribbājakavaggo</b>	<b>1129</b>
3.1 Tevijjavacchagottasuttaṃ . . . . .	1129
3.2 Aggivacchagottasuttaṃ . . . . .	1134
3.3 Mahāvacchagottasuttaṃ . . . . .	1146
3.4 Dīghanakhasuttaṃ . . . . .	1160
3.5 Māgandiyasuttaṃ . . . . .	1167
3.6 Sandakasuttaṃ . . . . .	1188
3.7 Mahāsakuludāyisuttaṃ . . . . .	1215
3.8 Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttaṃ. . . . .	1254
3.9 Cūlasakuludāyisuttaṃ . . . . .	1265
3.10Vekhanassasuttaṃ. . . . .	1291
<b>4. Rājavaggo</b>	<b>1301</b>
<b>5. Brāhmaṇavaggo</b>	<b>1303</b>
<b>III Uparipaṇṇāsapāli</b>	<b>1307</b>
<b>1. Devadahavaggo</b>	<b>1309</b>
<b>2. Anupadavaggo</b>	<b>1311</b>
<b>3. Suññatavaggo</b>	<b>1313</b>
<b>4. vibhaṅgavaggo</b>	<b>1315</b>
<b>5. Saḷāyatanavaggo</b>	<b>1317</b>



## **Book I**

# **Mūlapaṇṇāsapāḷi**



# Mūlapariyāyavaggo

## 1.1 Mūlapariyāyasuttam

1. evaṃ me<sup>1</sup> sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharati subhagavane sālārājamūle. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavo'ti. bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca.

2. sabbadhammamūlapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi<sup>2</sup>. taṃ suṇātha. sādhukaṃ manasi karotha. bhāsisssāmī'ti. evaṃ bhante'ti<sup>3</sup> kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca.

---

<sup>1</sup>evamme (syā, pts, sī)

<sup>2</sup>desissāmi (syā)

<sup>3</sup>evambhanteti (syā, pts, sī)

3. idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adas-sāvī<sup>4</sup> ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī<sup>5</sup> sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañ-jānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito saññatvā paṭhaviṃ maññati paṭhaviyā maññati paṭhavito maññati paṭhaviṃ me<sup>6</sup> 'ti maññati. paṭhaviṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ<sup>7</sup> tassā'ti vadāmi.

4. āpaṃ āpato sañjānāti. āpaṃ āpato saññatvā āpaṃ maññati āpasmiṃ maññati āpato maññati āpaṃ me'ti maññati. āpaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññā-taṃ<sup>8</sup> tassā'ti vadāmi.

5. tejaṃ tejato sañjānāti. tejaṃ tejato saññatvā tejaṃ maññati tejasmiṃ maññati tejato maññati tejaṃ me'ti maññati. tejaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariñ-ñātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

6. vāyaṃ vāyato sañjānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato saññatvā vāyaṃ maññati vāyasmiṃ maññati vāyato maññati vāyaṃ me'ti maññati. vāyaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

---

<sup>4</sup> adassāvī (sī)

<sup>5</sup> pathaviṃ pathavito (machasaṃ)

<sup>6</sup> paṭhavimmeti (syā, pts, sī)

<sup>7</sup> apariññāṇaṃ (sī)

bjt page 004 x 4

<sup>8</sup> apariññāṇaṃ (sī)

pts page 002 q 2



**7.** bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti. bhūte bhūtato saññatvā bhūte maññati bhūtesu maññati bhūtato maññati bhūte me'ti maññati. bhūte abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**8.** deve devato sañjānāti. deve devato saññatvā deve maññati devesu maññati devato maññati deve me'ti maññati. deve abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**9.** pajāpatim pajāpatito sañjānāti. pajāpatim pajāpatito saññatvā pajāpatim maññati pajāpatismim maññati pajāpatito maññati pajāpatim me'ti maññati. pajāpatim abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**10.** brahmaṃ brahmato sañjānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato saññatvā brahmaṃ maññati. brahmani<sup>9</sup> maññati. brahmato maññati. brahmaṃ me'ti maññati. brahmaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**11.** ābhassare ābhassarato sañjānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato saññatvā ābhassare maññati ābhassaresu maññati ābhassarato maññati ābhassare me'ti maññati.

<sup>9</sup>brahmasmim (machasaṃ)

ābhassare abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ<sup>10</sup> tassā'ti vadāmi.

**12.** subhakiṇṇe<sup>11</sup> subhakiṇṇato<sup>12</sup> sañjānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato saññatvā subhakiṇṇe maññati subhakiṇṇesu maññati subhakiṇṇato maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti maññati. subhakiṇṇe abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu. apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**13.** vehapphale vehapphalato sañjānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato saññatvā vehapphale maññati vehapphalesu maññati vehapphalato maññati vehapphale me'ti maññati. vehapphale abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**14.** abhibhuṃ abhibhuto<sup>13</sup> sañjānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto saññatvā abhibhuṃ maññati abhibhusmiṃ maññati abhibhuto maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti maññati. abhibhuṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**15.** ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato sañjānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato saññatvā ākāsānañcāyatanam maññati. ākāsānañcāyatana-smiṃ maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanato maññati. ākāsā-

---

<sup>10</sup>apariññāṇam (sī)

<sup>11</sup>subhakiṇṇe (machasaṃ, syā, sī)

<sup>12</sup>subhakiṇṇato (machasaṃ, syā, sī)

<sup>13</sup>abhibhūto (pts), abhibhuto (machasaṃ, sī)

nañcāyatanam me'ti maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**16.** viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato sañjānāti. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato saññatvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanam maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatana-smiṃ maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanato maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam me'ti maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**17.** ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato sañjānāti. ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato saññatvā ākiñcaññāyatanam maññati. ākiñcaññāyatana-smiṃ maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanato maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam me'ti maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**18.** nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato sañjānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato saññatvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-smiṃ maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**19.** diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato sañjānāti. diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato saññatvā diṭṭhaṃ maññati. diṭṭhasmiṃ maññati. diṭṭhato maññati. diṭṭhaṃ me'ti maññati. diṭṭhaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**20.** sutāṃ sutato sañjānāti. sutāṃ sutato saññatvā sutāṃ maññati. sutasmiṃ maññati. sutato maññati. sutāṃ me'ti maññati. sutāṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**21.** mutaṃ mutato sañjānāti. mutaṃ mutato saññatvā mutaṃ maññati. mutasmiṃ maññati. mutato maññati. mutaṃ me'ti maññati. mutaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**22.** viññātaṃ viññātato sañjānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato saññatvā viññātaṃ maññati. viññātasmiṃ maññati. viññātato maññati. viññātaṃ me'ti maññati. viññātaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**23.** ekattaṃ ekattato sañjānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato saññatvā ekattaṃ maññati. ekattasmiṃ maññati. ekattato maññati. ekattaṃ me'ti maññati. ekattaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**24.** nānattaṃ nānattato sañjānāti. nānattaṃ nānattato saññatvā nānattaṃ maññati. nānattasmiṃ maññati.

nānattato maññati. nānattaṃ me'ti maññati. nānattaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**25.** sabbaṃ sabbato sañjānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato saññatvā sabbaṃ maññati. sabbasmiṃ maññati. sabbato maññati. sabbaṃ me'ti maññati. sabbaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi

**26.** nibbānaṃ nibbānato sañjānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato saññatvā nibbānaṃ maññati. nibbānasmiṃ maññati. nibbānato maññati. nibbānaṃ me'ti maññati. nibbānaṃ abhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

### **assutavantaputhujjanaha vaseni paṭhamakabhūmi**

<sup>14</sup> paricchedi<sup>15</sup>

a

---

pts page 004 q 4

<sup>14</sup> puthujjanavasena paṭhamanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā); puthujjanahavaseni paṭhamakabhūmi (sī)

<sup>15</sup> paricchedo (syā); paricchedo niṭṭhitoti (machasaṃ)

**27.** yopi so bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho<sup>16</sup> appattamā-naso anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ paṭṭhayaṃāno vihara-ti, sopi paṭṭhayaṃ paṭṭhayaṃ abhiññāti. paṭṭhayaṃ pa-ṭṭhayaṃ abhiññāya<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhayaṃ māmāññi<sup>18</sup>. paṭṭhayaṃ māmāññi. paṭṭhayaṃ māmāññi. paṭṭhayaṃ me'ti māmāññi. paṭṭhayaṃ mābhinandi<sup>19</sup>. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ<sup>20</sup> tassā'ti vadāmi.

**28.** āpaṃ āpato abhiññāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ māmāññi. āpasmiṃ māmāññi. āpato māmāññi. āpaṃ me'ti māmāññi. āpaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

tejaṃ tejaṃ abhiññāti. tejaṃ tejaṃ abhiññāya tejaṃ māmāññi. tejasmiṃ māmāññi. tejaṃ māmāññi. tejaṃ me'ti māmāññi. tejaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ māmāññi. vāyasmiṃ māmāññi. vāyato māmāññi. vāyaṃ me'ti māmāññi. vāyaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

bhūte bhūtato abhiññāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte māmāññi. bhūtesu māmāññi. bhūtato māmāññi.

<sup>16</sup>sekkho (machasaṃ)

<sup>17</sup>abhiññātvā (sī)

<sup>18</sup>vā maññati (sī)

<sup>19</sup>vā abhinandati (sī), mābhinandati (machasaṃ)

<sup>20</sup>apariññeyyaṃ (sī)

bjt page 012 x 12

bhūte me'ti māmāññi. bhūte mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve māmāññi. devesu māmāññi. devato māmāññi. deve me'ti māmāññi. deve mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatiṃ māmāññi. pajāpatismiṃ māmāññi. pajāpatito māmāññi. pajāpatiṃ me'ti māmāññi. pajāpatiṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ māmāññi. brahmani māmāññi. brahmato māmāññi. brahmaṃ me'ti māmāññi. brahmaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare māmāññi. ābhassaresu māmāññi. ābhassarato māmāññi. ābhassare me'ti māmāññi. ābhassare mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe māmāññi. subhakiṇṇesu māmāññi. subhakiṇṇato māmāññi. subhakiṇṇe me'ti māmāññi. subhakiṇṇe mābhinandi. taṃ kissa

hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale māmāññi. vehapphalesu māmāññi. vehapphalato māmāññi. vehapphale me'ti māmāññi. vehapphale mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ māmāññi. abhibhusmiṃ māmāññi. abhibhuto māmāññi. abhibhuṃ me'ti māmāññi. abhibhuṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam māmāññi. ākāsānañcāyatanasmim māmāññi. ākāsānañcāyatanato māmāññi. ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti māmāññi. ākāsānañcāyatanam mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam māmāññi. viññāṇañcāyatanasmim māmāññi. viññāṇañcāyatanato māmāññi. viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti māmāññi. viññāṇañcāyatanam mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ākīñcaññāyatanam ākīñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti. ākīñcaññāyatanam ākīñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākīñcañ-



ñāyatanam māmāññi. ākiñcaññāyatanasmim māmāññi.  
 ākiñcaññāyatanato māmāññi. ākiñcaññāyatanam me'ti  
 māmāññi. ākiñcaññāyatanam mābhinandi. tam kissa  
 hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
 nato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasañ-  
 ñānāsaññāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāya-  
 tanam māmāññi. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim mā-  
 māññi. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato māmāññi. neva-  
 saññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti māmāññi. nevasaññānā-  
 saññāyatanam mābhinandi. tam kissa hetu? pariññey-  
 yam tassā'ti vadāmi.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññā-  
 ya diṭṭham māmāññi. diṭṭhasmim māmāññi. diṭṭhato  
 māmāññi. diṭṭham me'ti māmāññi. diṭṭham mābhinan-  
 di. tam kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

sutam sutato abhijānāti. sutam sutato abhiññāya su-  
 tam māmāññi. sutasmim māmāññi. sutato māmāññi.  
 sutam me'ti māmāññi. sutam mābhinandi. tam kissa  
 hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

mutam mutato abhijānāti. mutam mutato abhiññāya  
 mutam māmāññi. mutasmim māmāññi. mutato mā-  
 māññi. mutam me'ti māmāññi. mutam mābhinandi.  
 tam kissa hetu? pariññeyyam tassā'ti vadāmi.

viññātam viññātato abhijānāti. viññātam viññātato abhiñ-

ñāya viññātaṃ māmaññi. viññātasmiṃ māmaññi. viññātato māmaññi. viññātaṃ me'ti māmaññi. viññātaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ māmaññi. ekattasmiṃ māmaññi. ekattato māmaññi. ekattaṃ me'ti māmaññi. ekattaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ māmaññi. sabbasmiṃ māmaññi. sabbato māmaññi. sabbaṃ me'ti māmaññi. sabbaṃ mābhinandi. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ māmaññi<sup>21</sup>. nibbānato māmaññi. nibbānaṃ me'ti māmaññi. nibbānaṃ mābhinandi<sup>22</sup>. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññeyyaṃ<sup>23</sup> tassā'ti vadāmi.

---

<sup>21</sup>vā maññati (sī)

<sup>22</sup>vā + abhinandati (sī); + mābhinandati (machasaṃ)

<sup>23</sup>apariññeyyaṃ (sī)

**sekhaha**

<sup>24</sup> vivaṭṭavaseni dutiyakabhūmi<sup>25</sup> paricchedi<sup>26</sup>

**29.** yo’pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto so’pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati. paṭhaviyā na maññati. paṭhavito na maññati. paṭhavim me’ti na maññati. paṭhavim nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā’ti vadāmi.

**30.** āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati. āpasmiṃ na maññati. āpato na maññati. āpaṃ me’ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā’ti vadāmi.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ na maññati. tejasmiṃ na maññati. tejato na maññati. tejaṃ me’ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? pariññātam tassā ’ti vadāmi.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati. vāyasmiṃ na maññati. vāyato na

<sup>24</sup>sekhaha=sekhasa (sī)

<sup>25</sup>sekhavasena dutiyanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā); sekhāha vivaṭṭavaseni dutiyakam bhūmi (sī)

<sup>26</sup>paricchedo (syā); paricchedo niṭṭhito (machasaṃ)

maññati. vāyaṃ me'ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati. bhūtesu na maññati. bhūtato na maññati. bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati. devesu na maññati. devato na maññati. deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatiṃ na maññati. pajāpatismiṃ na maññati. pajāpatito na maññati. pajāpatiṃ me'ti na maññati. pajāpatiṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati. brahmato na maññati. brahmani na maññati. brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati. ābhassaresu na maññati. ābhassarato na maññati. ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati. subhakiṇṇato na maññati. subhakiṇṇesu na maññati. subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati. vehapphalesu na maññati. vehapphalato na maññati. vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati. abhibhusmiṃ na maññati. abhibhuto na maññati. abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati.

viññāṇaṇcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato abhijānāti. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato abhiññāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam na maññati. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasmiṃ na maññati. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato na maññati. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam na maññati. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasmiṃ na maññati. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanato na maññati. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭham na maññati. diṭṭhasmiṃ na maññati. diṭṭhato na maññati. diṭṭham me'ti na maññati. diṭṭham nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

sutaṃ sutato abhijānāti. sutaṃ sutato abhiññāya sutaṃ na maññati. sutasmiṃ na maññati. sutato na maññati. sutaṃ me'ti na maññati. sutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

mutaṃ mutato abhijānāti. mutaṃ mutato abhiññāya  
mutaṃ na maññati. mutasmaṃ na maññati. mutato na  
maññati. mutaṃ me'ti na maññati. mutaṃ nābhinan-  
dati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiñ-  
ñāya viññātaṃ na maññati. viññātasmiṃ na mañña-  
ti. viññātato na maññati. viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati.  
viññātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ  
tassā'ti vadāmi.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiñ-  
ñāya ekattaṃ na maññati. ekattasmaṃ na maññati.  
ekattato na maññati. ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekat-  
taṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti  
vadāmi.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññā-  
ya sabbaṃ na maññati. sabbasmaṃ na maññati. sab-  
bato na maññati. sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ  
nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ tassā'ti va-  
dāmi.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbāna-  
to abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati. nibbānasmiṃ na  
maññati. nibbānato na maññati. nibbānaṃ me'ti na  
maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pa-  
riññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

**khīṇāsavaha paricchedi**

<sup>b</sup> paṭhamakanaye tatiyakabhūmi<sup>27</sup>

**31.** yo’pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto so’pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati paṭhaviyā na maññati paṭhavito na maññati paṭhaviṃ me’ti na maññati. paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

**32.** āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na maññati āpaṃ me’ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati tejaṃ me’ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmiṃ na maññati vāyato na mañ-

<sup>27</sup>khīṇāsavavasena tatiyanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā); khīṇāsavāhapāṭhamakanaye tatiyakabhūmi (sī)

bjt page 014 x 14

pts page 005 q 5



ñati vāyaṃ me'ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na maññati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

deve devato abhijānāti, deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatiṃ na maññati pajāpatismiṃ na maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatiṃ me'ti na maññati. pajāpatiṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmato na maññati brahmani na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subhakiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehapphalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati abhibhusmiṃ na maññati abhibhuto na maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati ākāsānañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati viññāṇañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati viñ-

ñāṇaṇcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇaṇcāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti, ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākiñcaññāyatanam na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanasmim na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanato na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭham na maññati diṭṭhasmim na maññati diṭṭhato na maññati diṭṭham me'ti na maññati. diṭṭham nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

sutam sutato abhijānāti. sutam sutato abhiññāya sutam na maññati sutasmim na maññati sutato na maññati sutam me'ti na maññati. sutam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

mutaṃ mutato abhijānāti. mutaṃ mutato abhiññāya  
mutaṃ na maññati mutasmaṃ na maññati mutato na  
maññati mutaṃ me'ti na maññati. mutaṃ nābhinan-  
dati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiñ-  
ñāya viññātaṃ na maññati viññātasmiṃ na maññati  
viññātato na maññati viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viñ-  
ñātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa  
vītarāgattā.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiñ-  
ñāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmaṃ na maññati ekat-  
tato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ  
nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarā-  
gattā.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññā-  
ya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmaṃ na maññati sabbato  
na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhi-  
nandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbāna-  
to abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānasmiṃ na  
maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na mañ-  
ñati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā  
rāgassa vītarāgattā.

**khīṇāsavaha duttiyakanaye cataravanaka bhūmi  
paricchedi**

**33.** yo'pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto so'pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati paṭhaviyā na maññati paṭhavito na maññati paṭhaviṃ me'ti na maññati. paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

**34.** āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na maññati āpaṃ me'ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ na maññati tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati tejaṃ me'ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmiṃ na maññati vāyato na maññati vāyaṃ me'ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na mañ-

ñati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatiṃ na maññati pajāpatismiṃ na maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatiṃ me'ti na maññati. pajāpatiṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmato na maññati brahmani na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subhakiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ

kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehapphalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati abhibhusmiṃ na maññati abhibhuto na maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati ākāsānañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati viññāṇañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti. ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākiñcaññāyatanam na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanasmim na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanato na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭham diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭham na maññati diṭṭhasmim na maññati diṭṭhato na maññati diṭṭham me'ti na maññati. diṭṭham nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

sutam sutato abhijānāti. sutam sutato abhiññāya sutam na maññati sutasmim na maññati sutato na maññati sutam me'ti na maññati. sutam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

mutam mutato abhijānāti. mutam mutato abhiññāya mutam na maññati mutasmim na maññati mutato na maññati mutam me'ti na maññati. mutam nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.



viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiññāya viññātaṃ na maññati viññātasmiṃ na maññati viññātato na maññati viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viññātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmiṃ na maññati ekattato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānasmiṃ na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

### **khīṇāsavaha tatiyakanaye pañcakavanaka**

<sup>c</sup> paricchedi<sup>28</sup> bhūmi<sup>29</sup>

<sup>28</sup>paricchedo (syā), paricchedo niṭṭhito (machasaṃ)

<sup>29</sup>khīṇāsavavasena pañcamanaya bhūmi (machasaṃ, syā  
bjt page 016 x 16

**35.** yo'pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadañña vimutto so'pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati paṭhaviyā na maññati paṭhavito na maññati paṭhavim me'ti na maññati. paṭhavim nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

**36.** āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na maññati āpaṃ me'ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ na maññati tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati tejaṃ me'ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmīṃ na maññati vāyato na maññati vāyaṃ me'ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na maññati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. tam kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve

na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve  
me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu?  
khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

pajāpatim pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatim pajāpati-  
to abhiññāya pajāpatim na maññati pajāpatismim na  
maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatim me'ti na mañ-  
ñati. pajāpatim nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā  
mohassa vītamohattā.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato  
abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmato na maññati  
brahmani na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. bra-  
hmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa  
vītamohattā.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhas-  
sarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu  
na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti  
na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu?  
khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe su-  
bhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subha-  
kiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subha-  
kiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ  
kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale ve-  
happhalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehap-

phalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

abhibbhuṃ abhibbhuto abhijānāti. abhibbhuṃ abhibbhuto abhiññāya abhibbhuṃ na maññati abhibbhusmiṃ na maññati abhibbhuto na maññati abhibbhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibbhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati ākāsānañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati viññāṇañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti. ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākiñcaññāyatanam na maññati ākiñcaññāyatana-smiṃ na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanato na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanam

me'ti na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-  
to abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññā-  
nāsaññāyatanaṃ abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
naṃ na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ na maññati neva-  
saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ me'ti na maññati. nevasaññā-  
nāsaññāyatanaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā  
mohassa vītamohattā.

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato abhiññā-  
ya diṭṭhaṃ na maññati diṭṭhasmiṃ na maññati diṭṭhato  
na maññati diṭṭhaṃ me'ti na maññati. diṭṭhaṃ nābhi-  
nandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

sutaṃ sutato abhijānāti. sutaṃ sutato abhiññāya su-  
taṃ na maññati sutasmiṃ na maññati sutato na mañ-  
ñati sutaṃ me'ti na maññati. sutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ  
kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

mutaṃ mutato abhijānāti. mutaṃ mutato abhiññāya  
mutaṃ na maññati mutasmiṃ na maññati mutato na  
maññati mutaṃ me'ti na maññati. mutaṃ nābhinan-  
dati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiñ-  
ñāya viññātaṃ na maññati viññātasmiṃ na maññati  
viññātato na maññati viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viñ-

ñātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmiṃ na maññati ekattato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānasmiṃ na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

### khīṇāsavaha catutthakanaye javanaka

<sup>30</sup> bhūmi<sup>31</sup> paricchedi<sup>32</sup>

**37.** tathāgato'pi bhikkhave araham sammāsambudho paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito

<sup>30</sup> chavānaka bahusu

<sup>31</sup> khīṇāsavavasena chaṭṭhanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>32</sup> paricchedo (syā); paricchedo niṭṭhito (machasaṃ)

abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati paṭhaviyā na maññati paṭhavito na maññati paṭhavim me'ti na maññati. paṭhavim nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ<sup>33</sup> tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

**38.** āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na maññati āpaṃ me'ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ na maññati tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati tejaṃ me'ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmiṃ maññati vāyato na maññati vāyaṃ me'ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na maññati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu?

pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

pajāpatim pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatim pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatim na maññati pajāpatismiṃ na maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatim me'ti na maññati. pajāpatim nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmani na maññati brahmato na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subhakiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehapphalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ



kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

abhibhuṃ abhibhuto<sup>34</sup> abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati abhibhusmiṃ na maññati abhibhuto na maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ na maññati ākāsānañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanaato na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ me'ti na maññati. ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ na maññati viññāṇañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanaato na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ me'ti na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaato abhijānāti. ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaato abhiññāya ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ na maññati ākiñcaññāyatana-smiṃ na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanaato na maññati ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ me'ti na maññati. ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nābhinandati.

<sup>34</sup>abhibhūto (pts); abhibhuto (machasaṃ, sī)

taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-to abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-to abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-smiṃ na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-to na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭhaṃ na maññati diṭṭhasmiṃ na maññati diṭṭhato na maññati diṭṭhaṃ me'ti na maññati. diṭṭhaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

sutaṃ sutato abhijānāti. sutaṃ sutato abhiññāya sutaṃ na maññati sutasmīṃ na maññati sutato na maññati sutaṃ me'ti na maññati. sutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

mutaṃ mutato abhijānāti. mutaṃ mutato abhiññāya mutaṃ na maññati mutasmīṃ na maññati mutato na maññati mutaṃ me'ti na maññati. mutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiñ-

ñāya viññātaṃ na maññati viññātasmiṃ na maññati viññātato na maññati viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viññātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiññāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmiṃ na maññati ekattato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññāya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānasmiṃ na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? pariññātaṃ taṃ tathāgatassā'ti vadāmi.

**satthāraha paṭhamakanaye sattavanaka bhūmi  
paricchedi**

<sup>35</sup>sattavānaka bahusu satthuvaseṇa sattamanaya bhūmi (macha-

**39.** tathāgato’pi bhikkhave araham sammāsambud-  
dho paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito  
abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati paṭhaviyā na maññati  
paṭhavito na maññati paṭhaviṃ me’ti na maññati. pa-  
ṭhaviṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi<sup>36</sup> dukkhas-  
sa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇan-  
ti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ  
khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ  
sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti vadāmi.

**40.** āpaṃ āpato abhijānāti. āpaṃ āpato abhiññāya  
āpaṃ na maññati āpasmiṃ na maññati āpato na mañ-  
ñati āpaṃ me’ti na maññati. āpaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ  
kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā  
jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave ta-  
thāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā  
paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisam-  
buddho’ti vadāmi.

tejaṃ tejato abhijānāti. tejaṃ tejato abhiññāya tejaṃ  
na maññati tejasmiṃ na maññati tejato na maññati  
tejaṃ me’ti na maññati. tejaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa  
hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti  
bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathā-  
gato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā  
paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisam-  
buddho’ti vadāmi.

---

saṃ, syā).

<sup>36</sup>nandi (machasaṃ, pts)

bjt page 018 x 18

vāyaṃ vāyato abhijānāti. vāyaṃ vāyato abhiññāya vāyaṃ na maññati vāyasmiṃ maññati vāyato na maññati vāyaṃ me'ti na maññati. vāyaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

bhūte bhūtato abhijānāti. bhūte bhūtato abhiññāya bhūte na maññati bhūtesu na maññati bhūtato na maññati bhūte me'ti na maññati. bhūte nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

deve devato abhijānāti. deve devato abhiññāya deve na maññati devesu na maññati devato na maññati deve me'ti na maññati. deve nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhijānāti. pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito abhiññāya pajāpatiṃ na maññati pajāpatismiṃ na maññati pajāpatito na maññati pajāpatiṃ me'ti na mañ-

ñati. pajāpatim nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

brahmaṃ brahmato abhijānāti. brahmaṃ brahmato abhiññāya brahmaṃ na maññati brahmato na maññati brahmani na maññati brahmaṃ me'ti na maññati. brahmaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

ābhassare ābhassarato abhijānāti. ābhassare ābhassarato abhiññāya ābhassare na maññati ābhassaresu na maññati ābhassarato na maññati ābhassare me'ti na maññati. ābhassare nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhijānāti. subhakiṇṇe subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya subhakiṇṇe na maññati subhakiṇṇato na maññati subhakiṇṇesu na maññati subhakiṇṇe me'ti na maññati. subhakiṇṇe nābhinandati. taṃ

kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

vehapphale vehapphalato abhijānāti. vehapphale vehapphalato abhiññāya vehapphale na maññati vehapphalesu na maññati vehapphalato na maññati vehapphale me'ti na maññati. vehapphale nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

abhibhuṃ abhibhūto abhijānāti. abhibhuṃ abhibhuto abhiññāya abhibhuṃ na maññati abhibhusmiṃ na maññati abhibhūto na maññati abhibhuṃ me'ti na maññati. abhibhuṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhijānāti. ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato abhiññāya ākāsānañcāyatanam na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanasmim na maññati ākāsānañcāyatanato na maññati ākā-

sānañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākāsañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhijānāti. viññāṇañcāyatanam viññāṇañcāyatanato abhiññāya viññāṇañcāyatanam na maññati viññāṇañcāyatana-smiṃ na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanato na maññati viññāṇañcāyatanam me'ti na maññati. viññāṇañcāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

ākīñcaññāyatanam ākīñcaññāyatanato abhijānāti. ākīñcaññāyatanam ākīñcaññāyatanato abhiññāya ākīñcaññāyatanam na maññati ākīñcaññāyatana-smiṃ na maññati ākīñcaññāyatanato na maññati ākīñcaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. ākīñcaññāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaram sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-



to abhijānāti. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato abhiññāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato na maññati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam me'ti na maññati. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato abhijānāti. diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato abhiññāya diṭṭhaṃ na maññati diṭṭhasmim na maññati diṭṭhato na maññati diṭṭhaṃ me'ti na maññati. diṭṭhaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

sutaṃ sutato abhijānāti. sutaṃ sutato abhiññāya sutaṃ na maññati sutasmim na maññati sutato na maññati sutaṃ me'ti na maññati. sutaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaram sammā sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

mutaṃ mutato abhijānāti. mutaṃ mutato abhiññāya  
 mutaṃ na maññati mutasmaṃ na maññati mutato na  
 maññati mutaṃ me'ti na maññati. mutaṃ nābhinanda-  
 ti. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā  
 bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmātiha bhikkha-  
 ve tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā  
 cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-  
 sambuddho'ti vadāmi.

viññātaṃ viññātato abhijānāti. viññātaṃ viññātato abhiñ-  
 ñāya viññātaṃ na maññati viññātasmiṃ na maññati  
 viññātato na maññati viññātaṃ me'ti na maññati. viñ-  
 ñātaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa  
 mūlanti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañan-  
 ti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ  
 khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ  
 sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

ekattaṃ ekattato abhijānāti. ekattaṃ ekattato abhiñ-  
 ñāya ekattaṃ na maññati ekattasmaṃ na maññati ekat-  
 tato na maññati ekattaṃ me'ti na maññati. ekattaṃ  
 nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlan-  
 ti iti veditvā bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmarañanti. tasmā-  
 tiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā  
 virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammā-  
 sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

sabbaṃ sabbato abhijānāti. sabbaṃ sabbato abhiññā-  
 ya sabbaṃ na maññati sabbasmaṃ na maññati sabbato  
 na maññati sabbaṃ me'ti na maññati. sabbaṃ nābhi-

nandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati nibbānasmiṃ na maññati nibbānato na maññati nibbānaṃ me'ti na maññati. nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. taṃ kissa hetu? nandi<sup>37</sup> dukkhassa mūlanti iti viditvā bhavā jāti bhūtaṃ jarāmaraṇanti. tasmātiha bhikkhave tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'ti vadāmi.

### **sattḥāraha dutiyakanaye aṭṭhavānakabhūmi paricchedi**

38.

**41.** idamavoca bhagavā<sup>39</sup>. na te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti<sup>40</sup>.

<sup>37</sup>nandī (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>38</sup>tathāgatavasena aṭṭhamanayabhūmi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>39</sup>nābhinandunti (katthaci)

<sup>40</sup>na attamanā te bhikkhū (syā); attamanā te bhikkhū (pts)

**Mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ paṭhamam.**

41

---

<sup>41</sup>mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam (machasam)

## 1.2 Sabbāsavasuttam

1. evaṃ me<sup>42</sup> sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavo'ti. bhaddante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca.

2. sabbāsavasamaṃvarapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>43</sup>. taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāssissāmi'ti. evaṃ bhante'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca.

3. jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi no ajānato no apassato. kiñca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ<sup>44</sup> passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti<sup>45</sup>? yoniso ca manasikāraṃ<sup>46</sup> ayoniso ca manasikāraṃ. ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti. yoniso<sup>47</sup> ca kho bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti<sup>48</sup>.

---

<sup>42</sup>evamme (syā, pts)

<sup>43</sup>desessā, (sīmu)

pts page 007 q 7

<sup>44</sup>kiñca (machasaṃ)

<sup>45</sup>khayaṃ vadāmi (machasaṃ)

<sup>46</sup>manasikāro (katthaci)

<sup>47</sup>yoniso ca bhikkhave, (syā)

<sup>48</sup>pahiyyanti, (syā)

bjt page 020 x 20

4. atthi bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

5. katame ca bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adasāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānāti amanasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānāti. so manasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasi karoti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasi karoti.

6. katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti? yassa bhikkhave dhamme manasi karoto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati. ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti.

7. katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasi karoti? yassa bhikkhave dhamme manasi karoto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na

uppajjati, uppanno kāmāsavo pahīyati<sup>49</sup>, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati. ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasi karoti.

**8.** tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti.

**9.** so evaṃ ayoniso manasi karoti: ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. kinnu kho ahoṣiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. kathannu kho ahoṣiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ. bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ. na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ. kinnu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ. kathannu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ. kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānanti<sup>50</sup>. etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ<sup>51</sup> addhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ kathaṃkathī hoti: ahaṃ nu kho'smi no nu kho'smi kinnu kho'smi kathaṃ nu kho'smi ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato so kuhiṃ gāmī bhavissatī'ti.

---

<sup>49</sup>pahiyyati (syā)

pts page 008 q 8

bjt page 022 x 22

<sup>50</sup>anāgatamaddhānaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>51</sup>paccuppannamaddhānaṃ (machasaṃ)

**10.** tassa evaṃ ayoniso manasi karoto channaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ aññatarā diṭṭhi uppajjati: atthi me attā'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, natthi me attā'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā' va attānaṃ sañjānāmī'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā'va anattānaṃ sañjānāmī'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, anattanā'va attānaṃ sañjānāmī'ti vā'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati. atha vā pana'ssa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti. yo<sup>52</sup> me ayaṃ attā vado vedeyyo<sup>53</sup> tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. so kho pana me ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatī'ti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ<sup>54</sup> diṭṭhikantāro<sup>55</sup> diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhiviphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ. diṭṭhisamyojanasammutto bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena<sup>56</sup> syā). sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>57</sup> , na parimuccati dukkhasmā'ti vadāmi.

**11.** sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme

---

<sup>52</sup>so (katthaci)

<sup>53</sup>attāva vedeyyo (syā)

<sup>54</sup>diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ (syā)

<sup>55</sup>diṭṭhikantāraṃ siṃ (pts)

<sup>56</sup>jarāya maraṇena (machasaṃ)

<sup>57</sup>sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi (syā)



pajānāti amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti. so manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasi karoti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasi karoti.

**12.** katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasi karoti? yassa bhikkhave dhamme manasi karoto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati. anuppanno vā bhavāsavo<sup>58</sup> uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati. anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati. ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasi karoti.

**13.** katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti? yassa bhikkhave dhamme manasi karoto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati. anuppanno vā bhavāsavo<sup>59</sup> na uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati. anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati. ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti.

---

pts page 009 q 9

bjt page 024 x 24

<sup>58</sup>uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā, (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>59</sup>na uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā, (machasaṃ syā)

**14.** tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yoniso manasi karoti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'ti yoniso manasi karoti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'ti yoniso manasi karoti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā'ti yoniso manasi karoti. tassa evaṃ yoniso manasikaroto tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti: sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso<sup>60</sup>. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā.

**15.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. yaṃ<sup>61</sup> hi'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave sotindriyasamvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā sotindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso ghānindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave ghānindriyasamvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā ghānindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso jivhindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave jivhindriya-

<sup>60</sup>sīlabbatta (syā)

<sup>61</sup>yañhi'ssa (machasaṃ, syā)

saṃvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā jivhindriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso kāyindriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave kāyindriyasaṃvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā kāyindriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso manindriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasaṃvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā manindriyasaṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave saṃvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā saṃvarasaṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā.

**16.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati: yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphasānam<sup>62</sup> paṭighātāya yāvadeva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanattham. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati: neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā<sup>63</sup> brahmacariyānuggahāya. iti purāṇaṇca veda-

---

pts page 010 q 10

bjt page 026 x 26

<sup>62</sup>sarīsapa (machasaṃ)

<sup>63</sup>vihimsuparatiyā (syā)

naṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti<sup>64</sup>. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsaṇaṃ paṭisevati: yāva-deva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsa-makasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvadeva utuparissayavinodanaṃ<sup>65</sup> paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati: yāvadeva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhi-kānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjhaparamatāya<sup>66</sup>. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave apaṭisevato<sup>67</sup> uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā. paṭisevato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā.

**17.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ<sup>68</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko<sup>69</sup> hoti. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave anadhivāsaya-to uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā adhivāsaya-to

<sup>64</sup>phāsuvihāro ca (machasaṃ)

<sup>65</sup>vinodana (machasaṃ); vinodanaṃ paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ (bjt, pts); vinodanapaṭisallānārāmatthaṃ (nld)

<sup>66</sup>abyāpajja (katthaci)a; abyāpajjha (bjt); abyābajjha (pts), abyābajjha (nld)

<sup>67</sup>appaṭisevato machasaṃ (syā)

<sup>68</sup>adhivāsikajātiko (syā)

<sup>69</sup>tibbānaṃ (machasaṃ)

evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā.

**18.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti. caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti. caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti. caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti ahiṃ khāṇuṃ kaṇṭakādhānaṃ<sup>70</sup> sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ. yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ. so tañca anāsaṇaṃ tañca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā. parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā.

**19.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti<sup>71</sup>. anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ<sup>72</sup> nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ

---

pts page 011 q 11

<sup>70</sup>kaṇṭakattāhānaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 028 x 28

<sup>71</sup>byantiṃ karoti (katthaci); byantīkaroti (pts); byantīkaroti (bjt); byantīkaroti (nld)

<sup>72</sup>vyāpādavittakkaṃ (machasaṃ, pts, syā)

gameti. uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā. vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā.

**20.** katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapaṇīnāmiṃ<sup>73</sup>. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapaṇīnāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapaṇīnāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapaṇīnāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapaṇīnāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapaṇīnāmiṃ. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso upekkhā<sup>74</sup> sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapaṇīnāmiṃ. yaṃ hissa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti. ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

<sup>73</sup>vossaggapaṇīnāmam (syā)

<sup>74</sup>upekhā (sīmu)

**21.** yato<sup>75</sup> ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā dassanā pahātabbā te dassanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā te saṃvarā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā te paṭisevanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā adhvīsanā pahātabbā te adhvīsanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā te parivajjanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā te vinodanā pahīnā honti. ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā te bhāvanā pahīnā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbāsavaṣaṃ varasaṃvuto viharati, accheccchi taṇhaṃ, vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā'ti.

**22.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### Sabbasavasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ

---

<sup>75</sup>yato kho (machasaṃ, pts)  
pts page 012 q 12  
bjt page 030 x 30

### 1.3 Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavo'ti. bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā eta-davoca.

2. dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā. atthi me tumhesu anukampā kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum no āmisadāyādā'ti. tumhe ca me bhikkhave āmisadāyādā bhaveyyātha no dhammadāyādā. tumhe'pi tena ādissā bhaveyyātha āmisadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā. aham-pi tena ādisso bhaveyyaṃ āmisadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā'ti. tumhe ca me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhaveyyātha no āmisadāyādā. tumhe'pi tena na ādissā bhaveyyātha dhammadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā'ti. ahampi tena na ādisso bhaveyyaṃ dhammadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā'ti. tasmā tiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā. atthi me tumhesu anukampā kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum no āmisadāyādā'ti.

3. idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. siyā ca me piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo. atha dve bhikkhū āgaccheyyum jighacchādubbalyaparetā. tyāhaṃ



evaṃ vadeyyaṃ. ahaṃ kho'mhi bhikkhave bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi ca me ayaṃ piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo. sace ākaṅkatha bhuñjatha. sace tumhe na bhuñjissatha idānāhaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍessāmi appāṇake vā udaeke opilāpessāmi'ti.

4. tatrekassa bhikkhuno evamassa. bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi cāyaṃ bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo. sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udaeke opilāpessati. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā'ti. āmisaññataraṃ kho panetaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍapāto. yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā iminā'va jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyyanti. so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā teneva jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya.

5. atha dutiyassa bhikkhuno evamassa. bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi cāyaṃ bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo. sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udaeke opilāpessati. yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyyanti. so naṃ piṇḍapātaṃ

bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya. kiñcāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhu naṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya, atha kho asueva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsamsataro ca. taṃ kissa hetu: taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave bhikkhu-no dīgharattaṃ appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekkhāya subharatāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattissati. tasmātiha bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā. atthi me tumhesu anukampā: 'kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ, no āmisadāyādā'ti.

**6.** idamavoca bhagavā. idaṃ vattvā sugato utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

**7.** tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto acirapakkantassa bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: 'āvuso bhikkhavo'ti. 'āvuso'ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca.

**8.** kittāvatā nu kho āvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantīti, kittāvatā ca pana satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhantī ti. dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato sārīputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa atthamaññātum. sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva sārīputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho. āyasmato sārīputtassa

sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. " tenahāvuso suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha bhāsisāmi." evamāvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca:

**9.** kittāvatā nu kho āvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakaṃ vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti? idhāvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakaṃ vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti. yesaṃca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti. bāhulikā ca honti sāthalikā okkamaṇe pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā. tatrāvuso therā bhikkhū tīhi tṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakaṃ vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti'ti iminā paṭhamena tṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'yesaṃca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti'ti iminā dutiyena tṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'bāhulikā ca sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā'ti iminā tatiyena tṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. therā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi tṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti.

**10.** tatrāvuso majjhimā bhikkhū tīhi tṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakaṃ vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti'ti iminā paṭhamena tṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'yesaṃca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti'ti iminā dutiyena tṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti.

'bāhulikā ca sāthalikā ca okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. majjhimā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti.

tatrāvuso navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusiikkhanti'ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti'ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. 'bāhulikā ca sāthalikā ca okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. navā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti.

ettāvātāvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusiikkhanti.

**11.** kittāvatā ca panāvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusiikkhanti? idhāvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusiikkhanti. yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahanti. na ca bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā. tatrāvuso therā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusiikkhanti'ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te

ca dhamme pajahantī'ti. iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'na ca bāhulikā na sāthali-kā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavan-ti. therā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti.

**12.** tatrāvuso majjhimā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā viveka-manusikkhantī'ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'yesañca dhammānaṃ sat-thā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahantī'ti. iminā du-tiyena ṭhānena majjhimā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena maj-jhimā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. majjhimā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti.

tatrāvuso navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavan-ti: 'satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanu-sikkhantī'ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pa-hānamāha, te ca dhamme pajahantī'ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. 'na ca bāhu-likā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā'ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. navā hāvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti.

ettāvatā kho āvuso satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhanti.

**13.** tatrāvuso lobho ca pāpako, doso ca pāpako. lo-bhassa ca pahānāya dosassa ca pahānāya atthi maj-jhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇa-karaṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyya-thīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sam-mākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā samādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipa-dā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

**14.** tatrāvuso kodho ca pāpako, upanāho ca pāpako. kodhassa ca pahānāya upanāhassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasa-māya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nib-bāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvā-cā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sam-māsati sammāsamādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiñ-ñāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso makkho ca pāpako, palāso ca pāpako. mak-

khassa ca pahānāya palāsassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso issā ca pāpikā, maccherañca ca pāpakaṃ. issāya ca pahānāya maccherassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso māyā ca pāpikā sāttheyyañca ca pāpakaṃ. māyāya ca pahānāya sāttheyyassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī

ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammasati sammāsamādhi. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso thambho ca pāpako sārambho ca pāpako. thambhassa ca pahānāya sārambhassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammasati sammāsamādhi. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati.

tatrāvuso māno ca pāpako, atimāno ca pāpako. mānassa ca pahānāya atimānassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati. katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sam-



mākammando sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī  
sammāsamādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhīmā paṭipadā  
cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattatī.

tatrāvuso mado ca pāpako, pamādo ca pāpako. madas-  
sa ca pahānāya pamādassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhīmā  
paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiñ-  
ñāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattatī. katamā ca  
sā āvuso majjhīmā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī  
upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvat-  
tatī? ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathidaṃ  
sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākam-  
mando sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sam-  
māsamādhī. ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhīmā paṭipadā  
cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sam-  
bodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattatī.

**15.** idamavoca āyasmā sārīputto attamanā te bhik-  
khū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

## 1.4 Bhayabheravasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca.

2. ye'me bho gotama kulaputtā bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā bhavaṃ tesam gotamo pubbaṅgamo. bhavaṃ tesam gotamo bahukāro bhavaṃ tesam gotamo samādapetā. bhoto ca gotamassa sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjatīti.

3. "evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ brāhmaṇa. ye te brāhmaṇa, kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ahaṃ tesam pubbaṅgamo. ahaṃ tesam bahukāro. ahaṃ tesam samādapetā. ma-maṅca pana sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjatīti.

4. durabhisambhavāni hi bho gotama, araṇṇhe vana-patthāni pantāni senāsanāni. dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ. durabhiraṃamaṃ ekatte. haranti maṇṇhe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa bhikkhunoti.

5. evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ brāhmaṇa. durabhisambhavāni hi brāhmaṇa araṇṇhe vanapatthāni

pantāni senāsanāni. dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ. durabhira-  
maṃ ekatte. haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhim  
alabhamānassa bhikkhunoti. mayhampi kho brāhma-  
ṇa, pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-  
sattasseva sato etadahosi: " durabhisambhavāni hi  
kho araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. dukka-  
raṃ pavivekaṃ. durabhiramaṃ ekatte. haranti maññe  
mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa bhikkhuno"ti.

6. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci  
samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakammantā  
araññe vanapatthāni<sup>76</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevan-  
ti. aparisuddha<sup>77</sup> kāyakammantasandosahetu have te  
bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ  
avhayanti<sup>78</sup> , na kho paṇāhaṃ aparisuddha kāyakam-  
manto araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭi-  
sevāmi, parisuddhakāyakammantohamasmi. ye hi vo  
ariyā parisuddhakāyakammantā araññe vanapatthāni  
pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññata-  
mo<sup>79</sup> . etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāyakamman-  
tataṃ<sup>5</sup> attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ  
araññe vihārāya.

---

pts page 017 q 17

bjt page 040 x 40

<sup>76</sup>"araññavanapatthāni" (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>77</sup>"apparisuddha" (syā)

<sup>78</sup>"avhāyanti" (machasaṃ)

<sup>79</sup>"aññataro" (machasaṃ, syā); "parisuddhakāyakammataṃ" (ma-  
chasaṃ)

7. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhavadicāmmantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti. aparisuddha vadicāmmantasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti, na kho paṇāhaṃ aparisuddha vadicāmmanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhavadicāmmantohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhavadicāmmantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhavadicāmmantaṇaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhamanokammantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti. aparisuddha manokammantasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti, na kho paṇāhaṃ aparisuddha manokammanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhamanokammantohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhamanokammantā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhamanokammantaṇaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhājīvā araṇṇe vanapat-

thāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīvasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalam bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti, na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājīvohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīvā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhājīvataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

**8.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalam bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, anabhijjhāluhamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā anabhijjhālū araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa anabhijjhālutaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

**9.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, vyāpannacittapaduṭṭhamanasāṅkappasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalam

bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, mettacitto hamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa mettacittataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe viharāya.

**10.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhānasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vigatathīnamiddhohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatathīnamiddhataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo palloma-māpādiṃ araññe viharāya.

**11.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhatā avupasanta<sup>80</sup> cittā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, uddhataavupasanacittasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ uddhato avupasantacitto araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vūpasan-

<sup>80</sup>“uddhatāvupasanta” (syā)

tacittohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaḥaṃ aṇṇatamo. etamaḥaṃ brāhmaṇa vūpasantacittatam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

**12.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhī vecikicchī<sup>81</sup> araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, kaṅkhāvicikicchā<sup>82</sup> sandosaḥetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho paṇāhaṃ kaṅkhī vecikicchī<sup>83</sup> araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, tiṇṇavicikicchohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaḥaṃ aṇṇatamo. etamaḥaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṇṇavicikicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

**13.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā<sup>84</sup> paravambhī araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsana<sup>85</sup> paravambhanasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ

<sup>81</sup>"vicikicchī" (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>82</sup>"kaṅkhivicikicchī" (machasaṃ)

<sup>83</sup>"kaṅkhivicikicchī" (syā)

pts page 019 q 19

bjt page 044 x 44

<sup>84</sup>attukkaṃsanakā (katthaci)

<sup>85</sup>attukkaṃsanakā (katthaci)

avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ attukkamsako<sup>86</sup> paravam-  
bhī araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭise-  
vāmi, anattukkamsako aparavambhīhamasmi. ye hi vo  
ariyā anattukkamsakā aparavambhī araññe vanapat-  
thāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ añ-  
ñatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa anattukkamsakatam<sup>87</sup>  
aparavambhitam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallo-  
mamāpādiṃ araññe viharāya.

**14.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho ke-  
ci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīruka<sup>88</sup> jātikā  
araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti,  
chambhī bhīrukajātikasandosahetu have te bhonto sa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti.  
na kho panāhaṃ chambhī bhīrukajātiko araññe va-  
napatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, vigatalo-  
mahaṃsohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā  
araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti,  
tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatalo-  
mahaṃsatam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo palloma-  
māpādiṃ araññe viharāya.

**15.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci  
samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāma-  
yamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni pa-  
ṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāna<sup>89</sup> san-

<sup>86</sup>attukkamsanako, (katthaci), attukkamsanakā (katthaci)

<sup>87</sup>anattukkamsanakā (katthaci), anattukkamsanakatam (katthaci)

<sup>88</sup>chambhībhīruka, (syā)

<sup>89</sup>nikāmayamānā (pts), nikāmana (machasaṃ)



dosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ lābhasak-kārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, appicchohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

**16.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusītā hīnaviriyā<sup>90</sup> araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, kusītaḥīna viriyasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ kusito hīnaviriyō<sup>91</sup> araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, āraddhaviriyohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā āraddhaviriyā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa āraddhaviriyataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

**17.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassati asampajānā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati asampajānasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayan-

---

bjt page 046 x 46

<sup>90</sup>hīnaviriyā (machasaṃ)

<sup>91</sup>hīnaviriyō (machasaṃ)

pts page 020 q 20

ti. na kho panāhaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, upaṭṭhitassatihamasmi<sup>92</sup>. ye hi vo ariyā upaṭṭhitasatī araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa upaṭṭhisatitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

**18.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, asamāhitavibbhantacittasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ asamāhito vibbhantacitto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, samādisampannohamasmi. ye hi vo ariyā samādisampannā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṇṇatamo. etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa samādisampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

**19.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā duppaṇṇā elamūgā<sup>93</sup> araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, duppaṇṇā elamūgasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti. na kho panāhaṃ duppaṇṇo elamūgo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, paṇṇāsampannohamasmi.

<sup>92</sup> upaṭṭhitassatihamasmi (machasaṃ)

<sup>93</sup> elamūgā (machasaṃ)

ye hi vo ariyā paññāsampannā araññe vanapatthāni  
pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamaham aññatamo.  
etamaham brāhmaṇa paññāsampadam attani sampas-  
samāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe viharāya.

soḷasapariyāyaṃ<sup>94</sup>.

**20.** tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etadahosī: yannūnā-  
ham yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā cātuddasī  
pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu<sup>95</sup>  
yāni tāni ārāmacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni  
bhimsanakāni<sup>96</sup> salomahaṃsāni, tathārūpesu senāsa-  
nesu vihareyyaṃ, appevanāma<sup>97</sup> taṃ bhayabheravaṃ  
passeyyanti. so kho aham brāhmaṇa aparena sama-  
yena yā tā rattiyo abhiññātā abhilakkhitā cātuddasī  
pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu  
yāni tāni ārāmacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni  
bhimsanakāni salomahaṃsāni, tathārūpesu senāsane-  
su viharāmi. tatra ca me<sup>98</sup> brāhmaṇa viharato mago<sup>99</sup>  
vā āgacchatī, moro vā kaṭṭhaṃ pāteti, vāto vā paṇṇasa-

<sup>94</sup>soḷasapariyāyaṃ niṭṭhitam (machasaṃ, syāi)

bjt page 048 x 48

<sup>95</sup>rattisu (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>96</sup>hisanakāni (machasaṃ)

<sup>97</sup>appevanāmāham (machasaṃ)

<sup>98</sup>tattha ca me (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>99</sup>migo vā (syā)

pts page 021 q 21

taṃ<sup>100</sup> ereti<sup>101</sup>, tassa mayhaṃ<sup>102</sup> evaṃ hoti<sup>103</sup> : etaṃ nūna taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchatīti.

**21.** tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: kinnu kho ahaṃ aññadatthu bhayapāṭikaṅkhī viharāmi, yannūnaḥaṃ yathābhūtayathābhūtassa<sup>104</sup> me taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, tathābhūtatathābhūto<sup>105</sup> va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivineyyanti. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva tiṭṭhāmi, na nisīdāmi, na nipajjāmi, yāva caṅkamantova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa ṭhitassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva tiṭṭhāmi, na nisīdāmi, na nipajjāmi, yāva ṭhitova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nisinnassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva nipajjāmi, na tiṭṭhāmi, na caṅkamāmi, yāva nisinnova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nipannassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa neva tāva nisīdāmi, na tiṭṭhāmi, na caṅkamāmi, yāva nipannova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.

<sup>100</sup>paṇṇakasaṭaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>101</sup>pāṭeti (katthaci)

<sup>102</sup>tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>103</sup>etadahosi (machasaṃ)

<sup>104</sup>yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtassa (machasaṃ, pts); yathābhūtassa yathābhūtassa (syā)

<sup>105</sup>tathābhūtaṃ tathābhūtova (machasaṃ, pts); tathābhūto tathābhūtova (syā)

**22.** santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rattimyeva samānaṃ divāti sañjānanti, divāyeva samānaṃ rattīti sañjānanti, idamaḥaṃ tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammohavihārasmiṃ vadāmi. ahaṃ kho pana brāhmaṇa rattimyeva samānaṃ rattīti sañjānāmi, divāyeva samānaṃ divāti sañjānāmi. yaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya<sup>106</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti, mameva naṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

**23.** āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ aho-si asallīnaṃ. upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>107</sup>. passaddho kāyo asāraddho. samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>108</sup> upasampajja vihāsiṃ. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>109</sup> upasampajja vihāsiṃ. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>110</sup> ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampa-

<sup>106</sup>lokānukampakāya (sīmu, pts)

bjt page 050 x 50

<sup>107</sup>apammuttā (syā)

<sup>108</sup>paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

pts page 022 q 22

<sup>109</sup>dutiyañjhānaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>110</sup>upekkhako (machasaṃ, syā)

jāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>111</sup> upasampajja vihāsiṃ. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanasānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ<sup>112</sup> asukhaṃ upekkhā<sup>113</sup> satipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>114</sup> upasampajja vihāsiṃ

**24.** so evaṃ samāhite citte - parisuddhe, pariyodāte, anāgaṇe, vigatūpakkiḷḷe, mudubhūte, kammaniye, ṭhite, ānejjappatte<sup>115</sup>, pubbenivāsānussatiññāyā<sup>116</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmesaṃ. so<sup>117</sup> anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo, catassopi jātiyo, pañcapi jātiyo, dasapi jātiyo, vīsampi<sup>118</sup> jātiyo, tiṃsampi jātiyo, cattārīsampi<sup>119</sup> cattālīsampi (machasaṃ). jātiyo, paññāsaṃpi jātiyo, jātisaṃpi jātisaṃpi, jātisaṃpi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe, anekepi vivaṭṭakappe, anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, 'amutrāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amu-

<sup>111</sup>tatiyajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>112</sup>adukkhamasukhaṃ (machasaṃ syā)

<sup>113</sup>upekkhā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>114</sup>catutthajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>115</sup>ānejjappatte (sīmu)

<sup>116</sup>pubbenivāsānussatiññāyā (machasaṃ)

<sup>117</sup>sohaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>118</sup>vīsatiampi (sīmu)

<sup>119</sup>cattālīsampi (syā)

tra udapādim<sup>120</sup>. tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ apamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

**25.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaññāya<sup>121</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā, vacīduccaritena samannāgatā, manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā, micchādiṭṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>122</sup>. ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā, vacīsucaritena samannāgatā, manosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā, sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā su-

---

<sup>120</sup>uppādim (katthaci)

bjt page 052 x 52

<sup>121</sup>cutupapātaññāya (katthaci)

<sup>122</sup>uppannā (katthaci)

pts page 023 q 23

gaṭiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti. iti dibbena cakkhu-  
 nā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi  
 cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇ-  
 ñe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi.  
 ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dutiyaṃ  
 vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo viha-  
 to, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino  
 pahitattassa viharato.

**26.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte  
 anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hi-  
 te āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya<sup>123</sup> cittaṃ abhi-  
 ninnāmesim̐. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ abbhañ-  
 ñāsim̐. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhañ-  
 ñāsim̐. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññā-  
 sim̐. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhū-  
 taṃ abbhaññāsim̐: ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhañ-  
 ñāsim̐. ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhañ-  
 ñāsim̐. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññā-  
 sim̐. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhū-  
 taṃ abbhaññāsim̐. tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato  
 kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ  
 vimuccittha. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. vimutta-  
 smim̐ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattā-  
 yā'ti abbhaññāsim̐. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ  
 pacchime yāme tatiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vij-  
 jā uppannā tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ

<sup>123</sup>khayaññāya (katthaci)



appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

**27.** siyā kho pana te brāhmaṇa evamassa: ajjāpi nūna samaṇo gotamo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho, tasmā araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevatīti. na kho panetaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. dve kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi: attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno, pacchi-maṇca janataṃ anukampamānoti.

**28.** anukampitarūpāyaṃ<sup>124</sup> bhotā gotamena pacchi-mā janatā, yathā taṃ arahatā sammāsambuddhena. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti<sup>125</sup> evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantāṃ<sup>126</sup> gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ<sup>127</sup> gatanti.

---

bjt page 054 x 54

<sup>124</sup>anukampitarūpā vatāyaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 024 q 24

<sup>125</sup>dakkhintīti machasaṃ (syā)

<sup>126</sup>bhagavantāṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>127</sup>saraṇagatanti (katthaci)

**Bhayabheravasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**

## 1.5 Anaṅgaṇasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavoti<sup>128</sup>. āvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca:

2. cattāro' me āvuso puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. katame cattāro? idhāvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo'va<sup>129</sup> samāno 'atthi me ajjhattam aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo'va samāno 'atthi me ajjhattam aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtam pajānāti.

idhāvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhattam aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhattam aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtam pajānāti. tatrāvuso 'yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhattam aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva satam hīnapuriso akkhāyati. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhattam aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānam sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva satam seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati.

<sup>128</sup> bhikkhaveti (machasaṃ)

<sup>129</sup> sāṅgaṇova (syā)

tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva satam hīnapuriso akkhāyati. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva satam seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

**3.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca: ko nu kho āvuso sārīputta hetu ko paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva satam eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati? eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati? ko paṇāvuso sārīputta hetu ko paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva satam eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati? eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti?

**4.** tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tasse taṃ pāṭikaṅkham: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṣṣati, na viriyaṃ<sup>130</sup> ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkilīṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti<sup>131</sup> ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammāraikulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyaṇaddhā, tamenam sāmikā na ceva paribhuñjeyyūṃ, na ca pariyaḍapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca

---

pts page 025 q 25

<sup>130</sup>viriyam (machasam)

<sup>131</sup>kaṃsapāti (pts)

naṃ nikkhipeyyuṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti apa-  
rena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitāti<sup>132</sup>  
. evamāvusoti. evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo  
sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti ya-  
thābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: na  
chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṣṣati, na viriyaṃ āra-  
bhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. so sarāgo sadoso  
samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

5. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'at-  
thi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,  
tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: chandaṃ janessati, vāyami-  
ssati viriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. so  
arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ  
karissati. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti<sup>133</sup> ābhatā āpa-  
ṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyo-  
naddhā, tamenam sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūñceva pari-  
yodapeyyuñca, na ca naṃ<sup>134</sup> rajāpathe nikkhipeyyuṃ  
evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena pari-  
suddhā<sup>135</sup> assa pariyodātāti. evamāvusoti. evameva  
kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno 'atthi  
me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tas-  
setam pāṭikaṅkham: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamiṣṣati,  
viriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya. so arāgo

---

<sup>132</sup>malaggahitāti (syā)

bjt page 058 x 58

<sup>133</sup>kaṃsapāti (pts)

<sup>134</sup>neva naṃ (katthaci)

pts page 026 q 26

<sup>135</sup>parisuddhatarā (machasaṃ, pts)

adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

6. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: subhanimittam manasi karissati. tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhammessati. so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā na ceva paribhuñjeyyūṃ, na ca pariyodapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhā assa malaggahītāti. evamāvuso. ti. evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: subhanimittam manasi karissati. tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhammessati. so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

7. tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham: subhanimittam na manasi karissati. tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā<sup>136</sup> rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhammessati. so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisud-

<sup>136</sup>na manasikārā (syā)

dhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā paribhuñjeyyuñceva pariyodapeyyuñca, na ca nam rajāpathe nikkhipeyyum, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapāti aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātāti. evamāvusoti.

evameva kho āvuso<sup>137</sup> tñānam kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. "aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. na maṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti"ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno 'natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇa'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ na manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhaṃsessati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

**8.** ayaṃ kho āvuso moggallāna, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sa-

---

bjt page 060 x 60

<sup>137</sup> tñānam kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: "aho vata mameva satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā"ti

pts page 028 q 28

pts page 027 q 27

taṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. ayaṃ paṇāvuso moggallāna hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yenimesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

**9.** aṅgaṇaṃ aṅgaṇanti āvuso vuccati. kissa nu kho etaṃ āvuso adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti? pāpa-kānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti.

**10.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: āpattiñca vata<sup>138</sup> āpanno assaṃ, na ceva maṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpannoti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpannoti, 'jānanti maṃ<sup>139</sup> bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpanno'ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇaṃ.

**11.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: āpattiñca vata āpanno assaṃ, anuraho maṃ bhikkhū codeyyūṃ, no saṅghamajjheti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe codeyyūṃ, no anuraho, 'saṅghamajjhe maṃ bhikkhū codenti, no

<sup>138</sup>vataṃhaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>139</sup>na ca maṃ (machasaṃ, syā)



anuraho'ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

**12.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: āpattiṇca vata āpanno assaṃ, sappaṭipuggalo maṃ codeyya, no appaṭipuggaloti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ appaṭipuggalo codeyya, no sappaṭipuggalo, 'appaṭipuggalo maṃ codeti, no sappaṭipuggalo'ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

**14.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: "aho vata mameva bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyu"nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ. " aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya pavisanti. na maṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya pavisanti"ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

**15.** *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekacassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: " aho vata ahameva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa"nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. "añño bhikkhu labhati bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa"nti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.*

**16.** *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekacassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: 'aho vata ahameva bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyaṃ. na añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyā'ti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya, na so bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya. 'añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodati. nāhaṃ bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodāmi'ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.*

**17.** *ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati -yaṃ idhekacassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: 'aho vata ahameva ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ de-*

seyyaṃ. na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā'ti. tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. 'añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. nāhaṃ āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desemī'ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

**18.** tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: 'aho vata ahameva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā'ti. tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ "añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. nāhaṃ āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ desemī" ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ

tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya : 'aho vata ahameva āramagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā'ti. tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. na so bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ

dhammaṃ deseyya. ” añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti nāhaṃ ārāmagatānaṃ upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi” ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇaṃ.

ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ’ aho vata ahameva ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ na añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā’ti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. ’añño bhikkhū ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. nāhaṃ ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi’ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayametam aṅgaṇaṃ.

**19.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ’aho vata mameva bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu’nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. ’aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. na maṃ bhikkhū

sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti'ti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

**20.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekacassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata mameva bhikkhuniyo sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ<sup>140</sup> māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhuni sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu'nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhuni sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ , na taṃ bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhuni sakkaroyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. ' aññaṃ bhikkhuniṃ bhikkhuni sakkaronti garu karonti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ bhikkhuni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti'ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ,ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati -yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata mameva upāsakā sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu'nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsakā sakkareyyuṃ garu kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. ' aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ upāsakā

<sup>140</sup>garuṃ kareyyuṃ (machasaṃ)

sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti'tī iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

**21.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekacassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata ahamēva lābhī assaṃ<sup>141</sup> paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarāna'nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. ' añño bhikkhu lābhī paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī paṇitānaṃ cīvarāna'nti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametam aṅgaṇam.

**22.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekacassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata ahamēva lābhī assaṃ paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ , na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātāna'nti. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ. 'añño bhikkhu lābhī paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ nāhaṃ lābhī paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātāna'nti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhaya metam aṅgaṇam.

ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa

---

<sup>141</sup>lābhī assa (katthaci)

pts page 030 q 30

bjt page 068 x 68

bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: 'aho vata ahameva lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ ,na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ snosana'nti. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati -yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ. 'añño bhikkhu lābhī paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī paṇītānaṃ senāsana'nti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati - yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: ' aho vata ahameva lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna'nti. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. 'añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna'nti iti so kupito hoti appatīto. yo ceva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo, ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

**23.** imesaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇanti.

**24.** yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññaṃ kopaṃ, piṇḍapātī-

ko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī neva sakkaronti, na garukaronti, na mānenti, na pūjenti. taṃ kissa hetu? te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā ahikuṇapaṃ vā kukkurakuṇapaṃ vā manussakuṇapaṃ vā racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyumaṃ, tamenam jaṇo disvā evaṃ vadeyya: ambho kimevidaṃ harīyati<sup>142</sup> jaññaṃjaññaṃ<sup>143</sup> viyāti. tamenam utthahitvā avāpuritvā olokeyya. tassa sahadassanena amanāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyya. paṭikkūlatā<sup>144</sup> ca saṇṭhaheyya. jigucchatā<sup>145</sup> ca saṇṭhaheyya. jighacchitānampi na bhottukamyatā assa, pageva suhitānaṃ. evameva kho āvuso yassa kasaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññaṃko pantasenāsano, piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī<sup>146</sup>, paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī neva<sup>147</sup> sakkaronti, na garukaronti, na mānenti, na pūjenti. taṃ kissa hetu? te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca.

---

pts page 031 q 31

<sup>142</sup>hariyyati (syā)

<sup>143</sup>jaññaṃjaññaṃ (syā)

<sup>144</sup>pāṭikulyatā (syā, machasaṃ) paṭikulyatā (pts)

<sup>145</sup>jegucchitā (pts)

<sup>146</sup>sāpadānacārī (katthaci)

<sup>147</sup>na ceva (machasaṃ)

bjt page 070 x 70



**25.** yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaniko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti. garukaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. taṃ kissa hetu? tehi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. seyyathāpi āvuso kaṃsapāti ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tamenam sāmikā sālīnam odanam vicitakālakam<sup>148</sup> anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇam paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tamenam jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: ambho kimevidaṃ hariyati jaññaññaṃ viyāti. tamenam utṭhahitvā avāpuritvā olokeyya. tassa sahadassanena manāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyya. appakkuṭilatā<sup>149</sup> ca saṇṭhaheyya. ajegucchatā<sup>150</sup> ca saṇṭhaheyya. suhitānampi bhottukamyatā assa, pageva jighacchitānam. evameva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaniko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti. garukaronti. mānenti. pūjenti. taṃ kissa hetu? te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti cāti.

**26.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasman-taṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca: " upamā maṃ āvuso sārīputta paṭibhātī"ti. "paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso moggallā-

<sup>148</sup>vicinitakālakā (katthaci)

<sup>149</sup>appāṭikulyatā (machasaṃ)

<sup>150</sup>ajegucchitā (pts)

nā”ti.

ekamidāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ rājagahe viharāmi giribbaje. atha khvāhaṃ āvuso pubbanhasamayam<sup>151</sup> nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. tena kho pana samayena sāmītiyānakāraputto<sup>152</sup> rathassa nemiṃ tacchati<sup>153</sup>. tamenam paṇḍuputto ājīvako<sup>154</sup> purāṇayānakāraputto paccupaṭṭhito hoti. atha kho āvuso paṇḍuputtassa ājīvakassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: aho vatāyaṃ sāmītiyānakāraputto imissā nemiya imaṇca vaṅkaṃ imaṇca jimhaṃ imaṇca dosaṃ taccheyya, evayaṃ nemi apagatavaṅkā apagatajimhā apagatadosā suddhāssa<sup>155</sup> sāre patiṭṭhitāti. yathā yathā kho āvuso paṇḍuputtassa ājīvakassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa cetaso parivitakkitaṃ<sup>156</sup> hoti, tathā tathā sāmītiyānakāraputto tassā nemiya taṅca vaṅkaṃ taṅca jimhaṃ taṅca dosaṃ tacchati.

atha kho āvuso paṇḍuputto ājīvako purāṇayānakāraputto attamano attamanavācam nicchāresi: ‘hayaṃ hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchatī’ti. evameva kho āvuso ye te puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agāra-

<sup>151</sup>pubbanhasamayam (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>152</sup>sāmītiyānakāraputto (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>153</sup>tacchati (syā)

<sup>154</sup>ājīvako (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>155</sup>suddhā assa (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 032 q 32

<sup>156</sup>parivitakko (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 072 x 72

smā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino<sup>157</sup>, uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto<sup>158</sup> sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅga-mā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusītā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhasatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā, tesam āyasmā sārīputto iminā dhammapariyāyena hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati.

**27.** ye pana te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññāvanto anelamūgā, te āyasmato sārīputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasā manasā ca sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetīti.

**28.** seyyathāpi āvuso itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃ nahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhitvā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhā-

<sup>157</sup>ketubhino machasaṃ

<sup>158</sup>punapekhevanto pts

peyya.

evameva kho āvuso ye te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā  
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino  
 anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā  
 indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ  
 anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāra-  
 vā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā  
 paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhviriyā pahitattā upaṭ-  
 ṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññāvanto  
 anelamūgā, te āyasmato sārīputtassa imaṃ dhamma-  
 pariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasā  
 ceva manasā ca. sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā  
 vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetīti.

iti ha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ  
 samanumodiṃsūti.

### **Anaṅgaṇasuttaṃ pañcamam**

## 1.6 Ākaṇkheyyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā eta-davoca:

sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā. pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā. aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.

2. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'sābrahmacārīnaṃ piyo cassaṃ manāpo garu bhāvaṇīyo cā'ti sīlessevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

3. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu "lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna"nti, sīlessevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ ceto samathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

4. ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu "yesāhaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ

paribhuñjāmi, tesam te kārā mahapphalā assu mahāni-  
saṃsā”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosa-  
mathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya saman-  
nāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ

**5.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”ye me ñātisā-  
lohitā petā kālakatā pasannacittā anussaranti, tesam  
taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahāniṣaṃsanti, ” 1. sīlesve-  
vassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanuyut-  
to anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā  
suññāgārānaṃ.

**6.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”aratiratisaho  
assaṃ, na ca maṃ arati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiṃ  
abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya”nti, sīlesvevassa  
paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirā-  
katajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññā-  
gārānaṃ.

**7.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” bhayabhera-  
vasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayabheravaṃ saheyya,  
uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya  
vihareyya”nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ ce-  
tosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya sa-  
mannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**8.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” catunnaṃ  
jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>159</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukha-

<sup>159</sup>ābhicetasikānaṃ (katthaci)

vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī”ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**9.** ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” ye te santā vimokkhā<sup>160</sup> atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phassitvā<sup>161</sup> vihareyya”nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**10.** ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno assaṃ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**11.** ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī assaṃ, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ kareyya”nti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

---

<sup>160</sup>vimokkhā (pts)

<sup>161</sup>phusitvā (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 034 q 34

bjt page 078 x 78

**12.** ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapāti-ko assaṃ, tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti dhammo tasmā lokā”ti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**13.** ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” anekavihi-taṃ iddhividhaṃ paccaṇubhaveyyaṃ, ekopi hutvā ba-hudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvībhā-vaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabba-taṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭha-viyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ<sup>162</sup> kareyyaṃ seyyathāpi uda-ke, udayepi abhiijamāne<sup>163</sup> gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhi-ke mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ<sup>164</sup> parimajjey-yaṃ, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya”nti sī-lesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanu-yutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brū-hetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**14.** ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ’dibbāya so-tadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya<sup>165</sup> ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ: dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike

<sup>162</sup>ummujjanimujjaṃ (syā)

<sup>163</sup>abhiijamāno (machasaṃ)

<sup>164</sup>parāmaseyyaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>165</sup>attikkantamānusikāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)



cā”ti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ ceto samathanamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**15.** ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītārāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, -

saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyya”nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathanamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**16.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ” anekavihi-  
taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam-  
pi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañ-  
capi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jāti-  
yo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi  
jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭa-  
kappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭa-  
kappe ’amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo  
evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyu-  
pariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ<sup>166</sup>. tatrāpā-  
siṃ evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro  
evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so  
tato cuto idhuppanno’ti iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ aneka-  
vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya”nti, sīlesvevassa  
paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirā-  
katajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññā-  
gārānaṃ.

**17.** ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ” dibbena  
cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte pas-  
seyyaṃ - cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇ-  
ṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte  
pajāneyyaṃ: ’ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena  
samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduc-  
caritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭ-  
ṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā  
parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ  
upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena  
samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosuca-

<sup>166</sup>udapādiṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ - cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyya”nti sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

**18.** ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu ”āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā<sup>167</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya”nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ

**19.** ”samppannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pātimokkhā. pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadas-sāvī samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttanti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamaṇā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

---

bjt page 082 x 82

<sup>167</sup> abhiññāya (pts)

pts page 036 q 36

**Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 1.7 Vatthūpamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadan-teti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā eta-davoca:

2. seyyathāpi bhikkhave vattham saṅkiliṭṭham malag-gahitam, tamenam rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohi-takāya yadi mañjetṭhakāya<sup>168</sup>, durattavaṇṇamevassa. aparisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. taṃ kissa hetu? aparisud-dhattā bhikkhave vatthassa. evameva kho bhikkhave citte saṅkiliṭṭhe duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. seyyathāpi bhikkhave vattham parisuddham pari-yodātam, tamenam rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lo-hitakāya yadi mañjetṭhakāya, surattavaṇṇamevassa. parisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. taṃ kissa hetu? parisud-dhattā bhikkhave vatthassa. evameva kho bhikkhave citte asaṅkiliṭṭhe sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā: abhij-jhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa. byāpādo cittassa

<sup>168</sup>mañjaṭṭhakāya machasaṃ  
bjt page 084 x 84

upakkileso. kodho cittassa upakkileso. upanāho cittassa upakkileso. makkho cittassa upakkileso. paḷāso cittassa upakkileso. issā cittassa upakkileso. macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkileso. māyā cittassa upakkileso. sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkileso. thambho cittassa upakkileso. sārambho cittassa upakkileso. māno cittassa upakkileso. atimāno cittassa upakkileso. mado cittassa upakkileso. pamādo cittassa upakkileso.

5. sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā byāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. kodho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā kodhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. upanāho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā upanāhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. makkho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā makkhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. paḷāso cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā paḷāsaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. issā cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā issaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. māyā cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā māyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. thambho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā thambhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. sārambho cittassa upakkilesoti iti veditvā sārambhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. māno cittassa upakkilesoti iti

viditvā mānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. atimāno cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā atimānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. mado cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā madaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. pamādo cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā pamādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati.

**6.** yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhāvisamalo-  
 lobho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalo-  
 bho cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti, byāpādo cittassa  
 upakkilesoti iti viditvā byāpādo cittassa upakkilesaṃ pa-  
 hīno hoti, kodho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā kodho  
 cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti, upanāho cittassa upak-  
 kilesoti iti viditvā upanāho cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno  
 hoti, makkho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā makkho  
 cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti, paḷāso cittassa upakki-  
 lesoti iti viditvā paḷāso cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti,  
 issā cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā issā cittassa upak-  
 kilesaṃ pahīno hoti, macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti  
 iti viditvā macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno ho-  
 ti, māyā cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā māyā cittassa  
 upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti, sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkile-  
 soti iti viditvā sāṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno  
 hoti, thambho cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā tham-  
 bho cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti, sārambho cittassa  
 upakkilesoti iti viditvā sārambho cittassa upakkilesaṃ  
 pahīno hoti, māno cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā mā-  
 no cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti, atimāno cittassa  
 upakkilesoti iti viditvā atimāno cittassa upakkilesaṃ pa-

hīno hoti, mado cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā mado cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti, pamādo cittassa upakkilesoti iti viditvā pamādo cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti.

7. so buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

8. yatopi<sup>169</sup> kho panassa cattamaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ. so buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatamahīti labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ. labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatamahīti

---

bjt page 088 x 88

<sup>169</sup>yathodhi (simu - aṭṭhakathāyaṃ 'yathodhi'iti pāṭhantaravasena niddiṭṭhaṃ)



labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ. labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatomhīti labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ. labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. 'yatopi kho pana me cattam vantaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭha'nti labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ. labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam. pamuditassa pīti, jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

**9.** sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sīlo evaṃ dhammo evaṃ pañño sālīnañcepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa naṃ hoti antarāyāya. seyyathāpi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ acchaṃ udakaṃ āgamma parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ, ukkāmuḥkaṃ vā panāgamma jātārūpaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sīlo evaṃ dhammo evaṃ pañño sālīnañcepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa naṃ hoti antarāyāya.

**10.** so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ. tathā tatiyaṃ. tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati.

**11.** 'so atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ, atthi paṇītaṃ, atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ nissaraṇa'nti pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti. khīṇā jāti. vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ kara-

ñīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenāti.

**12.** tena kho pana samayena sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. atha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etada-voca: gacchati pana bhavaṃ gotamo bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitunti?

**13.** kiṃ brāhmaṇa bāhukāya nadiyā? kiṃ bāhukā nadī karissatīti? lobyasammatā hi bho gotama bāhukā nadī bahujanassa. puññasammatā hi bho gotama bāhukā nadī bahujanassa. bāhukāya ca pana nadiyā bahujaṇo pāpakaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ pavāhetīti.

atha kho bhagavā sundarīkabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

bāhukaṃ adhikakkaṇca gayaṃ sundarikāmapī, sarasatīṃ payāgaṇca atho bāhumatīṃ nadiṃ.

niccampi bālo pakkhanno kaṇhakammo na sujjhati, kiṃ sundarikā karissati kiṃ payāgo kiṃ bāhukā nadī, verīṃ katakibbisāṃ naraṃ na hi naṃ sodhaye pāpakaṃmināṃ.

suddhassa ve sadā phaggu suddhassuposatho sadā, suddhassa sucikammasa sadā sampajjate vataṃ, idhe

va sināhi brāhmaṇa sabbabhūtesu karohi khematam.

sace musā na bhaṇasi sace pāṇam na hiṃsasi, sace adinnam nādiyasi saddahāno amaccharī, kiṃ kāhasi gayam gantvā udapānopi te gayāti.

**14.** evaṃ vutte sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca: abhikkantam bho gotama. abhikkantam bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantam gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca. labheyyāhaṃ bhoto gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti.

**15.** alattha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato santike pabbajjam. alattha upasampadam acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. khīṇā jāti. vusitam brahmacariyam. kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti abbhañ-

ñāsi. aññataro kho panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ  
ahosīti.

**Vatthūpamasuttaṃ sattamaṃ.**

## 1.8 Sallekhasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā mahācundo sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahācundo bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. yā imā bhante anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā, ādimeva nu kho bhante bhikkhuno manasi karoto evametāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti? evametāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hotīti?

yā imā cunda anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā, yattha cetā diṭṭhiyo uppajjanti, yattha cetā anusenti, yattha cetā samudācaranti, taṃ netaṃ mama, neso'hamasmi, na me'so attāti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato evametāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

3. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. tassa evamassa:

sallekhena viharāmīti, na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

4. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sam-  
pasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ  
samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja  
vihareyya. tassa evamassa: sallekhena viharāmīti. na  
kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti.  
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccan-  
ti.

5. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekac-  
co bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyya,  
sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyya,  
yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavi-  
hārīti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya, tassa  
evamassa: sallekhena viharāmīti. na kho panete cunda  
ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. diṭṭhadhammasu-  
khavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

6. ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekac-  
co bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā  
pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā aduk-  
khaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ  
jhānaṃ upasampajjavihareyya, tassa evamassa: salle-  
khena viharāmīti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye

sallekhā vuccanti. diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

**7.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyya. tassa evamassa: sallekhena viharāmīti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

**8.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyya. tassa evamassa: sallekhena viharāmīti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

**9.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja vihareyya tassa evamassa: sallekhena viharāmīti. na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

**10.** ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ cunda vijjati - yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viha-



reyya. tassa evamassa: sallekhena viharāmīti na kho panete cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

### 1.8.1 1. sallekhapariyāyo:

1. idha kho pana vo cunda sallekho karaṇīyo: pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti. mayamettha avihīṃsakā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

2. pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

3. pare adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayamettha adinnādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

4. pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

5. pare musāvādī bhavissanti, mayamettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

6. pare piṣuṇavācā bhavissanti: mayamettha piṣuṇavācā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

7. pare pharusāvācā<sup>170</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha pharusāvācā<sup>171</sup> paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

8. pare samphappalāpī<sup>172</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha samphappalāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

9. pare abhijjhālu bhavissanti, mayamettha anabhijjhālu bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

10. pare byāpannacittā bhavissanti, mayamettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

11. pare micchādiṭṭhī<sup>173</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha sammādiṭṭhī<sup>174</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo

12. pare micchāsaṅkappā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsaṅkappā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

13. pare micchāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvācā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

14. pare micchākammantā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammākammantā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

<sup>170</sup>pharusavācā (machasaṃ)

<sup>171</sup>pharusāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>172</sup>samaphappalāpā (katthaci)

<sup>173</sup>micchādiṭṭhikā (syā)

<sup>174</sup>sammādiṭṭhikā (syā)

**15.** pare micchāājīvā bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-  
māājīvā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**16.** pare micchāvāyāmā bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-  
māvāyāmā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**17.** pare micchāsati bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-  
māsati bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**18.** pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayamettha  
sammāsamādhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**19.** pare micchāñāṇī bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-  
māñāṇī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**20.** pare micchāvimuttī bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-  
māvimuttī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**21.** pare thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti, ma-  
yamettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho  
karaṇīyo.

**22.** pare uddhatā bhavissanti, mayamettha anuddha-  
tā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**23.** pare vecikicchī<sup>175</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha tiṇṇavicikicchā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**24.** pare kodhanā bhavissanti, mayamettha akkodhanā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**25.** pare upanāhī bhavissanti, mayamettha anupanāhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**26.** pare makkhī bhavissanti, mayamettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**27.** pare paḷāsī bhavissanti, mayamettha apaḷāsī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**28.** pare issukī bhavissanti, mayamettha anissukī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**29.** pare maccharī bhavissanti , mayamettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**30.** pare saṭhā bhavissanti, mayamettha asaṭhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

---

<sup>175</sup>vicikicchī (machasaṃ)

bjt page 100 x 100

pts page 043 q 43

**31.** pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayamettha amāyāvī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**32.** pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha atthaddhā<sup>176</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**33.** pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayamettha anatimānī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**34.** pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayamettha subbacā<sup>177</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**35.** pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayamettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**36.** pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayamettha appamat-tā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**37.** pare assaddhā<sup>178</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha saddhā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

**38.** pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayamettha hirimanā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

---

<sup>176</sup>athaddhā (syā)

<sup>177</sup>suvacā (machasaṃ)

<sup>178</sup>asaddhā (syā)

- 39.** pare anottāpī<sup>179</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha ottāpī<sup>180</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
- 40.** pare appassutā<sup>181</sup> bhavissanti, mayamettha bahussutā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
- 41.** pare kusītā bhavissanti, mayamettha āraddhavi-riyā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
- 42.** pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayamettha upaṭṭhitasatī<sup>182</sup> bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
- 43.** pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayamettha paññā-sampannā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.
- 44.** pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī<sup>183</sup> ādhānagāhī<sup>184</sup> duppa-ṭṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmā-sī<sup>185</sup> anādhānagāhī<sup>186</sup> suppaṭṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

---

<sup>179</sup>anottappī (syā)

<sup>180</sup>ottappī (syā)

<sup>181</sup>appasutā (syā)

bjt page 102 x 102

<sup>182</sup>upaṭṭhitassatī (machasaṃ)

<sup>183</sup>sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī (syā, pts)

<sup>184</sup>ādhānagāhī (syā, pts); ādhānaggāhī (machasaṃ)

<sup>185</sup>asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī (syā, pts)

<sup>186</sup>anādhānagāhī (syā)

**1.8.2 2. cittupppādapariyāyo:**

1. cittupppādampi kho ahaṃ cunda kusalesu dhammesu bahukāraṃ<sup>187</sup> vadāmi. ko pana vādo kāyena vācāya<sup>188</sup> anuvidhīyanāsu<sup>189</sup> ..

2. tasmātiha cunda pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayamettha avihimsakā bhavissāmāti. cittaṃ uppādetabbam. pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

3. pare adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayamettha adinnādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

4. pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

5. pare musāvādī bhavissanti, mayamettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

6. pare piṣuṇāvācā bhavissanti: mayamettha piṣuṇāvācā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

7. pare pharusāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha pharusāvācā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam

<sup>187</sup>bahūpakāraṃ (katthaci)

<sup>188</sup>vācā (katthaci)

<sup>189</sup>anuvidhīyamānāsu (katthaci); anuvidhiyanāsu (syā)

8. pare samphappalāpī bhavissanti, mayamettha samphappalāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam
9. pare abhijjhālū bhavissanti, mayamettha anabhijjhālū bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam
10. pare byāpannacittā bhavissanti, mayamettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
11. pare micchādiṭṭhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-mādiṭṭhi bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam
12. pare micchāsankappā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsankappā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
13. pare micchāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-māvācā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
14. pare micchākammantā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammākammantā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
15. pare micchāājīvā bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-māājīvā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.
16. pare micchāvāyāmā bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-māvāyāmā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.



**17.** pare micchāsati bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-  
māsati bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**18.** pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayamettha  
sammāsamādhī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**19.** pare micchāñāṇī bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-  
māñāṇī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**20.** pare micchāvimuttī bhavissanti, mayamettha sam-  
māvimuttī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**21.** pare thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti, maya-  
mettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppā-  
detabbam.

**22.** pare uddhatā bhavissanti, mayamettha anuddha-  
tā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**23.** pare vecikicchī bhavissanti, mayamettha tiṇṇavi-  
cikicchā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**24.** pare kodhanā bhavissanti, mayamettha akkodha-  
nā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**25.** pare upanāhī bhavissanti, mayamettha anupanā-  
hī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**26.** pare makkhī bhavissanti, mayamettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**27.** pare paḷāsī bhavissanti, mayamettha apaḷāsī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**28.** pare issukī bhavissanti, mayamettha anissukī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**29.** pare maccharī bhavissanti , mayamettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**30.** pare saṭhā bhavissanti, mayamettha asaṭhā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**31.** pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayamettha amāyāvī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**32.** pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha atthaddhā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**33.** pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayamettha anatimānī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**34.** pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayamettha subbacā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**35.** pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayamettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**36.** pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayamettha appamatā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**37.** pare assaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha saddhā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**38.** pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayamettha hirimanā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**39.** pare anottāpī bhavissanti, mayamettha ottāpī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**40.** pare appassutā bhavissanti, mayamettha bahusutā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**41..** pare kusītā bhavissanti, mayamettha āraddhaviriyā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**42.** pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayamettha upaṭṭhitasatī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**43.** pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayamettha paññā-sampannā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**44.** pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī anādhānagāhī suppaṭṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

### 1.8.3 3. parikkamanapariyāyo:

**1.** seyyathāpi cunda visamo<sup>190</sup> maggo, tassāssa<sup>191</sup> añño samo maggo parikkamanāya, seyyathāpi<sup>192</sup> pana cunda visamaṃ titthaṃ<sup>193</sup>, tassāssa aññaṃ samaṃ titthaṃ parikkamanāya

**2.** evameva kho cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihiṃsā hoti parikkamanāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. abrahmacāriṣṣa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī<sup>194</sup> hoti parikkamanāya. musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. piṣuṇāvācassa<sup>195</sup> purisapuggalassa piṣuṇāyavācāya<sup>196</sup> veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya. pharusāvācassa<sup>197</sup> purisapuggalassa pharusāya

<sup>190</sup>maggo assa (machasaṃ)

<sup>191</sup>tassa (machasaṃ)

<sup>192</sup>seyyathā vā (machasaṃ)

<sup>193</sup>nitthaṃ assa (machasaṃ)

pts page 044 q 44

<sup>194</sup>brahmacariyaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>195</sup>piṣuṇāvācassa (sīmu)

<sup>196</sup>piṣuṇāvācā (sīmu)

<sup>197</sup>pharusāvācassa (sīmu)

vācāya<sup>198</sup> veramaṇi hoti parikkamanāya. samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇi hoti parikkamanāya. abhijjhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhijjhā hoti parikkamanāya. byāpannacittassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parikkamanāya.

3. micchādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādiṭṭhi hoti parikkamanāya. micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parikkamanāya. micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parikkamanāya. micchākammantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parikkamanāya. micchāājīvassa purisapuggalassa sammāājīvo hoti parikkamanāya. micchāvāyāmassa purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parikkamanāya micchā satissa purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti parikkamanāya micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti parikkamanāya. micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti parikkamanāya. (11-20)

4. thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vi-gatathīnamiddhatā hoti parikkamanāya. uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. vecikicchissa<sup>199</sup> purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchata hoti parikkamanāya. kodhanassa purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti parikkamanāya. upanāhissa purisapugga-

---

<sup>198</sup>pharusāvācā (sīmu)

bjt page 104 x 104

<sup>199</sup>vicikicchissa (machasaṃ)

lassa anupanāho hoti parikkamanāya. makkhissa purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti parikkamanāya. paḷāsissa purisapuggalassa apaḷāso hoti parikkamanāya. issukissa purisapuggalassa anissā<sup>200</sup> hoti parikkamanāya. maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā hoti parikkamanāya. thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. atimānissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti parikkamanāya. dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sovacassatā hoti parikkamanāya. pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti parikkamanāya. pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parikkamanāya. assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti parikkamanāya. ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hiri<sup>201</sup> hoti parikkamanāya. anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccaṃ hoti parikkamanāya. kusītassa purisapuggalassa viriyārambho hoti parikkamanāya. muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitasatitā hoti parikkamanāya. duppaññassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā hoti parikkamanāya. sandiṭṭhiparāmāsiādhānagāhiduppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsianādhānagāhisuppaṭinissaggitā hoti parikkamanāya. (21-44)

<sup>200</sup>anissukitā (machasaṃ)

<sup>201</sup>hiri (machasaṃ, pts)

**1.8.4 4. uparibhāvapariyāyo:**

1. seyyathāpi cunda ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te adhobhāvaṃ gamanīyā<sup>202</sup> yo keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te uparibhāvaṃ<sup>203</sup> gamanīyā.

evameva kho cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti uparibhāvāya. pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. abrahmacāriṣṣa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. piṣuṇavācassa purisapuggalassa piṣuṇāvavācāya veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya. abhijjhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhijjhā hoti uparibhāvāya. byāpannacittassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti uparibhāvāya. (1-10)

micchādittṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādittṭhi hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti uparibhāvāya. micchākammantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāājīvassa purisapuggalassa sammāājīvo hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāvāyāmassa

<sup>202</sup>gamanīyā (katthaci)

<sup>203</sup>uparibhāvāya -pe- (machasaṃ)

purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti uparibhāvāya micchā satissa purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti uparibhāvāya. (11-20)

thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigata-thīnamiddhatā hoti uparibhāvāya. uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. vecikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchata hoti uparibhāvāya. kodhanassa purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti uparibhāvāya. upanāhissa purisapuggalassa anupanāho hoti uparibhāvāya. makkhissa purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti uparibhāvāya. paḷāsissa purisapuggalassa apaḷāso hoti uparibhāvāya. issukissa purisapuggalassa anissā hoti uparibhāvāya. maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. saṭhasassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyyaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. māvāvissa purisapuggalassa amāvā hoti uparibhāvāya. thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya. atimānissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti uparibhāvāya. dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sovacassatā hoti uparibhāvāya. pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti uparibhāvāya. pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti uparibhāvāya. assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti uparibhāvāya. ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hiri hoti uparibhāvāya. anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ hoti uparibhāvāya.



vāya. appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccam hoti uparibhāvāya. kusītassa purisapuggalassa viriyārambho hoti uparibhāvāya. muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitasatitā hoti uparibhāvāya. duppaññassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā hoti uparibhāvāya. sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī anādhānagāhi suppaṭinissaggitā hoti uparibhāvāya.

### 1.8.5 5. parinibbānapariyāyo:

1. so vata cunda attanā palipapalipanno param palipapalipannam uddharissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. so vata cunda, attanā apalipapalipanno param palipapalipannam uddharissatīti ṭhānametam vijjati. so vata cunda attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto param damessati viñessati parinibbāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. so vata cunda attanā danto vinīto parinibbuto param damessati viñessati parinibbāpessatīti ṭhānametam vijjati.

2. evameva kho cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihiṃsā hoti parinibbānāya. pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. abrahmacārissa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. musāvādisa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti pa-

rinibbānāya. piṣuṇavācassa purisapuggalassa piṣuṇāyavācāya veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. abhijjhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhijjhā hoti parinibbānāya. byāpānācittassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parinibbānāya. (1-10)

3. micchādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādiṭṭhi hoti parinibbānāya. micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parinibbānāya. micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parinibbānāya. micchākammantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parinibbānāya. micchāājīvassa purisapuggalassa sammāājīvo hoti parinibbānāya. micchāvāyāmassa purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parinibbānāya. micchā satissa purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti parinibbānāya. micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti parinibbānāya. micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti parinibbānāya. (11-20)

4. thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vi-gatathīnamiddhatā hoti parinibbānāya. uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. vecikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchata hoti

parinibbānāya. kodhanassa purisapuggalassa akko-  
dho hoti parinibbānāya. upanāhissa purisapuggalassa  
anupanāho hoti parinibbānāya. makkhissa purisapug-  
galassa amakkho hoti parinibbānāya. palāsissa purisa-  
puggalassa apaḷāso hoti parinibbānāya. issukissa puri-  
sapuggalassa anissā hoti parinibbānāya. maccharissa  
purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya.  
saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyyaṃ hoti parinib-  
bānāya. māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā hoti pa-  
rinibbānāya. thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhi-  
yaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. atimānissa purisapuggalassa  
anatimāno hoti parinibbānāya. dubbacassa purisapug-  
galassa sovacassatā hoti parinibbānāya. pāpamittassa  
purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti parinibbānāya.  
pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parinib-  
bānāya. assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti pa-  
rinibbānāya. ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hiri hoti pa-  
rinibbānāya. anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ  
hoti parinibbānāya. appassutassa purisapuggalassa  
bāhusaccaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. kusītassa purisapug-  
galassa viriyārambho hoti parinibbānāya. muṭṭhassa-  
tissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitasatitā hoti parinibbā-  
nāya. duppaññassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā  
hoti parinibbānāya. sandiṭṭhiparāmāsiādhānagāhidup-  
paṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmā-  
sianādhānagāhisuppaṭinissaggitā hoti parinibbānāya.  
(21-44)

5. iti kho cunda desito mayā sallekhapariyāyo. desito cittuppadapariyāyo. desito parikkamanapariyāyo. desito uparibhāvapariyāyo. desito parinibbānapariyāyo. yaṃ kho cunda satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. etāni cunda rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññā-gārāni. jhāyatha cunda mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani "ti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā mahācundo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī "ti.

<sup>d</sup> catuttārīsa<sup>204</sup> padā vuttā sandhaya<sup>205</sup> pañca desitā suttanto sallekho<sup>206</sup> nāma gambhīro sāgarūpamo<sup>207</sup>

### **Sallekhasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

---

<sup>204</sup> catuttālīsa machasaṃ; catuttālīsa, syā

<sup>205</sup> sandhiyo katthaci

<sup>206</sup> sallekho nāma suttatto machasaṃ, syā

<sup>207</sup> sāgarūpamo'ti machasaṃ syā

bjt page 110 x 110

## 1.9 Sammādiṭṭhisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavoti. āvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca:

2. sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti āvuso vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi<sup>208</sup> hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samanāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti<sup>209</sup>?

3. dūratopi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato sārīputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa atthamaññātum, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva sārīputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, āyasmato sārīputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. tenahāvuso<sup>210</sup> syā) suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca:

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako akusalañca pajānāti, akusalamūlañca pajānāti. kusalañca pajānāti, kusalamūlañca pajānāti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako

<sup>208</sup>sammādiṭṭhi (syā)

<sup>209</sup>saddhammaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>210</sup>tena hi āvuso (machasaṃ)

pts page 047 q 47

sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccap-  
pasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

**5.** katamaṃ panāvuso akusalaṃ? katamaṃ akusala-  
mūlaṃ? katamaṃ kusalaṃ<sup>211</sup>? katamaṃ kusalamūlan-  
ti<sup>212</sup>?

**6.** pāṇātipāto kho āvuso akusalaṃ, adinnādānaṃ aku-  
salaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro akusalaṃ, musāvādo aku-  
salaṃ, piṣuṇāvācā akusalaṃ, pharusāvācā akusalaṃ,  
samphappalāpo akusalaṃ, abhijjhā akusalaṃ, byāpādo  
akusalaṃ, micchādiṭṭhi akusalaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso  
akusalaṃ.

**7.** katamañcāvuso akusalamūlaṃ? lobho akusalamū-  
laṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ. idaṃ  
vuccatāvuso akusalamūlaṃ.

**8.** katamañcāvuso kusalaṃ? pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ku-  
salaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, kāmesu micchā-  
cārā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalaṃ,  
piṣuṇāvācā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, pharusāvācā veramaṇī  
kusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, anabhij-  
jhā kusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi kusalaṃ,  
idaṃ vuccatāvuso kusalaṃ.

<sup>211</sup>katamaṃ panāvuso (kusalaṃ syā)

<sup>212</sup>kusalamūlaṃ (machasaṃ)

**9.** katamañcāvuso kusalamūlaṃ? alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso kusalamūlaṃ.

**10.** yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ akusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāga-nusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro<sup>213</sup> hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

**11.** sādāvuso<sup>214</sup> kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum<sup>215</sup> : siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato 'āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?.

**12.** siyā āvuso<sup>216</sup> yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āhārañca pajānāti, āhārasamudayañca pajānāti, āhāranirodhañca pajānāti, āhāranirodhagāminiṃ<sup>217</sup> paṭipadañca pajānāti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammā-

<sup>213</sup> dukkhassantakaro (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>214</sup> sādhu āvusoti (katthaci)

<sup>215</sup> apucchum machasaṃ; (apucchimsu, syā)

<sup>216</sup> siyāāvuso'ti āyasmā sārīputto avoca (syā)

<sup>217</sup> nirodhagāmini (pts)

diṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasāde-  
na samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

**13.** katamo panāvuso āhāro? katamo āhārasamudayo? katamo āhāranirodho? katamo āhāra nirodhagāminī paṭipadāti<sup>218</sup>?

**14.** cattāro me āvuso āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. katame cattāro? kabalīkāro<sup>219</sup> āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā<sup>220</sup>, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ<sup>221</sup>. taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āhāra nirodhagāminī paṭipadā. seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

**15.** yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sababaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānu-sayaṃ samūhanitvā aviijaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā

---

pts page 048 q 48

<sup>218</sup>paṭipadā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>219</sup>kabalīkāro (machasaṃ); kavalīkāro (syā)

<sup>220</sup>tativo (pts)

<sup>221</sup>catuttho (pts)

bjt page 114 x 114



diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.1 2. āhāravāro.

1. sād'hāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasantam sārīputtam uttariṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum :1 " siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena saman-nāgato 'āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako dukkhañca pajānāti, dukkhasamudayañca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhañca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ panāvuso dukkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> katamo dukkhasa-mudayo? katamo dukkhanirodho? katamā dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti.

jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, vyādhipi dukkho, mara-ṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyā-sāpi dukkhā, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. idaṃ vuc-catāvuso dukkhaṃ.<sup>e</sup>

katamo cāvuso dukkhasamudayo? yāyaṃ taṇhā po-  
nobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī -  
seyyathīdaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā -  
ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhasamudayo.

katamo cāvuso dukkhanirodho? yo tassāyeva taṇhāya  
asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo -  
ayaṃ vuccatāvuso dukkhanirodho.

katamā cāvuso dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? aya-  
meva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgi komaggo dukkhanirodhagāminī  
paṭipadā - seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkap-  
po, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sam-  
māvāyāmo, sammāsatī, sammāsamādhī.

1. āpucchiṃsu aṭṭhakathā.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pa-  
jānāti, evaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ duk-  
khanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ  
paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya  
paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānu-  
sayāṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā  
diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi  
kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa  
diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato  
imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.2 3. saccavāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samanāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jarāmarañña pajānāti, jarāmarāṇasamudayañca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhañca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ panāvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ? katamo jarāmarāṇasamudayo? katamo jarāmarāṇanirodho? katamā jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. yā tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā, jīraṇatā, khaṇḍiccaṃ, pāliccaṃ, valittacatā, āyuno saṃhāni, indriyānaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccatāvuso jarā. katamañcāvuso maraṇaṃ? yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti, cavanatā, bhedo, antaradhānaṃ, maccumaraṇaṃ, kālakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo, kalebarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccatāvuso maraṇaṃ. iti ayañca jarā, idañca maraṇaṃ - idaṃ vuccatāvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ. jāti samudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo. jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo

jarāmarāṇa -nirodhagāminī paṭipadā - seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusaṃyamaṃ pahāya paṭighānusaṃyamaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusaṃyamaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.3 4. jarāmarāṇavāro.

1. sādāhāyusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jātiñca pajānāti, jātisamudayañca pajānāti, jātinirodhañca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettā-

vatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamā panāvuso jāti? katamo jātisamudayo? katamo jātinirodho? katamā jātinirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti, sañjāti, okkanti, abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ, pātubhāvo, āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso jāti. bhavasamudayā jāti samudayo. bhavanirodhā jātinirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jātinirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammā vāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātisamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

#### 1.9.4 5. jātivāro.

1. sādjhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārī-

puttaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena saman-nāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

**2.** siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako bhavañ-ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

**3.** katamo panāvuso bhavo? katamo bhavasamudayo? katamo bhavanirodho? katamā bhavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā?ti. tayo me āvuso bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. upādānasamudayā bhavasamudayo. upādāna nirodhā bhavanirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

**4.** yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ bhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusaayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā

diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.5 6. bhava vāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena saman-nāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako upādānañca pajānāti, upādānasamudayañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminim paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ panāvuso upādānaṃ? katamo upādāna-samudayo? katamo upādānanirodho? katamā upādānanirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni: kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādūpādānaṃ. taṇhāsamudayā upādāna-samudayo. taṇhā nirodhā upādāna nirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upādānanirodhagāminī paṭipadā





ṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamā panāvuso taṇhā? katamo taṇhāsamudayo? katamo taṇhānirodho? katamā taṇhānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? chayime āvuso taṇhākāyā: rūpataṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā poṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. vedanāsamudayā taṇhāsamudayo. vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo taṇhārodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamā-dhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ taṇhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.7 8. taṇhāvāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā panāvuso

aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena saman-nāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

**2.** siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako vedanañca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāmininim paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

**3.** katamā panāvuso vedanā? katamo vedanāsamudayo? katamo vedanānirodho? katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. chayime āvuso vedanākāyā: cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sotasaṃphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā. phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. phassa nirodhā vedanānirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhī

**4.** yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāmininim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya

paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānu-  
sayam samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā  
diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi  
kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa  
diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato  
imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.8 9. vedanāvāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa  
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārī-  
puttaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: ” siyā panāvuso  
aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti  
ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena saman-  
nāgato’ āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?”

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako phassañ-  
ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañca pajānāti, phassaniro-  
dhañca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminim paṭipadañca  
pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭ-  
ṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena  
samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamo panāvuso phasso? katamo phassasamuda-  
yo? katamo phassanirodho? katamā phassanirodha-  
gāminī paṭipadā’ti?. chayime āvuso phassakāyā: cak-  
khusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jiv-  
hāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. saḷā-  
yatanasamudayā phassasamudayo. saḷāyatananirodhā

phassanirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo phassanirodhagāminī - paṭipadā seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ phassaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.9 10. phassavāro.

1. sādḥāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā paṇāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samanāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saḷāyatanañca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme

aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ paṇāvuso saḷāyatanam? katamo saḷāyatanaśamudayo? katamo saḷāyatanaśnirodho? katamā saḷāyatanaśnirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. chayimāni āvuso āyatanāni: cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghāṇāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam. nāmarūpasamudayā saḷāyatanaśamudayo. nāmarūpaśnirodhā saḷāyatanaśnirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saḷāyatanaśnirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākamanto, sammāājīvo sammā vāyāmo, sammāsaṭi, sammāsaṃādhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saḷāyatanam paḷāṇāti, evaṃ saḷāyatanaśamudayaṃ paḷāṇāti, evaṃ saḷāyatanaśnirodham paḷāṇāti, evaṃ saḷāyatanaśnirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ paḷāṇāti, so sabbaso rāgānusaṃsaṃ paḷāya paṭighānusaṃsaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimāṇānusaṃsaṃsaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ paḷāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujuḡatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.10 11. saḷāyatanavāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarīṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samanāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako nāmarūpañca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ panāvuso nāmarūpaṃ? katamo nāmarūpasamudayo? katamo nāmarūpanirodho? katamā nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. vedanā, saññā, cetanā, phasso, manasikāro - idaṃ vuccatāvuso nāmaṃ. cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ. idaṃ vuccatāvuso rūpaṃ. iti idañca nāmaṃ idañca rūpaṃ - idaṃ vuccatāvuso nāmarūpaṃ. viññāṇasamudayā nāmarūpasamudayo. viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā -seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākamanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhi-mānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ up-pādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena saman-nāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

### 1.9.11 12. nāmarūpavāro.

1. sād'hāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena saman-nāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako viññāṇaṇca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayaṇca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhaṇca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṇca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamaṃ panāvuso viññāṇaṃ? katamo viññāṇasamudayo? katamo viññāṇanirodho? katamā viññāṇani-

rodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. chayime āvuso viññāṇakā-  
yā: cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, sotavīññāṇaṃ, ghānavīññāṇaṃ,  
jivhāvīññāṇaṃ, kāyavīññāṇaṃ, manovīññāṇaṃ, saṅ-  
khārasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo saṅkhāranirodhā  
viññāṇanirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viñ-  
ñāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā - seyyathīdaṃ :sammādiṭ-  
ṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto,  
sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamā-  
dhi.

**4.** yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānu-sayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantaṅkaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

**1.9.12 13. viññānavāro.**

**1.** sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarīṃ pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā pañāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samanāgato' āgato imam saddhammanti?"



2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayañca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhañca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccapasaḍena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katame panāvuso saṅkhārā? katamo saṅkhārasamudayo? katamo saṅkhāranirodho? katamā saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā?ti. tayome āvuso saṅkhārā: kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo. avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasaḍena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

**1.9.13 14. saṅkhāravāro.**

1. sādjhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samanāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako avijjañca pajānāti, avijjāsamudayañca pajānāti, avijjānirodhañca pajānāti, avijjānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamā panāvuso avijjā? katamo avijjāsamudayo? katamo avijjānirodho? katamā avijjānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadāti? yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā. āsavaśamudayā avijjāsamudayo. āsavanirodhā avijjānirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo avijjā nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ avijjaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

#### 1.9.14 15. avijjāvāro.

1. sādhāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchum: " siyā panāvuso aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samanāgato' āgato imaṃ saddhammanti?"

2. siyā āvuso. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āsavañca pajānāti, āsavasamudayañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti, ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddhammanti.

3. katamo panāvuso āsavo? katamo āsavasamudayo? katamo āsavanirodho? katamā āsavanirodhagāmini pa-

ṭipadāti.? tayo'me āvuso āsavā: kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo. avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo. avijjānirodhā āsavanirodho. ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā -seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākamman-to, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī, sammāsa-mādhī.

4. yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āsavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. ujugatāssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato āgato imaṃ saddham-manti.

### 1.9.15 16. āsavavāro.

idamavoca āyasmā sārīputto. attamanā te bhikkhū āya-smato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī,

**Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ navamaṃ.**

## 1.10 Satipaṭṭhānasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāssadammaṃ nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya - yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. katame cattāro?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ. vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ. citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ. dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ.

**uddesavāro****1.10.1 kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ****ānāpānappabbaṃ**

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati?

1. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. so satova assasati, sato passasati. dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti. dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. sabbakāyapaṭiṣaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati. sabbakāyapaṭiṣaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto dīghaṃ añchāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto rassaṃ añchāmīti pajānāti, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti. dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā assasanto ras-

saṃ assasāmīti pajānāti. rassam vā passasanto rassam passasāmīti pajānāti. sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasis-sāmīti sikkhati. sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

### iriyāpathapabbam

2. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā gacchāmīti pajānāti. t̥hito vā t̥hitomhīti pajānāti. nisinno vā nisinnomhīti pajānāti. sayāno vā sayānomhīti pajānāti. yathā yathā vā panassa kāyo paṇihito hoti tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca

kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

### **sampajaññapabbam**

**3.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti. ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti. sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti. saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti. asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti. uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti. gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

### **paṭikkūlamanasikārapabbam**

**4.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco



mamsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ<sup>222</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pīhakam papphāsam antaṃ antaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttanti.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave ubhatomukhā mūtoḷi<sup>223</sup> pūrā nā-nāvihitassa dhaññassa-seyyathidaṃ: sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tamenam cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: ime sālī ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulāti, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pīhakam papphāsam antaṃ antaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttanti. iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

<sup>222</sup> aṭṭhimiñjā (bahusu)

<sup>223</sup> mutoli (katthaci); mutoli (pts)

### **dhātumanasikārapabbam**

5. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyam yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātum mahāpathe bilaso paṭivibhajitvā nisinno assa, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyam yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissati mattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

### **navasīvathikāpabbam**

6. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passēya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātam, so imameva kāyam upasaṃharati: 'ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī evaṃ anatīto'ti. iti ajjhattam vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā

vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

7. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatītoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

8. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikaṃ samamsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, so ima-

meva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatītoti. iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**9.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhittaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatītoti. iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**10.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ,

so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatītoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**11.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ - aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisāsu vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatītoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**12.** puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni se-tāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni, so imameva kāyaṃ upa-saṃharati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatītoti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viha-rati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhattaba-hiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadham-mānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati pac-cupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimat-tāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**13.** puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni puñ-jakitāni terovassikāni, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃha-rati: ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatīto'ti. iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhattabahid-dhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammā-nupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccu-paṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

**14.** puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni pū-  
tīni cuṇṇakajātāni, so imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati:  
'ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ ana-  
tīto'ti. iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ba-  
hiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā  
vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānu-  
passī vā kāyasmim viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā  
kāyasmim viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā  
kāyasmim viharati. atthi kāyoti vā panassa sati paccu-  
paṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya.  
anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viha-  
rati.

### **kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam**

#### **1.10.2 vedanānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ**

kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī  
viharati?

**1.** idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedi-  
yamāno 'sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī'ti pajānāti. duk-  
khaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ ve-

diyāmī'ti pajānāti. adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī'ti pajānāti. sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī'ti pajānāti. nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī'ti pajānāti. sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'sāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī'ti pajānāti. nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī'ti pajānāti. sāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'sāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī'ti pajānāti. nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'nirāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmī'ti pajānāti.

iti ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. ajjhat-tabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. atthi vedanāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamat-tāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.



## vedanānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam

### 1.10.3 cittānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati?

1. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti. sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti. samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānāti. saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti. mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti. amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti. sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti. anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti. samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti. asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti. avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti. (1-16)

iti ajjhataṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ

viharati samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. atthi cittanti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.

### **cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ niṭṭhitam**

#### **1.10.4 dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ**

kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

#### **nīvaraṇa pabbam**

1. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ 'atthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ 'natthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccandassa uppādo hoti, taṅca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccandassa pahānaṃ hoti, taṅca

pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatim  
anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ byā-  
pādo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ 'nat-  
thi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anup-  
pannassa byāpādassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. ya-  
thā ca uppannassa byāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca  
pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa byāpādassa āyatim anup-  
pādo hoti, tañca pajānāti,

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhaṃ 'atthi me ajjhat-  
taṃ thīnamiddhanti' pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ  
thīnamiddhaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhanti,  
pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa up-  
pādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa thī-  
namiddhassa pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca  
pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañ-  
ca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ 'atthi me  
ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkucca'nti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā  
ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ  
uddhaccakukkucca'nti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannas-  
sa uddhaccakukkucassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti.  
yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkucassa pahānaṃ  
hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakuk-  
kucassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti,

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchāṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchāṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti.

iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi dhammāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvarāṇesu.

## **khandhapabbam**

2. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasupādānakkhandhesu. kaṭhañca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasupādānakkhandhesu.?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu " iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samu-  
dayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo. iti vedanā, iti vedanāya

samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo. itisaññā, iti saññā-  
ya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo. iti saṅkhārā, iti  
saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ. atthagamo.  
iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa  
atthagamo”ti.(1-5).

iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati.  
bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. -

ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viha-  
rati. samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati.  
vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samuda-  
ya -vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi  
dhammāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva  
ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati na  
ca kiñci loka upādiyati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasupādānak-  
khandhesu.

### āyatanapabbhaṃ

3. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-  
mānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatane-  
su. kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammā-  
nupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃca pajānāti. rūpe ca  
pajānāti. yaṃca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyo-  
janaṃ, taṃca pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa saṃ-

yojanassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca up-  
 pannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti. tañca pajānāti.  
 yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo  
 hoti, tañca pajānāti. sotañca pajānāti. sadde ca pajā-  
 nāti yañca tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanam,  
 tañca pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanas-  
 sa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa  
 saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca  
 pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca  
 pajānāti. ghāṇaṃca pajānāti. gandhe ca pajānāti yañca  
 tadubhayam paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanam, tañca pa-  
 jānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo  
 hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanas-  
 sa pahānaṃ hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa  
 saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti.  
 jivhañca pajānāti. rase ca pajānāti yañca tadubhayam  
 paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanam, tañca pajānāti. yathā  
 ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, tañca  
 pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ  
 hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa  
 āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. kāyañca pajā-  
 nāti. phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti yañca tadubhayam pa-  
 ṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanam, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca  
 anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, tañca pa-  
 jānāti. yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ  
 hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa  
 āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. manañca pajā-  
 nāti. dhamme ca pajānāti yañca tadubhayam paṭicca  
 uppajjati saṃyojanam, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca anup-  
 pannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti.

yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti. tañca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti.

iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samudaya-vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi dhammāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.

### **bojjhaṅgapabbhaṃ**

4. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu. kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti -

yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti, tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti, tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me 'ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me 'ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi



me' ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ atthi me' ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo'ti pajānāti. yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti, tañca pajānāti. yathā ca uppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samudaya-vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi dhammāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva

ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

### **saccapabbam**

5. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu. kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti' ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. atthi dhammāti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya. anissito ca viharati. na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. evampi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu.

1. yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta vassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya chabbassāni<sup>224</sup> tassa dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave chabbassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya pañcavassāni tassa dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave pañcavassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cattāri vassāni tassa dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave cattāri vassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya tīni vassāni tassa dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave tīni vassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya dve vassāni tassa dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave dve vassāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya ekaṃ vassam tassa dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva

dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassaṃ, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave cha māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' pañca māsāni tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave pañca māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' cattāri māsāni tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave cattāri māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' tīni māsāni tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave tīni māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' dve māsāni tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave dve māsāni, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' māsaṃ<sup>225</sup> tassa dvinnam phalaṇaṃ

<sup>225</sup>ekaṃ māsaṃ (machasaṃ)

aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave māsam, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro sati satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya' addhamāsaṃ, tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā, tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave addhamāso, yo hi ko ci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāhaṃ, tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

”ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanasānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā”ti, iti yaṇtaṃ vuttaṃ idametam paṭicca vuttanti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### Satipaṭṭhānasuttam

<sup>226</sup> dasamaṃ.

**mūlapariyāyavaggo paṭhamo.**

<sup>226</sup> mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttam (machasaṃ)

**tassavaggassa uddānaṃ:**

227

1. ajaraṃ amaraṃ amatādhigamaṃ phalamaggani-dassana dukkhanudaṃ, sahitatthamahārahabhassakara-bbhotapītikaraṃ thavato suṇatha.

2. taḷakāva supūritaghammapathe tividhaggipalepitanibbapanā, bhavabyādhīpanodanaosadhiyo dhuva majjhimasuttavaraṭṭhapitā.

3. madhavīva mandarasā amarānaṃ khīḍḍaratījanaṃ samarūnaṃ, tā sutaveyyakaraṭṭhapitāsuṃ sakya-sutānamabhīramaṇatthā

4. paññasatyādi satañca diyaḍḍhaṃ veyyakarāna duve apare ca, tesamahaṃ anupubba bravīmi ekamaṇā nisametha mudaggā.

5. pabhavāsavadāyadapubbagamo agatīgatiāṅgaṇasabbhayako, piyagāravapaṇḍarasallikhano tathadiṭṭhi satī dasamo paṭhamo.<sup>f</sup>

gāthāyo panetā sabbattha vyākulā dissanti.

---

bjt page 154 x 154

<sup>227</sup>tassuddānaṃ (syā, machasaṃ)

**6.**

Mūlasusaṃvaradhammadāyādā,  
bheravānaṅgaṇākāṅkheyyavattham;  
Sallekhasammādiṭṭhisatipaṭṭham,  
vaggavaro asamo susamatto.





# Sīhanādavaggo

## 2.1 Cūlasīhanādasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadan-teti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum, bhagavā eta-davoca:

2. idheva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā pa-rappavādā samaṇehi aññeti<sup>228</sup>. evameva<sup>229</sup> bhikkhave sammā sīhanādaṃ nadatha. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ idha aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum: ko panāyasmantānaṃ assāso? kiṃ

---

pts page 064 q 64

<sup>228</sup>‘aññehīti’ (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>229</sup>‘evamevaṃ’ (sīmu)

balam? yena tumhe āyasmanto<sup>230</sup> evaṃ vadetha: idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe'ti.

**3.** evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā: atthi kho no āvuso tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema: 'idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe'ti. katame cattāro? atthi kho no āvuso satthari pasādo. atthi dhamme pasādo. atthi sīlesu paripūrakāritā sahadhammikā kho pana piyā<sup>231</sup> manāpā gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca. ime kho no āvuso tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema: 'idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe'ti.

**4.** tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: amhākampi kho āvuso atthi satthari pasādo yo amhākaṃ satthā. amhākampi atthi dhamme pasādo yo amhākaṃ dhammo. mayampi sīlesu paripūrakārino yāni amhākaṃ silāni. amhākampi sahadhammikā piyā manāpā gahaṭṭhā

<sup>230</sup>'āyasmanto attani sampassamānā' (syā)

bjt page 156 x 156

<sup>231</sup>no piyā, (pts)

ceva pabbajitā ca. idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo<sup>232</sup> kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ tumhākañceva amhākañcāti.

5. evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā: kimpanāvuso ekā niṭṭhā? udāhu puthu tiṭṭhā'ti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: ekā hāvuso niṭṭhā, na puthu niṭṭhā'ti.

6. sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sarāgassa? udāhu vītarāgassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: vītarāgassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sarāgassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sadosassa? udāhu vītadosassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: vītadosassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sadosassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā samohassa? udāhu vītamohassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: vītamohassāvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā samohassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā sataṇhassa? udāhu vītataṇhassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbā-

<sup>232</sup>adhippāyaso, aṭṭhakathā

bjt page 158 x 158

pts page 065 q 65

jakā evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: vītataṇhassāvuso sā niṭṭhā,  
na sā niṭṭhā sataṇhassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā saupādānassa? udāhu anupādā-  
nassāti? sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā  
paribbājakā evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: anupādānassāvuso  
sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā saupādānassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā viddasuno? udāhu aviddasuno'ti?  
sammā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbā-  
jakā evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: viddasuno āvuso sā niṭṭhā,  
na sā niṭṭhā aviddasuno'ti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā anuruddhapaṭiviruddhassa? udāhu  
ananuruddha appaṭiviruddhassāti? sammā vyākaramā-  
nā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vyākarey-  
yuṃ: ananuruddhaappaṭiviruddhassāvuso sā niṭṭhā,  
na sā niṭṭhā anuruddhapaṭiviruddhassāti.

sā panāvuso niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino?  
udāhu nippapañcārāmassa nippapañcaratino?'ti. sam-  
mā vyākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
evaṃ vyākareyyuṃ: nippapañcārāmassāvuso sā niṭṭhā  
nippapañcaratino papañcaratino. na sā niṭṭhā papañ-  
cārāmassa papañcaratino "ti.

7. dvemā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyo: bhavaditṭhi ca vibhava-  
diṭṭhi ca. ye hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā bhavaditṭhiṃ allinā bhavaditṭhiṃ upagatā bhava-  
diṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, vibhavaditṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. ye

hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ allinā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ upallīgatā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, bhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. ye hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ diṭṭhinaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te sarāgā te sadosā te samohā te sataṇhā te saupādānā te aviddasuno te anuruddhapāṭiviruddhā te papañcaratino te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>233</sup>. na parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

**8.** ye ca kho keci<sup>234</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ diṭṭhinaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca<sup>235</sup> assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vītārāgā te vītadosā te vītataṇhā te vītataṇhā te anupādānā te viddasuno te ananuruddhaappaṭiviruddhā te nippapañcārāmā nippapañcaratino te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. parimuccanti dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni. katamāni cattāri? kāmūpādānaṃ diṭṭhūpādānaṃ sīlabbatūpādānaṃ attavādūpādānaṃ. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

<sup>233</sup>'jarāmarāṇena sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsehi' (syā);  
'jarāmarāṇena' (si)

bjt page 160 x 160

<sup>234</sup>ye ca keci samaṇā cā, (sī)

<sup>235</sup>'atthaṅgamaṇca', (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 066 q 66

sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpādānapariññam paññāpentī. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī na diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī<sup>236</sup>. na sīlabbatūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. taṃ kissa hetu? imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tī-  
 ṇi ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijāna-  
 mānā te na sammā sabbūpādānapariññam paññāpentī. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī na diṭṭhūpādā-  
 nassa pariññam paññāpentī. na sīlabbatūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. na attavādūpādānassa pariñ-  
 ñam pariññāpentī.

**10.** santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpā-  
 dānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpā-  
 dānapariññam paññāpentī. kāmūpādānassa pariññam  
 paññāpentī. diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī.  
 na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. na atta-  
 vādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. taṃ kissa hetu?  
 imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dve ṭhānāni ya-  
 thābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrā-  
 hmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na  
 sammā sabbūpādāna<sup>237</sup> pariññam paññāpentī. kāmū-  
 pādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. diṭṭhūpādānassa pa-  
 riññam paññāpentī. na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññam  
 paññāpentī. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññā-  
 pentī.

<sup>236</sup>‘paññāpentī’ (machasaṃ)

<sup>237</sup>‘sabbupādānassa’, (syā)

**11.** santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpādāna pariññam paññāpentī. kāmūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. sīlabbatupādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. taṃ kissa hetu? imaṃ hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbūpādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbūpādāna pariññam paññāpentī. kāmupādānassa pariññam paññāpentī diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. sīlabbatupādānassa pariññam paññāpentī. na attavādūpādānassa pariññam paññāpentī.

**12.** evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo sattharī pasādo, so na sammaggato akkhāyati. yo dhamme pasādo, so na sammaggato akkhāyati. yā sīlesu paripūrakārītā, sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati. yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā, sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

**13.** tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho sabbūpādānapariññāvādo paṭijānamāno sammā sabbūpādānapariññam paññāpeti. kāmūpādānas-

sa pariññaṃ paññāpeti. diṭṭhūpādānassa pariññaṃ paññāpeti. sīlabbatūpādānassa pariññaṃ paññāpeti. attavādūpādānassa pariññaṃ paññāpeti.

**14.** evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo, so sammaggato akkhāyati. yo dhamme pasādo, so sammaggato akkhāyati. yā sīlesu paripūra-kāritā, sā sammaggatā akkhāyati. yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā, sā sammaggatā akkhāyati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike sammāsambuddhappavedite.

**15.** ime ca bhikkhave cattāro upādānā kiṃnidānā? kiṃsamudayā? kiṃjātikā? kiṃpabhavā? ime cattāro upādānā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā? kiṃsamudayā? kiṃjātikā? kiṃpabhavā? taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā. vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā? kiṃsamudayā? kiṃjātikā? kiṃpabhavā? vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā. phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃ nidāno? kiṃsamudayo? kiṃjātiko? kiṃpabhavo? phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanaśamudayo.

saḷāyatanaśātiko saḷāyatanaśabhavo. saḷāyatanañci-  
daṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ? kiṃsamudayaṃ? kiṃjāti-



kaṃ? kiṃpabhavaṃ? saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ  
 nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapa-  
 bhavaṃ. nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ?  
 kiṃsamudayaṃ? kiṃjātikaṃ? kiṃpabhavaṃ? nāmarū-  
 paṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇaja-  
 tikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ. viññāṇañcidaṃ bhikkhave  
 kiṃnidānaṃ? kiṃsamudayaṃ? kiṃjātikaṃ? kiṃpabha-  
 vaṃ? viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamuda-  
 yaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ. saṅkhārāci-  
 me bhikkhave kiṃnidānā? kiṃsamudayā? kiṃjātikā?  
 kiṃpabhavā? saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā  
 avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā.

**16.** yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīṇā  
 hoti vijjā uppannā. so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppadā neva kā-  
 mūpādānaṃ upādiyati. na diṭṭhūpādānaṃ upādiyati.  
 na sīlabbatūpādānaṃ upādiyati. na attavādupādānaṃ  
 upādiyati. anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. aparitassaṃ pac-  
 cattaṃyeva parinibbāyati. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-  
 cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajā-  
 nātīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato  
 bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### **Cūḷasīhanādasuttaṃ paṭhamam.**

## 2.2 Mahāsīhanādasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati bahi nagare avarapure<sup>238</sup> vanasaṇḍe, tena kho pana samayena sunakkhatto licchaviputto acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. so vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ<sup>239</sup> evaṃ<sup>240</sup> vācaṃ bhāsati: "natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso. takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ. yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayā"ti.

2. atha kho āyasmā sārīputto pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. assosi kho āyasmā sārīputto sunakkhattassa licchaviputtassa vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa: "natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso. takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ. yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayā"ti.

3. atha kho āyasmā sārīputto vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā

<sup>238</sup>aparapure (machasaṃ)

<sup>239</sup>parisati (machasaṃ)

<sup>240</sup>ekaṃ (pts)

tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantam etadavoca: sunakkhatto bhante licchaviputto acirapakkanto imasmā dhamma-vinayā, so vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsatī: "natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso. takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ. yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayā"ti.

4. kodhano<sup>241</sup> sārīputta sunakkhatto moghapuriso. kodhā ca paṇassa esā vācā bhāsītā 'avaṇṇaṃ bhāsis-sāmī'ti. so sārīputta sunakkhatto moghapuriso vaṇṇaṃyeva tathāgatassa bhāsatī. vaṇṇo heso sārīputta tathāgatassa, yo evaṃ vadeyya: 'yassa ca khvāssa atthāya 'dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā'ti.

5. ayampi hi nāma sārīputta, sunakkhattassa moghapurissassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: "itipi so bhagavā araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā"ti.

---

<sup>241</sup>'koddhano heso', machasaṃ, 'koddhano kho' (syā)  
pts page 069 q 69

**6.** ayampi hi nāma sārīputta sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: "itipi so bhagavā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti. bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti. āvībhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati. seyyathāpi ākāse. paṭhaviyampi<sup>242</sup> paṭhaviyāpi, machasaṃ. ummujjanimuḍḍam karoti. seyyathāpi uduke. udukepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ. ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhīsakuṇo. imepi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati. yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti"ti.

**7.** ayampi hi nāma sārīputta, sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: "itipi so bhagavā dibbhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta mānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā"ti.

**8.** ayampi hi nāma sārīputta, sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: "itipi so bhagavā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti. sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti. samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānāti. vīta-

---

<sup>242</sup>paṭhaviyāpi, (syā)

haṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti. avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ pajānāti.”

**9.** dasa kho paṇimāni sārīputta tathāgataṃ tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabbhaṃ tthānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. katamāni dasa? idha sārīputta, tathāgato tthānañca tthānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato tthānañca tthānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgataṃ tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āsabbhaṃ tthānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

**10.** puna ca paraṃ sārīputta tathāgato atītānāgata-paccuppannānaṃ kammaṃ samādānānaṃ tthānaṃ hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato atītānāgata-paccuppannānaṃ kammaṃ samādānānaṃ tthānaṃ hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajā-

nāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āsabaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

**11.** puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato sabbattha-gāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato sabbatthagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgata balaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āsabaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

**12.** puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato anekadhātu-nānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato anekadhātu nānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āsabaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

**13.** puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āsabaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati,

brahmacakkam pavatteti.

**14.** puna ca param sārīputta, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ tñānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkam pavatteti.

**15.** puna ca param sārīputta, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi sārīputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ, hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ tñānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkam pavatteti.

**16.** puna ca param sārīputta, tathāgato anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi<sup>243</sup> jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, "amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ

<sup>243</sup>visampi (machasaṃ)

vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī eva-  
māyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra upapādim.

tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo eva-  
māhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupari-  
yanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti. iti sākāraṃ saud-  
desaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. yaṃ-  
pi sārīputta, tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussarati. seyyathīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo  
tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi  
jātiyo vīsatiṃpi<sup>1</sup> jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi  
jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi  
jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi  
vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, “amutrā-  
siṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro  
evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so  
tato cuto amutra upapādim. tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo  
evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhaduk-  
khapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhū-  
papanno”ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pub-  
benivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi sārīputta tathāgatassa  
tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato  
āsaḃhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ na-  
dati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

**17.** puna ca paraṃ sārīputta, tathāgato dibbena cak-  
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati:  
cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇ-  
ṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti:



”ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. yampi sārīputta, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati: cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ”ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. ime vā bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe

ne sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi sārīputta tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti. yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati. brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

**18.** puna ca paraṃ sārīputta tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. yampi sārīputta tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi sārīputta tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

**19.** imāni kho sārīputta dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

**20.** yo kho maṃ sārīputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ pasantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhāna"nti. taṃ sārīputta vācamaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ

appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. seyyathāpi sārīputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhi-sampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ sārīputta vadāmi: taṃ vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

**21.** cattārimāni sārīputta tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabham ṭhaṇaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmaccakkaṃ pavatteti, katamāni cattāri?

**22.** "sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā "ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

**23.** "khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā"ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

**24.** "ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā"ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

**25.** "yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā"ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

**26.** imāni kho sārīputta cattāri tathāgatassa vesārajāni yehi vesārajehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

**27.** yo kho maṃ sārīputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ pasantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhāna"nti. taṃ sārīputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

seyyathāpi sārīputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhi-sampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ sārīputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

**28.** aṭṭha kho imā sārīputta parisā: katamā aṭṭha? khattiyaparisā brāhmaṇaparisā gahapatiparisā samāṇaparisā cātummahārājikaparisā tāvatimsaparisā mārāparisā brahmaparisā. imā kho sārīputta aṭṭha parisā. imehi kho sārīputta catūhi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati ajjhogāhati.

**29.** abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ khattiyapariśaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisin-  
napubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacachā ca samā-  
pajjitapubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā  
okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupas-  
sāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassan-  
to khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharā-  
mi.

**30.** abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ  
brāhmaṇapariśaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā san-  
nisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacachā ca  
samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārā-  
jjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na sama-  
nupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanu-  
passanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto  
viharāmi.

abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ gahapati-parisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisinna-pubbañceva sallapita-pubbañca sākacachā ca samāpaj-jitapubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okka-missatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khe-mappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-patto viharāmi.

abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ sama-ṇa-parisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisinnapub-bañceva sallapita-pubbañca sākacachā ca samāpaj-jita-pubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okka-missatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khe-mappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-patto viharāmi.

abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ cā-tum-mahārājika-parisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapita-pubbañca sākacachā ca samāpaj-jita-pubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārāj-jaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na sama-nupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanu-passanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-patto viharāmi.

abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ tāva-tiṃsa-parisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapī mayā sannisinna-pubbañceva sallapita-pubbañca sākacachā ca samāpaj-jita-pubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okka-missatīti nimittametaṃ sārīputta na samanupassāmi.

etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ māra-parisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapi mayā sannisinna-pubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametam sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta anekasataṃ brahmaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. tatrapi mayā sannisinna-pubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacachā ca samāpajjitapubbā. tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittametam sārīputta na samanupassāmi. etampahaṃ sārīputta nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

**31.** yo kho maṃ sārīputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ pasantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhāna"nti. taṃ sārīputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. seyyathāpi sārīputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ sārīputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahā-

ya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

**32.** catasso kho imā sārīputta yoniyo. katamā catasso? aṇḍajā yoni, jalābujā yoni, saṃsedajā yoni, opapātikā yoni, katamā ca sārīputta aṇḍajā yoni? ye kho te sārīputta sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati sārīputta aṇḍajā yoni. katamā ca sārīputta jalābujā yoni? ye kho te sārīputta sattā vatthikosā abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati sārīputta jalābujā yoni. katamā ca sārīputta saṃsedajā yoni? ye kho te sārīputta sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtikunape vā pūtikummāse vā candanikāya vā oḷigalle vā jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati sārīputta saṃsedajā yoni. katamā ca sārīputta opapātikā yoni? devā nerayikā ekacce ca manussā ekacce ca vinipātikā. ayaṃ vuccati sārīputta opapātikā yoni. imā kho sārīputta catasso yoniyo.

**33.** yo kho maṃ sārīputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ pasantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānanti. taṃ sārīputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. seyyathāpi sārīputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ sārīputta vadāmi:



taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ  
appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

**34.** pañca kho imā sārīputta gatiyo. katamā pañca?  
nirayo tiracchānayoni pettivisayo manussā devā. ni-  
rayañcāhaṃ sārīputta pajānāmi, nirayagāmiñca mag-  
gaṃ, nirayagāminiñca paṭipadaṃ. yathāpaṭipanno ca  
kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-  
pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, tañca pajānāmi. tiracchā-  
nayoniñcāhaṃ sārīputta pajānāmi tiracchānayonigā-  
miñca ca maggaṃ, tiracchānayonigāminiñca paṭipa-  
daṃ. yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā  
tiracchānayoniṃ upapajjati, tañca pajānāmi. pettivi-  
sayañcāhaṃ sārīputta pajānāmi pettivisayaḡāmiñca  
maggāṃ pettivisayaḡāminiñca paṭipadaṃ. yathāpaṭi-  
panno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ  
upapajjati, tañca pajānāmi. manusse cāhaṃ sārīputta  
pajānāmi, manussalokaḡāmiñca maggaṃ, manussalo-  
kaḡāminiñca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa  
bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussesu upapajjati, tañca pa-  
jānāmi. deve cāhaṃ sārīputta pajānāmi. devalokaḡā-  
miñca maggaṃ, devalokaḡāminiñca paṭipadaṃ. yathā-  
paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ  
saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, tañca pajānāmi-

nibbānañcāhaṃ sārīputta pajānāmi nibbānaḡāmiñca  
maggāṃ nibbānaḡāminiñca paṭipadaṃ. yathāpaṭipan-  
no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-

vimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, tañca pajānāmi.

**35.** idāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. seyyathāpi sārīputta aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pūraṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva aṅgārakāsuṃ paṇidhāya. tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva aṅgārakāsuṃ āgamissatīti. tamenāṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassā aṅgārakāsuyā patitaṃ ekantadukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tippā kaṭukā

vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

**36.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: 'tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ uppannaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. seyyathāpi sārīputta gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya. tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatīti. tamenāṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmīṃ gūthakūpe patitaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ -

evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ uppannaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

**37.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: 'tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca irīyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ uppannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. seyyathāpi sārīputta rukkho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapalāso kabaracchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya. tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca irīyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti. tamenāṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca irīyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

**38.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: 'tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca irīyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā

kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti. tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu uppannam sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānam. seyyathāpi sārīputta rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkham paṇidhāya. tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūho yathā imaṃ yeva rukkham āgamissatīti. tamenam passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnam vā nipannam vā sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānam.

evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūho, yathā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti. tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussesu upapannam sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānam.

**39.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: 'tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūho yathā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ

upapajjissatīti. tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppannam ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānam.

seyyathāpi sārīputta pāsādo tatrassa kūṭāgāram ullit-tāvalittam nivātam phussitaggaḷam pihitavātapānam. tatrassa pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kādalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sauttaracchaddo ubhatolohita kūpadhāno. atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pāsādam paṇidhāya. tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva pāsādam āgamissatīti. tamenam passeyya aparena samayena tasmiṃ pāsāde tasmiṃ kūṭāgāre tasmiṃ pallaṅke nisinnam vā nipannam vā ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānam. evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccam puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissatīti. tamenam passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannam ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānam.

**40.** idha panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaccam puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho ya-

thā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

seyyathāpi sārīputta pokkharaṇī acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, avidūre cassā tīre vanasaṇḍo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhittatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pokkharaṇiṃ paṇidhāya. tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva pokkharaṇiṃ āgamissatīti. tamenāṃ passeyya aparena samayena taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā nahāyitvā pītvā ca sabbadarathakīḷamathapariḷāhaṃ paṭippassamhetvā paccuttaritvā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati, tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. tamenāṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. imā kho sārīputta pañca gatiyo.

**41.** yo kho maṃ sārīputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ pasantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso. takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānanti. "taṃ sārīputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. seyyathāpi sārīputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ sārīputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye

**42.** abhijānāmi kho pañāhaṃ sārīputta caturaṅgasa-mannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā: tapassissudaṃ homi paramatapassī. lūkhassudaṃ homi paramalūkho. jegucchī sudaṃ homi paramajegucchī. pavivittassudaṃ homi paramapavivitto.

**43.** tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta tapassitāya hoti: ace-lako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko. na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantanāṃ sādīyāmi. so na kumbhimukhā



patigaṇhāmi, na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhāmi, na eḷaka-  
mantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ,  
na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāya-  
mānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu, na yattha  
sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacāri-  
nī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ. na suraṃ na merayaṃ  
na thusodakam pivāmi.

so ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā homi dvālopiko, sattāgāriko vā homi sattālopiko. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpemi. dvīhipi dattīhi yāpemi. sattahipi dattīhi yāpemi. ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi. dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi. iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattachabhojanānu-yogamanuyutto viharāmi.

so sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmākabhakkho vā homi,  
nīvārabhakkho vā homi, daddulabhakkho vā homi, ha-  
ṭabhakkho vā homi, kaṇabhakkho vā homi, ācāmabhak-  
kho vā homi, piññākabhakkho vā homi, tiṇabhakkho vā  
homi, gomayabhakkho vā homi. vanamūlaphalāhāro  
vā yāpemi pavattaphalabhojī.

so sâṇānīpi dhāremi, masâṇānīpi dhāremi, tirīṭānīpi dhāremi, ajināmpi dhāremi, ajinakkhipāmpi dhāremi, kusaṭīrāmpi dhāremi, vākaṭīrāmpi dhāremi. phalakaṭīrāmpi dhāremi, kesakambalāmpi dhāremi, vālakambalāmpi dhāremi, ulūkapakkhāmpi dhāremi.

so kesamassulocakopi homi, kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto. ubbhaṭṭhakopi<sup>1</sup> homi āsanapaṭikkhitto. ukkuṭīkopi homi ukkuṭīkappadhānamanuyutto. kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi. sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi.

iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi. idaṃ su me sārīputta tapassitāya hoti.

1. ubbhaṭṭhiko pi, katthaci.

**44.** tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti: nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitāṃ hoti papaṭīkajātaṃ. seyyathāpi sārīputta tindukakhāṇu nekavassagaṇiko sannicito hoti papaṭīkajāto, evamevassu me sārīputta nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitāṃ hoti papaṭīkajātaṃ. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta na evaṃ hoti: ahovatāhaṃ imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyaṃ, aññe vā pana me imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyunti. evampi me sārīputta na hoti. idaṃ su me sārīputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti.

**45.** tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta jegucchismiṃ hoti: so kho ahaṃ sārīputta satova abhikkamāmi sato paṭīkamāmi. yāva udabindumhipi me dayā paccupaṭṭhitā

hoti: māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ  
āpādessanti idaṃ su me sārīputta jegucchismiṃ hoti.

**46.** tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti:  
so kho ahaṃ sārīputta aññataraṃ araññāyatanam aj-  
jhogahetvā viharāmi, yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pa-  
supālakaṃ vā tiṇahāraṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā va-  
nakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanam gahane na gahanam  
ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalam papatāmi. taṃ kissa  
hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu, ahañca vā ne addasanti.  
seyyathāpi sārīputta āraññako migo manusse disvā  
vanena vanam gahanena gahanam ninnena ninnaṃ  
thalena thalam papatati, evameva kho ahaṃ sārīputta  
yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahāra-  
kaṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena  
vanam gahanena gahanam ninnena ninnaṃ thalena  
thalam papatāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā maṃ te adda-  
saṃsu, ahañca vā ne addasanti. idaṃ su me sārīputta  
pavivittasmiṃ hoti.

**47.** (tatrassu me idaṃ sārīputta mahāvikaṭa bhoja-  
nasmim hoti:) so kho ahaṃ sārīputta ye te goṭṭhā paṭ-  
ṭhitagāvo apagatagopālā tattha catukunḍiko upasaṅ-  
kamitvā yāni tāni vacchakānaṃ taruṇakānaṃ dhenu-  
pakānaṃ gomayāni, tāni sudaṃ āhāremi yāvakīvañca  
me sārīputta sakaṃ muttakarīsaṃ apariyādiṇṇam hoti,  
sakaṃ yeva sudaṃ muttakarīsaṃ āhāremi. idaṃ su  
me sārīputta mahāvikaṭabhojanasmim hoti.

**48.** so kho ahaṃ sārīputta aññataraṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā viharāmi. tatra sudāṃ sārīputta bhiṃsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhiṃsanakata-smiṃ hoti: yo ko ci avitarāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta yā tā rattiyo sītā hemantikā antaraṭṭhake himapātasa-maye, tathārūpāsu rattisu rattiṃ abbhokāse viharāmi divā vanasaṇḍe. gimhānaṃ pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi rattiṃ vanasaṇḍe. apissu maṃ sārīputta ayaṃ anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā:

sotatto sosīno eko bhiṃsanake vane. naggo na vaggi-māsīno esanā pasuto munīti.

**48.** so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhikāni upadhāya. apissu maṃ sārīputta gomaṇḍalā upasaṅkamitvā oṭṭhubhantipi, omuttentipi, paṃsukenapi okiranti. kaṇṇasotesu’pi salākaṃ pavesenti. na kho panāhaṃ sārīputta abhijānāmi tesu pāpakaṃ cittaṃ uppādetā. idaṃ su me sārīputta upekkhāvihārasmiṃ hoti.

**50.** santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti. te eva māhaṃsu: kolehi yāpemaṇi. te kolampi khādanti, kola-cuṇṇampi khādanti, kolodakampi pivanti, anekavihitampi kolavikatīṃ paribhuñjanti. abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. siyā

kho pana te sārīputta evamassa: mahā nūna tena samayena kolo ahosīti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. tadāpi eta paramoyeva kolo ahosi, seyyathāpi etarahi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi samaphuṭitā hoti sammilātā, tāyevappāhāratāya.

**51.** so kho ahaṃ sārīputta udaracchaviṃ parimasis-sāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃyeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me sārīputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ alīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi. tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi.

tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhārātāya.

**52.** santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti. te evamaṃsu: muggehi yāpemaṃti. te muggampi khādanti, muggacunṇampi khādanti, muggodakampi pivanti, anekavihitampi muggavikaṭiṃ paribhuñjanti. abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva muggaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. siyā kho pana te sārīputta evamassa: mahā nūna tena samayena muggo ahoṣīti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. tadāpi eta paramoyeva muggo ahoṣi, seyyathāpi etarahi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva muggaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasi mānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhārātāya. seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhārātāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhārātāya. seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuliyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhārātāya. seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhārātāya. seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātape na samphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsac-

chavi samphuṭṭā hoti sammilātā, tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me sārīputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakuṃṇo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta , tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti. te evamāhaṃsu: tilehi yāpemaṇi. te tilampi khādanti, tilacuṇṇampi khādanti, tilokampi pivanti, anekavihitampi tilehivikaṭṭhiṃ paribhuñjanti. abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva tilaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. siyā kho pana te sārīputta evamassa: mahā nūna tena samayena tilo ahoṣīti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. tadāpi eta paramoyeva tilo ahosi, seyyathāpi etarahi.

tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva tilaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā, evamevasu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisaḍaḍaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvalī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya

gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuliyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi samphuṭitā hoti sammilātā, tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me sārīputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti. te evamāhaṃsu: taṇḍulehi yāpemaṇi. te taṇḍulampi khādanti, taṇḍulacuṇṇampikhādanti, taṇḍulodakampi pivanti, anekavihitampi taṇḍulavikatiṃ paribhuñjanti. abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ sārīputta ekaṃyeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. siyā kho pana te sārīputta evamassa: mahā nūna tena samayena taṇḍulo ahoṣīti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. tadāpi eta paramoyeva taṇḍulo ahosi, seyyathāpi etarahi.



**53.** tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta ekamyeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasīmānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako uṇṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi samphuṭitā hoti sammilātā, tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmiti udaracchaviṃyeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me sārīputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta, vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ sārīputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. tassa mayhaṃ sārīputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

**54.** tāyapi kho ahaṃ sārīputta iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya na ajjhagamaṃ uttarimanus-sadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ. taṃkissa-hetu: imissāyeva ariyāya paññāya anadhigamā yāyaṃ ariyā paññā adhigatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

**55.** santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: saṃsārena suddhīti. na kho paneso sārīputta saṃsāro sulabharūpo yo mayā asaṃsaritapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. suddhāvāse cāhaṃ sārīputta deve saṃsareyyaṃ, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

**56.** santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: upapattiyā suddhīti. na kho panesā sārīputta upapatti sulabharūpā yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. suddhāvāse cāhaṃ sārīputta deve upapajjeyyaṃ, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

**57.** santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: āvāsena suddhīti. na kho paneso sārīputta āvāso sulabharūpo yo mayā anāvut-thapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. suddhāvāse cāhaṃ sārīputta deve vaseyyaṃ, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

**58.** santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: yaññaena suddhīti. na kho paneso sārīputta yañño sulabharūpo yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, tañca kho raññaṇva satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena, brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālēna.

**59.** santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: aggiparicariyāya suddhīti. na kho paneso sārīputta aggi sulabharūpo yo mayā apariciṇṇapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, tañca kho raññaṇva satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena, brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālēna.

**60.** santi kho pana sārīputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: yāvadevāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso daharo hoti yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbana samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, tāvadeva paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgato hoti. yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jiṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto: āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā parihāyatī ti. na kho panetaṃ sārīputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. ahaṃ kho pana sārīputta etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, āsītiko me vayo vattati.

**61.** idha me assu sārīputta cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino paramāya gatiyā satiyā ca dhi-tiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiye-na. seyyathāpi sārīputta daḷhadhammo dhanuggāho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena ap-pakasireneva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto evaṃ adhimattadhitimanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyatti-yena samannāgatā. te maṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānā-naṃ upādāyupādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyuṃ, puṭṭho puṭ-ṭho cāhaṃ tesāṃ vyākareyyaṃ. vyākatañca me vyā-tato dhāreyyuṃ. na ca maṃ dutiyakaṃ uttarīṃ paṭi-puccheyyuṃ aññatra asitapītakhāyitasāyitā, aññatra uccārapassāvakammā, aññatra niddākiḷamathapaṭi-vinodanā, apariyādiṇṇā yevassa sārīputta tathāgatassa dhammadesanā. apariyādiṇṇaṃ yevassa tathāgatas-sa dhammapada byañjanaṃ. apariyādiṇṇaṃ yevassa tathāgatassa pañhapaṭibhānaṃ. atha me te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa acca-yena kālaṃ kareyyuṃ. mañcakena cepi maṃ sārīputta pariharissatha nevatthi tathāgatassa paññāveyyatti-yassa aññathattaṃ.

**62.** yaṃ kho panetaṃ sārīputta sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loke upapanno ba-hujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya at-thāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti, mameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo sat-to loke upapanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya

lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-  
sānanti.

**63.** tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgasamālo  
bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti bhagavantam vījayamā-  
no. atha kho āyasmā nāgasamālo bhagavantam eta-  
davoca: "acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante. api  
ca me bhante imam dhammapariyāyam sutvā lomāni  
haṭṭhāni. ko nāmo ayam bhante dhammapariyāyo"ti.  
tasmātiha tvaṃ nāgasamāla imam dhammapariyāyam  
lomahaṃsanapariyāyo tveva naṃ dhārehīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā nāgasamālo  
bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Mahāsīhanādasuttam dutiyam.**

## 2.3 Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimṣu. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi: atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yannūna mayaṃ yenaññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupa-saṅkameyyāmāti.

2. atha kho te bhikkhū yenaññatitthiyānaṃ paribbā-jakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimṣu. upasaṅkamitvā te hi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimṣu. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaman-taṃ nisīdimṣu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocum: samaṇo āvuso gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi kā-mānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. samaṇo āvuso gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi rūpānaṃ pa-riññaṃ paññāpema. samaṇo āvuso gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ, samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ, anu-sāsaniyā vā anusāsaninti?

3. atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ pa-ribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimṣu. nappaṭik-

kosim̐su anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkamim̐su bhagavato santike etassa bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānissāmāti.

4. atha kho te bhikkhū sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam̐ etadavocum̐: idha mayaṃ bhante pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisimha. tesam̐ no bhante amhākaṃ etadahosi: " atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum̐, yannūna mayaṃ yenañña-titthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā"ti. atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenaññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimha. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etadavocum̐: samaṇo āvuso gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. samaṇo āvuso gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema.

samaṇo āvuso gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. mayampi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ,

samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidaṃ dham-  
madesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ, anusāsaniyā vā anu-  
sāsaninti? atha kho mayaṃ bhante tesaṃ aññatitthi-  
yānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha.  
nappaṭikkosimha. anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭ-  
ṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha ” bhagavato santike etassa  
bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmā”ti.

5. evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
evamassu vacanīyā: ko paṇāvuso kāmānaṃ assādo?  
ko ādīnavo? kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ko rūpānaṃ assādo? ko  
ādīnavo? kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? ko vedanānaṃ assādo? ko  
ādīnavo? kiṃ nissaraṇanti? evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave  
aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti. ut-  
tariṇca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. taṃ kissa hetu? yathā  
taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmim. nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave  
passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake, sassa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ  
pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, aññatra  
tathāgatenā vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana su-  
tvā.

6. ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo? pañcime bhik-  
khava kāmāguṇā. katame pañca? cakkhuviññeyyā rū-  
pā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā ra-  
janīyā. sotaviññeyyā. saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-  
rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanī-  
yā jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā



iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā. yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

7. ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo? idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena<sup>244</sup> jīvikaṃ kappeti: yadi muddāya, yadi gaṇanāya, yadi saṅkhānena, yadi kasiyā, yadi gorakkhena, yadi issatthena, yadi rājapori-sena, yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhas-sa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasavātātāpasirimsapasamphassemi rissamāno<sup>245</sup>, khuppiṇāyā mīyamāno<sup>246</sup>. ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmāhetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

8. tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato bhogā nābhiniṭṭhanti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati: " moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphaḷo vata me vāyāmoti." ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmāhetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

---

<sup>244</sup>sippaṭṭhānena (syā)

<sup>245</sup>īrayamāno (katthaci)

<sup>246</sup>miyyamāno (syā)

pts page 086 q 86

bjt page 204 x 204

**9.** tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: " kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ na corā hareyyuṃ na aggi ḍaheyya na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>247</sup> na appiyā dāyādā hareyyu"nti. tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā ḍahati, appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. so socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sam-mohaṃ āpajjati: 'yampi me ahosi tampi no natthī'ti. ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**10.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti. khattiyāpi khattiyehi vivadanti. brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti. gapahatīpi gahapatīhi vivadanti. mātāpi puttena vivadati. puttapi mātārā vivadati. pitāpi puttena vivadati. bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati. bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati. bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati. sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. te tattha kalahavigga-havivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhipi upakkamanti. leḍḍūhipi upakkamanti. daṇḍehipi upakkamanti. satthehipi upakkamanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

---

<sup>247</sup>vāheyya (katthaci)

**11.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhato viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu sat-tīsupi khippamānāsu asīsupi vijjotalantesu. te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti. sattiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chin-danti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamat-tampi dukkhaṃ ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**12.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā<sup>248</sup> upakāriyo pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānāsu sat-tīsupi khippamānāsu asīsupi vijjotalantesu. te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, pakkaṭṭhiyāpi<sup>249</sup> osiñcanti, ahivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chin-danti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamat-tampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhirakaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**13.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhimpi chindanti, nillopampi haranti, ekāgārikampi karonti,

---

<sup>248</sup>atṭāvalepanā (syā)

pts page 087 q 87

<sup>249</sup>chākaṇakāyapi (machasaṃ)

paripanthepi tiṭṭhanti, paradārampi gacchanti. tame-  
 naṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā<sup>250</sup> kārenti:  
 kasāhipi tāḷenti, vetthehipi tāḷenti, addhadaṇḍakehipi  
 tāḷenti, hatthampi chindanti, pādampi chindanti, hat-  
 thapādampi chindanti, kaṇṇampi chindanti, nāsampi  
 chindanti, kaṇṇanāsampi chindanti, bilaṅgathālikam-  
 pi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikampi karonti, rāhumukham-  
 pi karonti, jotimālikampi karonti, hatthapajjotikampi  
 karonti, erakavattikampi karonti, cīrakavāsikampi ka-  
 ronti eṇeyyakampi karonti, baḷisamaṃsikampi karonti  
 kahāpaṇakampi karonti -

khārāpatacchikampi karonti. palighaparivattikampi  
 karonti. palālapīṭhakampi karonti. tattenapi telena  
 osiṅcanti. sunakhehipi khādāpentī. jīvantampi sūle ut-  
 tāśenti. asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. te tattha maraṇampi  
 nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi bhik-  
 khave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho  
 kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmāname-  
 va hetu.

**14.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidā-  
 naṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duc-  
 caritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā  
 duccharitaṃ caranti. te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vā-  
 cāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-

<sup>250</sup>vividhāni kammakaraṇāni (syā)

pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. ayaṃ<sup>251</sup> bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**15.** kiñca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? yo kho<sup>252</sup> bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo, chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

**16.** ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappa-jānanti. te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ye ca kho ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti ṭhāna-metaṃ vijjati.

**17.** ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ assādo? seyyathāpi bhikkhave khattiyakaññā vā brāhmaṇakaññā vā gahapatikaññā vā paṇṇarasa vassuddesikā vā soḷasa vassuddesikā vā nātidiḡhā nātirassā nātikisā nātithūlā nātikālī<sup>253</sup> nāccodātā, paramā sā bhikkhave tasmim

<sup>251</sup>ayampi (machasaṃ)

<sup>252</sup>yoca kho (kathaci)

pts page 088 q 88

<sup>253</sup>nātikālīkā (syā)

samaye subhā vaṇṇanibhāti? evaṃ bhante. yaṃ kho bhikkhave subhaṃ vaṇṇanibhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ. ayaṃ rūpānaṃ assādo.

**18.** ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo? idha bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena āsītikaṃ vā nāvutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā, jinṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantiṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ<sup>254</sup> palitakesaṃ<sup>255</sup> vilūnaṃ khalitaṃ sirāṃ<sup>256</sup> valitaṃ<sup>257</sup> tilakāhata gattaṃ<sup>258</sup>. taṃ kiṃ maññaṇaṃ bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

**19.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ bālhaḡilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ<sup>259</sup> taṃ kiṃ maññaṇaṃ bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

---

bjt page 210 x 210

<sup>254</sup>khaṇḍadantiṃ (sīmu)

<sup>255</sup>palitakesiṃ (sīmu)

<sup>256</sup>khalitasīraṃ, sīmu, khalalitasīraṃ (syā)

<sup>257</sup>valinaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>258</sup>tilakaṃhatagattiṃ (sīmu)

<sup>259</sup>sampavesiyamānaṃ (syā)

**20.** puna ca param bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā, uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

**21.** puna ca param bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ<sup>260</sup> suvāṇehi vā<sup>261</sup> khajjamānaṃ sigālehi<sup>262</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

**22.** puna ca param bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atṭhikasāṅkhālikaṃ samamsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

puna ca param bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passey-

<sup>260</sup>kaṅkehi vā khajjamānaṃ, (machasaṃ)

<sup>261</sup>supāṇehi, sīmu, sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dīpihi vā khajjamānaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>262</sup>siṅgālehi, machasaṃ

ya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhisāṅkhalikaṃ  
nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ. taṃ  
kiṃ maññaṭha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇani-  
bhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante.  
ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passey-  
ya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikaṃ  
apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ. taṃ kiṃ  
maññaṭha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā  
antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayam-  
pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya  
sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasam-  
bandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni<sup>263</sup> aññaṇa hatthaṭ-  
ṭhikaṃ aññaṇa pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññaṇa jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ  
aññaṇa ūraṭṭhikaṃ<sup>264</sup> aññaṇa kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ<sup>265</sup> añña-  
ṇa piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ<sup>266</sup> aññaṇa sīsakaṭāhaṃ. taṃ kiṃ  
maññaṭha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā  
antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante. ayam-  
pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

**23.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ pas-  
seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni

<sup>263</sup>disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni, katthaci

<sup>264</sup>ūruṭṭhikaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>265</sup>kaṭiṭṭhakaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>266</sup>piṭṭhiṭṭhikaṃ ... dantaṭṭhikaṃ, (machasaṃ)



saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni<sup>267</sup> taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto ti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni pūñjakitāni terovassikāni. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūtoti? evaṃ bhante. ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto'ti? evaṃ bhante ayampi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

**24.** kiñca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ

**25.** ye hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ye ca kho ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ as-

<sup>267</sup> saṅkhavaṇṇa paṭibhāgāti, (machasaṃ)

sādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe pari jānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno rūpe pari jānissatīti tñānametaṃ vijjati.

**26.** ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya ceteti. na paravyābādhāya ceteti. na ubhaya vyābādhāya ceteti. abyāpajjhaṃyeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. abyāpajjha-paramāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

**27.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya ceteti. na paravyābādhāya ceteti. na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti. abyāpajjhaṃyeva tasmim

samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. abyāpajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti, taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmिṃ samaye attavyābādhāya ceteti. na paravyābādhāya ceteti. na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti. abyāpajjhaṃyeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. abyāpajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmिṃ samaye attavyābādhāya ceteti. na paravyābādhāya ceteti. na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti. abyāpajjhaṃyeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. abyāpajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

**28.** ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnavo? yaṃ<sup>268</sup> bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vedanānaṃ ādīnavo.

**29.** kiñca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? yo bhikkhave vedanāsu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

**30.** ye hi ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ napajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā<sup>269</sup> pariṇissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathā paṭipanno vedanā pariṇissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ye ca kho ke ci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā pariṇissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno vedanā pariṇissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamaṇā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### **Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

<sup>268</sup> yā (katthaci, machasaṃ)

<sup>269</sup> vedanaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 091 q 91

## 2.4 Cūḷadukkhakkhandhasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. dīgharattāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānāmi: lobho cittassa upakkilesa, doso cittassa upakkilesa, moho cittassa upakkilesa'ti. evañcāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi: lobho cittassa upakkilesa, doso cittassa upakkilesa, moho cittassa upakkilesoti. atha ca pana me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: ko su nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti.

3. so eva kho te mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena te ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti so ca hi te mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ pahīno abhavissa, na

tvam agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyāsi, na kāme paribhuñjeyyāsi. yasmā ca kho te mahānāma so eva dhammo ajjhat-  
taṃ appahīno, tasmā tvam agāraṃ ajjhāvasasi, kāme  
paribhuñjasi.

**4.** appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīna-  
vo ettha bhiyyoti iti cepi mahānāma ariyasāvakassa  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca  
aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisu-  
khaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha  
kho so neva tāva anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti.

**5.** yato ca kho mahānāma ariyasāvakassa appassādā  
kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti  
evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ  
hoti, so ca aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dham-  
mehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santata-  
raṃ, atha kho so anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti.

**6.** mayhampi kho mahānāma pubbeva sambodhā ana-  
bhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato: " appassādā  
kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti  
evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ  
ahosi<sup>270</sup> so ca aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi  
dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nājjhagamaṃ aññaṃ vā tato  
santataraṃ, atha khvāhaṃ neva tāva anāvaṭṭi. kāmesu  
paccaññāsim.

---

pts page 092 q 92

<sup>270</sup>hoti (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 218 x 218

7. yato ca kho me mahānāma: " appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo" ti evame-taṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ahosi, so ca aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ ajjhagamaṃ aññañca tato santataraṃ, athāhaṃ anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsim.

8. ko ca mahānāma kāmānaṃ assādo? pañcime mahānāma kāmaguṇā. katame pañca? cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ime kho mahānāma pañca kāmaguṇā. yaṃ kho mahānāma ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

9. ko ca mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnavo? idha mahānāma kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikāṃ kappeti: yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṃnkhātena yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsa-pasamphassehi rissamāno, khuppipāsāya mīyamāno. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**10.** tassa ce mahānāma kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṭṭhanti, so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandaṭṭhi, sammohaṃ āpajjati: " moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ. aṭṭhālo vata me vāyāmoti". ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**11.** tassa ce mahānāma kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesam bhogaṇaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: " kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyunti."

**12.** tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti. corā vā haranti. aggi vā ḍahati. udakaṃ vā vahati. appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. so socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandaṭṭhi sammohaṃ āpajjati: yampi me ahosi tampi no natthīti. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava. sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**13.** puna ca paraṃ mahānāma kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti. khattiyāpi khattiyehi vivadanti. brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti. gahapatīpi gahapatīhi



vivadanti. mātāpi puttena vivadati. puttapi mātārā vivadati. pitāpi puttena vivadati. puttapi pītārā vivadati. bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati. bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati. bhaginipi bhātārā vivadati. sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāñhihi upakkamanti. leḍḍūhihi upakkamanti. daṇḍehi upakkamanti. satthehihi upakkamanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sanditṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**14.** puna ca paraṃ mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhato viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu satṭisupi khippamānāsu asīsipi vijjotalantesu. te tattha usūhihi vijjhanti, satṭiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chinḍanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava sanditṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**15.** puna ca paraṃ mahānāma kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā<sup>271</sup> upakāriyo pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu satṭisupi khippamānāsu asīsipi vijjotalantesu. te tattha

<sup>271</sup> aṭṭāvalepatā, (syā)

usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, pakkatthiyāpi<sup>272</sup> osiñcanti, abhivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇa-mattampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**16.** puna ca paraṃ mahānāma kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhimpī chindanti, nillopampi haranti, ekāgārikampi karonti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhanti, paradāraṃpi gacchanti. tame-naṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā<sup>273</sup> kammakāraṇā<sup>274</sup> kārenti. kasāhipi tālenti, vettehipi tālenti, addhadaṇḍakehipi tālenti, hatthampi chindanti, pādampi chindanti, hatthapādampi chindanti. kaṇṇampi chindanti, nāsampi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsampi chindanti, biḷaṅgathālikampi karonti, rāhumukhampi karonti, jotimālikampi karonti, hatthapajjotikampi karonti, erakavattikampi karonti, cīrakavāsikampi karonti, khārāpatacchikampi karonti, palighaparivattikampi karonti, palālapīṭhakampi karonti, tattenapi telena osiñcanti, sunakhehipi khādāpenti, jīvantampi sūle uttāsenti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti maraṇamat-tampi dukkhaṃ. ayampi mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

<sup>272</sup>chakaṇakāyapi, (machasaṃ)

bjt page 222 x 222

<sup>273</sup>vividhāni (syā)

<sup>274</sup>kammakarāṇāni (syā)

**17.** puna ca param mahānāma kāmahetu kāmāni-dānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. ayaṃ mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnava samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

**18.** ekamidāhaṃ mahānāma samayaṃ rājagahe viharāmi gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā isigilipasse kāḷasilāyaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakā honti āsanapaṭikkhattā. opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. atha kho haṃ mahānāma sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena isigili passe kāḷasilā yena te nigaṇṭhā tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā te nigaṇṭhe etadavocaṃ: kinnu tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā, ubbhaṭṭhakā āsanapaṭikkhattā opakkamikā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti? evaṃ vutte mahānāma te nigaṇṭhā maṃ etadavocaṃ: nigaṇṭho āvuso nātaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitanti -

**2.** kammakarāṇāni, syā.

so evamāha: "atthi vo nigaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha. yaṃ panettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā taṃ āyatīṃ pāpassa kammasa akaraṇaṃ. iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantībhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatīṃ anavassavo. āyatīṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo. kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo. dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo. vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavisatī"ti. tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati ca tena camhā attamanāti.

**19.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ mahānāma te nigaṇṭhe etadavocum: kimpana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: 'ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe na nāhuvamhāti? no hidaṃ āvuso. kimpana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ. nākaramhāti? no hidaṃ āvuso. kimpana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti? no hidaṃ āvuso. kimpana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: ettakaṃ vā dukkham nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkham nijjaretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti? no hidaṃ āvuso. kimpana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadanti? no hidaṃ āvuso. iti kira tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā na jānātha: ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe na nāhuvamhāti. na jānātha: akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ na nākaramhāti. na jānātha: evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ

akaramhāti. na jānātha: ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjaretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. na jānātha: diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam. evaṃ sante āvuso nigaṇṭhā ye loke luddā lohitapāṇino kurūrakammantā manussesu paccājātā, te nigaṇṭhesu pabbajantīti.

**20.** na kho āvuso gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbam, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbam. sukkena ca hāvuso gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbam abhaviṣsa, rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya. rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā gotamenāti.

**21.** addhāyasmantehi nigaṇṭhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: " na kho āvuso gotama, sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbam. dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbam. sukkena ca hāvuso gotama, sukhaṃ adhigantabbam abhavissa, rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya. rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā gotamenā"ti.

**22.** api ca ahameva tattha paṭipucchitabbo: ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmā vā gotamoti?

**23.** addhāvuso gotama amhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: “na kho āvuso gotama sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbam. dukkheṇa kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbam sukkena ca hāvuso gotama, sukhaṃ adhigantabbam abhavissa, rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya. rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā gotamenā”ti. api ca tiṭṭhate tam, idānipi mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ gotamaṃ pucchāma: ko nu kho āyasmantaṇaṃ sukhavihāritaro rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmā vā gotamoti?

**24.** tena hāvuso nigaṇṭhā tumheva tattha paṭipucchissāmi. yathā vo khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyātha: taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro. aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī<sup>275</sup> viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ charattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ pañca rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ cattāri rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsa-

<sup>275</sup>ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī (machasaṃ)

māno vācam tīṇi rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam dve rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitunti? no hidaṃ āvuso.

**25.** ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharituṃ. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam dve rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharituṃ. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam tīṇi rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharituṃ. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam cattāri rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharituṃ. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam pañca rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharituṃ. ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācam satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharituṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ sante ko sukhavihāritaro rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro

ahaṃ vāti? evaṃ sante āyasmāva gotamo sukhavihāritaro raññā māgadhena seniyena bimbisārenāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano mahānāmo sakko bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**cūḷadukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**



## 2.5 Anumānasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahā-moggallāno bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire bhesakalāvane<sup>276</sup> bhesalāvane - aṭṭha. migadāye. tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavoti. āvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca: pavāreti cepi āvuso bhikkhū vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehīti. so ca hoti dubbaco dovacassakaraṇīyehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva vattabbaṃ maññanti. na ca anusāsitaṃ maññanti na ca tasmīṃ puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

2. katame cāvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā?

idhāvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. yampāvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

3. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī. yampāvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

<sup>276</sup>bhesakalāvane (machasaṃ, syā)

4. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhihūto. yampāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhihūto, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

5. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī. yampāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

6. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī yampāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

7. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā. yampāvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

8. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito<sup>277</sup> codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

9. puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito<sup>278</sup> codakena codakaṃ apasādeti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito coda-

---

bjt page 230 x 230

<sup>277</sup>codito, (machasaṃ)

<sup>278</sup>ādhānaggāhī (machasaṃ)

kena codakam apasādeti, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

**10.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito<sup>279</sup> codakena codakassa paccāropeti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeti, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

**11.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopañca dosaṇca appaccayañca pātukaroti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katam apanāmeti, kopañca dosaṇca appaccayañca pātukaroti, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

**12.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu codakena apadāne na sampāyati. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyati, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

**13.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī. yampāvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

**14.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī. yampāvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

**15.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti mājāvi. yampāvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti mājāvi, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

**16.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī. yampāvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

**17.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī<sup>280</sup> . duppaṭṭinissaggī. yampāvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭṭinissaggī, ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

ime vuccantāvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

**18.** no cepi āvuso bhikkhu pavāreti: vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehīti. so ca hoti suvaco sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī vattabbañceva maññanti. anusāsitabbañca maññanti. tasmiṃca puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

**19.** katame cāvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā?

idhāvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. yampāvuso bhikkhu na pāpic-

<sup>280</sup>ahampāssaṃ (machasaṃ)

cho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**20.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī. yampāvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**21.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto. yampāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**22.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī. yampāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**23.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī. yampāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**24.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā sāmāntā vācaṃ nicchāretā. yampāvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**25.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharati. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito

codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharati, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**26.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**27.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti, yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**28.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**29.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne sampāyati. yampāvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne sampāyati. ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**30.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī. yampāvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī. ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**31.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī. yampāvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**32.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu asaṭṭho hoti amāyāvī. yampāvuso bhikkhu asaṭṭho hoti amāyāvī. ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**33.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatimānī. yampāvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatimānī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

**34.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggī. yampāvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggī, ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo,

ime vuccantāvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

**35.** tatrāvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ anu-minitabbam:1 " yo khvāyaṃ puggalo pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo

amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassam pāpiccho pāpikānam icchānam vasam gato, ahampassam<sup>281</sup>. paresam appiyo amanāpo”ti evam jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā na pāpiccho bhavissāmi na pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatoti cittam uppādetabbam.

**36.** “yo khvāyam puggalo attukkamsako paravambhī, ayam me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassam attukkamsako paravambhī, ahampassam paresam appiyo amanāpo”ti. evam jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ‘anattukkamsako bhavissāmi aparavambhī’ ti cittam uppādetabbam.

**37.** “yo khvāyam puggalo kodhano kodhābhibhūto ayam me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassam kodhano kodhābhibhūto, ahampassam paresam appiyo amanāpo”ti. evam jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ‘na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhābhibhūto’ ti cittam uppādetabbam.

**38.** “yo khvāyam puggalo kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī, ayam me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassam kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī, ahampassam paresam appiyo amanāpo”ti. evam jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ‘na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu upanāhī’ ti cittam uppādetabbam.

---

<sup>281</sup>na khomhi kodhano kodhābhibhūtoti (sīmu, machasam)



**39.** "yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhahetu abhisāṅgī, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo"ti. evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā 'na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī"ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**40.** "yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo"ti. evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā 'na kodhano bhavissāmi. na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāressāmi"ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**41.** "yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena paṭippharati ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho pana cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭipphareyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo"ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā 'cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharissāmi"ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**42.** "yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti. ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho pana cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo"ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā 'cudito codakena codakaṃ na

apasādessāmī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**43.** “yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho pana cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti, evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā ‘cudito codakena codakassa na paccāropessāmī”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**44.** “yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosaṃca appaccayañca pātukaroti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho pana cudito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicareyyaṃ bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeyyaṃ kopañca dosaṃca appaccayañca pātukareyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “cudito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarissāmi. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessāmi. na kopañca dosaṃca appaccayañca pātukarissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**45.** “yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyati, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. ahañceva kho pana cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyeyyaṃ, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā “cudito codakena apadāne sampāyissāmi”ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**46.** "yo khvāyaṃ puggalo makkhī paḷāsi, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho panassaṃ makkhī paḷāsi, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo"ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā " amakkhī bhavissāmi apaḷāsi"ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**47.** "yo khvāyaṃ puggalo issukī maccharī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho panassaṃ issukī maccharī , ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo"ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā "anissukī bhavissāmi amaccharī"ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**48.** "yo khvāyaṃ puggalo saṭho māyāvī , ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho panassaṃ saṭho māyāvī, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo"ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā "asaṭho bhavissāmi amāyāvī"ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**49.** "yo khvāyaṃ puggalo thaddho atimānī , ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho panassaṃ thaddho atimānī , ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo"ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā "atthaddho bhavissāmi anatimānī"ti cittaṃ uppādetabbam.

**50.** "yo khvāyaṃ puggalo sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañceva kho panassaṃ sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ahampassaṃ paresaṃ appiyo

amanāpo”ti evaṃ jānantenāvuso bhikkhunā” asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī bhavissāmi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissag-gīti” cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

**51.** tatrāvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ” kinnu khomhi pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ”pāpiccho khomhi pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” na khomhi pāpiccho na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**52.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ” kinnu khomhi attukkaṃsako paravambhī ”ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” attukkaṃsako khomhi paravambhī ”ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: ” anattukkaṃsako khomhi aparavambhī ”ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**53.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi kodhano kodhābhibhūto 'ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "kodhano khomhi kodhābhibhūto"ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "na khomhi kodhano na kodhābhibhūto"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**54.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: " kinnu khomhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "kodhano khomhi kodhahetu upanāhī"ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "na khomhi kodhano na kodhahetu upanāhī"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**55.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: " kinnu khomhi kodhahetu abhisāṅgī"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "kodhano khomhi kodhahetu abhisāṅgī"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitab-

baṃ. sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "na khomhi kodhano na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**56.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "kodhano khomhi kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "na khomhi kodhano na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā"ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**57.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmi"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmi"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cūdito khomhi codakena codakaṃ na paṭipparāmi"ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**58.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādemī"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cūdito khomhi codakena codakaṃ apasādemī"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena codakaṃ na apasādemī"ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**59.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi cudito codakena codakassa paccāropemī"ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena codakassa paccāropemī"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena codakassa na paccāropemī"ti tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**60.** puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi cudito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātuka-

romī "ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī "ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarāmi. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi. na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaromī "ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**61.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyāmī "ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena apadāne na sampāyāmī"ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "cudito khomhi codakena apadāne sampāyāmī "ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**62.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi makkhī paḷāsī "ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: "makkhī khomhi paḷāsī"ti, tenāvuso bhik-



khunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: " amakkhī khomhi apalāsi" ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**63.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi issukī maccharī" ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: " issukī khomhi maccharī" ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhū paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: " anissukī khomhi amaccharī "ti. tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**64.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: " kinnu khomhi saṭho māyāvī "ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: " saṭho khomhi māyāvī "ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: " asaṭho khomhi amāyāvī "ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**65.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: " kinnu khomhi thaddho atimānīti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamā-

no evaṃ jānāti: " thaddho khomhi atimānī "ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: " atthaddho khomhi anatiimānī "ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pīti pāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**66.** puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: "kinnu khomhi sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī "ti. sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: " sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī "ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: " asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggī "ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**67.** sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojje-

na vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

**68.** seyyathāpi āvuso itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>282</sup> ādāse vā pariyodāte acche vā udapatte<sup>283</sup> sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam vā teneva attamano hoti: "lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me"ti. evameva kho āvuso sace bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam. sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmoj-jena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesūti. idamavocāyasmā mahāmoggallāno, attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### **Anumānasuttam pañcamam.**

<sup>282</sup> maṇḍanajātiko, machasaṃ

<sup>283</sup> udakapatte, machasaṃ

pts page 101 q 101

bjt page 252 x 252

## 2.6 Cetokhilasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā eta-davoca:

2. yassa kassa ci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā<sup>284</sup> appahīnā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā<sup>285</sup> asamucchinnā, so vatimasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissatīti netam tṭhānam vijjati.

3. katamassa<sup>286</sup> pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

4. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati

---

<sup>284</sup>vinibaddhā (sīmu)

<sup>285</sup>cetokhilā (syā)

<sup>286</sup>katamāssa (machasaṃ)

ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cit-  
taṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhā-  
nāya, evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

5. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātap-  
pāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ  
na namati, ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya,  
evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

6. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātap-  
pāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cit-  
taṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhā-  
nāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

7. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacā-  
rīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto<sup>287</sup>.  
yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti  
anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na na-  
mati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa  
cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya pa-  
dhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo appahīno

hoti.

imassa<sup>288</sup> pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

**8.** katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchin-  
nā honti?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigata-  
chando<sup>289</sup> avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho  
avigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avīta-  
rāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso  
avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na nama-  
ti ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhātāya. yassa  
cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya pa-  
dhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho  
asamucchinno hoti.

**9.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo  
hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avi-  
gataparilāho avigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu  
kāye avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo aviga-  
tapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ  
na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya.  
yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya  
padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho  
asamucchinno hoti.

<sup>288</sup>ussolhīyeva (machasaṃ)

<sup>289</sup>phassasukhaṃ (katthaci)

pts page 102 q 102

bjt page 256 x 256

**10.** puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

**11.** puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ <sup>290</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

**12.** puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariye vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

<sup>290</sup> na anattamano anāhatacitto akhilajāto, machasaṃ, na anattamano na āhatacitto na akhilajāto, sasa (syā)

sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

**13.** yassa kassa ci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, so vatimasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ āpajjissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

**14.** yassa kassa ci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā, so vatimasmim dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

**15.** katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati. adhimuccati, sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

**16.** puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. yo



so bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

**17.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅghe na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅghe na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

**18.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

**19.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano anāhatacitto akhilajāto.<sup>1</sup> yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano anāhatacitto akhilajāto, tassa cittaṃ namati

ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cit-  
taṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya,  
evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

**20.** katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuc-  
chinnā honti?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vigata-  
chando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho viga-  
tataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti  
vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho  
vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya  
sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya  
anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ paṭha-  
mo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

**21.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītarā-  
go hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso viga-  
taparilāho vigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye  
vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso  
vigataparilāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātap-  
pāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ  
namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. eva-  
massāyaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno  
hoti.

**22.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe vītarā-  
go hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso viga-

pariḷāho vigatataṇho. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigatapariḷāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

**23.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>291</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

**24.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariye vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya

---

bjt page 262 x 262

<sup>291</sup> abhinibbidāya (machasaṃ)

anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā honti.

**25.** yassa kassa ci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā susu-mucchinnā, so vatimasmim̐ dhammavinaye vuddhim̐ virūḷhim̐ vepullam̐ āpajjissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

**26.** so chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. ussoḷhiyeva<sup>292</sup> pañcamī.

**27.** sa kho so bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḷhī pannarasaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya,<sup>2</sup> bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa va dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni, sammā pariseditāni, sammā paribhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vatime kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyunti. atha kho bhabbāva te

---

<sup>292</sup>yecime (katthaci)  
pts page 104 q 104

kukkuṭa potakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍake-  
na vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjitum.  
evameva kho bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḷhī pannarasaṅga-  
samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo  
abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa  
adhigamāyāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Cetokhilasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 2.7 Vanapatthasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhavā etadavoca:

2. vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāssissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

3. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca khome 1 pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: " ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye

ca khome pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchantī”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasa bhāgaṃ vā tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

4. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppatthañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam, ”aḥam kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppatthañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi.

ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito.

na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ vana-patthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananup-pattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

5. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vana-patthaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsa-vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā , te kasire-na samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: ”ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upa-nissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asa-māhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabba-jitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ka-sirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahe-tu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātahe-tu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu



agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

**6.** idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapattha upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasi-rena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ.

”ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim vana-

patthe vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

7. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātaseṇāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasi-rena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: ” ahaṃ kho imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātaseṇāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasi-rena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasa bhāgaṃ vā tamhā gāmā pakka-mitabbam, na vatthabbam

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-

nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ, "ahaṃ kho imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho paṇāhaṃ cīvarahe-tu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātahe-tu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmī"ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā gāmantā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchan-

ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: "ahaṃ kho imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananupattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāhetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana imaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananupattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmī"ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmim gāme vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam.

"aham kho imam gāmaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imam gāmaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāśana gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti"ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim gāme vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime 1 pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: " aham kho imam nigamaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imam nigamaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yoggakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti"ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā nigamā pakk-

kamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nigamam upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam, "aham kho imam nigamam upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imam nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. atha ca pana me imam nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmī " ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā nigamā pakka-

mitabbam, na vatthabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nigamam upanissāya viharati. tassa tam nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: "aham kho imam nigamam upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imam nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na piṇḍapātahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. atha ca pana me imam nigamam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi"ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmim nigame vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvita-parikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ.

“ahaṃ kho imaṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim̐ nigame vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena



samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: " ahaṃ kho imaṃ nagaram upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nagaram upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasi-rena samudāgacchanti"ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgam vā divasabhāgam vā tamhā nagarā pak-kamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram nagaram upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nagaram upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam," ahaṃ kho imaṃ nagaram upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nagaram upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-

parikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmī ” ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā nagarā pakka-mitabbhaṃ, na vatthabbhaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: ” ahaṃ kho imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho

panāham cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmim nagare vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ. ”ahaṃ kho imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi

tasmiṃ nagare vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram janapadam upanis-sāya viharati. tassa taṃ janapadam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭi-sañcikkhitabbam: ” aham kho imaṃ janapadam upanis-sāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ janapadam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā janapadā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram janapadam upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ janapadam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapā-

tasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ, ”ahaṃ kho imaṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi” ti tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tamhā janapadā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhiyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-

paccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: "ahaṃ kho imaṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa taṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmī"ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi tasmīṃ janapade vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samu-

dāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam. "aham kho imaṃ janapadam upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ janapadam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te appakasirena samudāgacchanti"ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim janapade vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

**8.** idha pana pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ puggalam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: " aham kho imaṃ puggalam upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ puggalam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasi-

rena samudāgacchantī”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ<sup>293</sup> pu ci nānubandhitabbo.

**9.** idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ puggalam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ:

“aḥam kho imaṃ puggalam upanissāya viharāmi tassa me imaṃ puggalam upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā. cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca

<sup>293</sup>pakkamitabbo, (syā)

bjt page 270 x 270



pana me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti. asaṃhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puggalo āpucchā pakkamitabbam<sup>1</sup> nānubandhitabbo.

**10.** idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asaṃhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: “ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asaṃhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na piṇḍapātaheṭu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na senāsanahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparik-

khārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. atha ca pana me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi<sup>294</sup>ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ

**10.** idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati. tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasi-rena samudāgacchanti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: “ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti. asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā: cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ api panujjamānenapīti:

<sup>294</sup>anāpucchā pakkamitabbo (syā)

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Vanapatthasuttam sattamaṃ.**

## 2.8 Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramā-dāya kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvīsi, kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭhikkanto yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. mahāvanaṃ ajjhogahetvā<sup>295</sup> beluvalatṭhikāya<sup>296</sup> mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. daṇḍapāṇīpi kho sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. mahāvanaṃ ajjhogahetvā yena beluvalatṭhikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho daṇḍapāṇī sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

” kimvādī samaṇo, kimakkhāyī”ti?

” yathāvādī kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣaṃyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akatṭhaṅkathīṃ chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānuseti. evaṃ vādī kho ahaṃ āvuso evamak-khāyī”ti. evaṃ vutte daṇḍapāṇī sakko sīsaṃ okampe-

<sup>295</sup>ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>296</sup>veluvalatṭhikāya (syā)

bjt page 274 x 274

pts page 109 q 109

tvā jivhaṃ nillāṭetvā<sup>297</sup> tivisākhaṃ naḷāṭikaṃ naḷāṭe  
vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmi.

2. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallāṇā  
vuṭṭhito yena nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅka-  
mitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhik-  
khū āmantesi: idhāhaṃ bhikkhave pubbanhasamayam  
nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya kapilavatthum piṇḍāya  
pāvisim. kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-  
bhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena mahāvanam tenu-  
pasaṅkamim divāvihārāya. mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā  
beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdim. daṇḍapā-  
ṇīpi kho bhikkhave sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅka-  
mamāno anuvicaramāno yena mahāvanam tenupasaṅ-  
kami. mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā  
yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā mama sad-  
dhiṃ<sup>298</sup> sammodi. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇiyam  
vītisāretvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. eka-  
mantaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave daṇḍapāṇī sakko maṃ  
etadavoca: " ki vādī samaṇo, kimakkhāyī"ti?

3. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave daṇḍapāṇim sakkaṃ  
etadavocaṃ: "yathāvādī kho āvuso sadevake loke sa-  
mārake sabrahmake, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-  
devamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā  
ca pana kāmehi viṣamyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhma-  
ṇaṃ akathaṅkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava

<sup>297</sup> nillāṭetvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>298</sup> mayā saddhiṃ (machasaṃ)

vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānusenti, evaṃ vādī kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī”ti. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave daṇḍapāṇī sakko sīsaṃ okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tivasākhā nālāṭikaṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkā-mīti.

4. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantā etada-voca: ” kimvādī pana bhante bhagavā sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati? kathaṇca pana bhante bhagavantā kāmehi viṣaṃyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṅkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānusenti”ti.

5. yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ<sup>299</sup> esevanto rāgānusa-yānaṃ. esevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ. esevanto mānānusayānaṃ. esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthā-dānakalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesunnamusā-vādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti. idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā<sup>300</sup> suga-to uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

---

bjt page 276 x 276

<sup>299</sup>ajjhositabbaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 110 q 110

<sup>300</sup>vatvāna (machasaṃ)

6. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi: " idam kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho: yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbam abhivaditabbam ajjhosetabbam,<sup>1</sup> esevento rāgānusayānaṃ. esevento paṭighānusayānaṃ. esevento diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. esevento vicikicchānusayānaṃ. esevento mānānusayānaṃ. esevento bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. esevento avijjānusayānaṃ. esevento daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuññamusāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī "ti. ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā"ti.

7. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi: " ayaṃ ceva āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṅkhitteṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmā"ti.

**8.** atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamim̐su. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākaccānena saddhim̐ sammodim̐su. samamodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etadavocum̐: idaṃ kho no āvuso kaccāna bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho. ”yatoniḍānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhosetabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ. esevanto mānānusayānaṃ. esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuññaṃ usāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī”ti. tesam̐ no āvuso kaccāna amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi: ”idaṃ kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho: yatoniḍānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhosetabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ. esevanto mānānusayānaṃ. esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuññaṃ usāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī



"ti. ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? tesam no āvuso kaccāna amhākaṃ etadahosi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrambhacārīnaṃ. pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma "ti. vibhajatāyasmā mahākaccānoti.

**9.** seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ, āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. so hāvuso bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā, pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmi, tathāgato. so ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ bhagavantaṃ yeva etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā no bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

**10.** addhāvuso kaccāna bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati. cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto, dhammabhūto

brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatas-  
sa dātā, dhammassāmi. tathāgato. so ceva panetassa  
kālo ahosi yaṃ bhagavantam yeva etamattham paṭi-  
puccheyyāma. yathā no bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā  
naṃ dhāreyyāma.

api cāyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito  
sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. pahoti cā-  
yasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa  
vitthārena attham vibhajitum. vibhajatāyasmā mahā-  
kaccāno agarukatvāti.

**11.** tenahāvuso suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha,  
bhāsisasāmī ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
mahākaccānassa paccassosum āyasmā mahākaccāno  
etadavoca: yaṃ kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena  
uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭ-  
ṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho, " yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu  
purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha  
ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhose-  
tabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto paṭighā-  
nusayānaṃ. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. esevanto vi-  
cīcīcchānusayānaṃ. esevanto mānānusayānaṃ. ese-  
vanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto avijjānusayā-  
naṃ. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggaha-  
vivāda tuvantuvampesuññamusāvādānaṃ. etthete pā-  
pakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī "ti. imas-  
sa kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa

uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi:

**12.** cakkhuñcāvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti tato nidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu. sotañcāvuso paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti. tatoni-dānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu sotaviññeyyesu saddesu. ghānañcāvuso paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti. tatoni-dānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu. jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti. tatoni-dānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu. kāyañcāvuso paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā.

yaṃ vedeti, taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti tato nidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu. manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti. yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi. yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti. yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti. atītānāgatapaccuppannesu manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

**13.** so vatāvuso cakkhusmiṃ sati rūpe sati cakkhaviññāṇe sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

**14.** so vatāvuso sotasmim sati sadde sati sotaviññāṇe sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti

ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañca-saññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso ghānasmiṃ sati gandhe sati ghānaviññā-  
ṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ  
vijjati. phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim pañ-  
ñāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sa-  
ti saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.  
saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti  
ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañca-  
saññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti  
ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso jivhāya sati rase sati jivhāviññāṇe sati  
phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.  
phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessa-  
tīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññā-  
paññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. saññā-  
paññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhā-  
nametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññā-  
sankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhāna-  
metaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso kāyasmim sati phoṭṭhabbe sati kāyaviññā-  
ṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ  
vijjati. phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim pañ-  
ñāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sa-  
ti saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.  
saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti

ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañca-saññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvusomanasmim sati dhamme sati manoviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañca-saññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

**15.** so vatāvuso cakkhusmim asati rūpe asati cakkhuvīññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

**16.** so vatāvuso sotasmim asati sadde asati sotaviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññā-

pessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso ghānasmiṃ asati gandhe asati ghānaviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso jivhāya asati rase asati jivhāviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso kāyasmim asati phoṭṭhabbe asati kāyaviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

pessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

so vatāvuso manasmim asati dhamme asati manoviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsankhāsamudācaraṇapaññattim paññāpessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**17.** yaṃ kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitivā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho, " yatho nidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsankhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhosetabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ esevanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. esevanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. esevanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ. esevanto mānānusayānaṃ. esevanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. esevanto avijjānusayānaṃ. esevanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampesuññamusāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī 'ti. imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena at-



thaṃ ājānāmi. ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasman-to bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā no bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

**18.** atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsana yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum:

**19.** " yaṃ kho no bhante bhagavā saṅkhittena udde-saṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ pavitṭho, " yatho nidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbam abhivaditabbam ajjhosetabbam, ese-vanto rāgānusayānaṃ ese-vanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. ese-vanto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ. ese-vanto vicikicchānusayānaṃ. ese-vanto mānānusayānaṃ. ese-vanto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ. ese-vanto avijjānusayānaṃ. ese-vanto daṇḍādānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantu-vampesuññamusāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī 'ti. tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi: " idaṃ kho no āvuso bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ pavitṭho, ' yatho nidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbam abhivaditabbam ajjhosetabbam, ese-vanto rāgānusayānaṃ ese-vanto paṭighānusayānaṃ. ese-van-

to diṭṭhānusayānaṃ esevento vicikicchānusayānaṃ. esevento mānānusayānaṃ. esevento bhavarāgānusa-  
yānaṃ. esevento avijjānusayānaṃ. esevento daṇḍā-  
dānasatthādāna kalahaviggahavivāda tuvantuvampe-  
suññamusāvādānaṃ. etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
aparisesā nirujjhantī 'ti. ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ  
avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā"ti.

" tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etadahosi: ayaṃ kho āya-  
smā mahā kaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito. sambhā-  
vito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ pahoti cāyasmā  
mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesas-  
sa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthā-  
rena atthaṃ vibhajitum. yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā  
mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipucchey-  
yāma"ti.

**21.** " atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā mahākac-  
cāno tenupasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ  
mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipucchimha. tesam no  
bhante āyasmatā mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi  
padehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto"ti.

**22.** paṇḍito bhikkhave mahākaccāno, mahāpañño  
bhikkhave mahākaccāno. mañcepi tumhe bhikkhave

etamattham paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi naṃ evamevaṃ vyākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ mahākaccānena vyākataṃ eso cevetassa attho, evaṇca naṃ dhārethāti.

**23.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: seyyathāpi bhante puriso jighacchādubbalya-pareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyeyya labhetheva sāduraṃ rasaṃ asecanakaṃ, evameva kho bhante cetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko yato yato imassa dhammapariyāyassa paññāya atthaṃ upapariikkheyya labhetheva attamanataṃ labhettha cetaso pasādaṃ. ko nāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyoti? tasmātiha tvaṃ ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ madhupiṇḍikapariyāyotveva naṃ dhārehīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### **Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ paṭṭhamam.**

## 2.9 Dvedhāvitakkasuttam

evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. pubbeva me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambudhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ dvedhā<sup>301</sup> katvā dvedhā katvā vitakke vihareyyanti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave yo cāyaṃ kāmavitakko yo ca byāpādavitaṅko yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko, imaṃ ekaṃ bhāgamakāsiṃ. yo cāyaṃ nekkhammavitakko yo ca abyāpādavitaṅko yo ca avihiṃsāvitakko, imaṃ dutiyaṃ bhāgamakāsiṃ.

3. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati kāmavitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ kāmavitakko. so ca kho attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. attavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. paravyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattanikoti-

---

<sup>301</sup>dvidhā (machasaṃ)  
pts page 115 q 115

pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. so kho aham bhikkhave uppannuppannam kāmavitakkaṃ pajahameva vinodameva byanteva naṃ akāsiṃ.

4. tassa mayham bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati byāpādavitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ byāpādavitakko. so ca kho attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. attavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. paravyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattanikotipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. so kho aham bhikkhave uppannuppannam byāpādavitakkaṃ pajahameva vinodameva byanteva naṃ akāsiṃ.

tassa mayham bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko. so ca kho attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. attavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. paravyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati.

khato abbhattham gacchati ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattatītipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhattham gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbāna-saṃvattanikotipi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbhattham gacchati. so kho aham bhikkhave uppannuppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ pajahameva<sup>302</sup> vinodameva<sup>303</sup> byanteva<sup>304</sup> naṃ akāsiṃ.

**5.** yaññadeva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. kāmavitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi nekkhammavitakkaṃ. kāmavitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. tassa taṃ kāmavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. byāpādavitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi abyāpādavitakkaṃ. byāpādavitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. tassa taṃ byāpādavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. vihiṃsāvitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi avihiṃsāvitakkaṃ. vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi. tassa taṃ vihiṃsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati.

**6.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye kiṭṭhasambādhe gopālako gāvo rakkheyya, so tā gāvo tato tato daṇḍena ākoṭeyya patikoṭey-

<sup>302</sup>pajahāmeva (sīmu), pajjahameva (syā)

<sup>303</sup>vinodameva, sīmu, vinodanameva (syā)

<sup>304</sup>byantameva (machasaṃ, syā)

ya<sup>305</sup> sannirundheyya<sup>306</sup> sannivāreyya. taṃ kissa he-  
tu? passati hi so bhikkhave gopālako tatonidānaṃ va-  
dhaṃ vā bandhaṃ<sup>307</sup> vā jāniṃ vā garaḥaṃ vā. evame-  
va kho ahaṃ bhikkhave addasaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammā-  
naṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dham-  
mānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ.

7. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātā-  
pino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati nekkhammavitak-  
ko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ nekkham-  
mavitakko. so ca kho nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati,  
na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhā-  
ya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nib-  
bānasamvattaniko. rattiñcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvi-  
takkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ  
samanupassāmi. divasañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvi-  
takkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ  
samanupassāmi. rattindivañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvi-  
takkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ  
samanupassāmi. api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakka-  
yato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya. kāye kilante<sup>308</sup>  
cittaṃ ūhaññeyya<sup>309</sup>. ūhate<sup>310</sup> citte ārā cittaṃ samā-  
dhimhāti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattameva cittaṃ

<sup>305</sup> paṭikoṭṭeyya, machasaṃ, paṭikoṭṭeyya (syā)

<sup>306</sup> sanniruddheyya (syā)

<sup>307</sup> bandhanaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 116 q 116

<sup>308</sup> kilamatte (katthaci)

<sup>309</sup> ohaññeyya (syā)

<sup>310</sup> ohate (syā)

saṇṭhapemi sannisāдеми<sup>311</sup> ekodiṃ<sup>312</sup> karomi samādahāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhaññi ti<sup>313</sup>

**8.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati abyāpādavitaṅko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ abyāpādavitaṅko. so ca kho nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. rattiñcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. divasañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. rattindivañcepi naṃ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. api ca kho me ciraṃ anuvitakkaya-to anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya. kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhaññeyya. citte ūhate ārā cittaṃ samādhimhāti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisā데미 ekodiṃ karomi samādahāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhaññi ti.

tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati avihimsāvitakko. so evaṃ pajānāmi: uppanno kho me ayaṃ avihimsāvitakko. so ca kho nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na pa-

---

<sup>311</sup>sannisī데미 (syā)

<sup>312</sup>ekodi (pts)

<sup>313</sup>ugghāṭi (syā); uhanīti (pts).

bjt page 292 x 292



ravyābādhāya saṁvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṁvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasaṁvattaniko. rattiñcepi naṁ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṁ anuvicāreyyaṁ neva tatonidānaṁ bhayaṁ samanupassāmi. divasañcepi naṁ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṁ anuvicāreyyaṁ neva tatonidānaṁ bhayaṁ samanupassāmi. rattindivañcepi naṁ bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyaṁ anuvicāreyyaṁ neva tatonidānaṁ bhayaṁ samanupassāmi. api ca kho me aticiraṁ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya. kāye kilante cittaṁ ūhaññeyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṁ samādhimhāti. so kho ahaṁ bhikkhave ajjhattameva cittaṁ saṇṭhapemi sannisāde-mi<sup>7</sup> ekodiṁ<sup>8</sup> karomi samādahāmi. taṁ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṁ ūhaññī ti<sup>9</sup>.

**9.** yaññadeva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso nekkhammavitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi kāmavitakkaṁ. nekkhammavitakkaṁ bahulamakāsi. tassa taṁ nekkhammavitakkāya cittaṁ namati. abyāpāda vitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi byāpādavitaṁ. abyāpādavitaṁ bahulamakāsi. tassa taṁ abyāpādavitaṁ cittaṁ namati. avihimsāvitakkañce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti pahāsi vihiṁsāvitakkaṁ. avihimsāvitakkaṁ bahulamakāsi. tassa taṁ avihimsāvitakkāya cittaṁ namati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṁ pacchime māse sabbasassesu gāmantasambhatesu gopālako gāvo

rakkheyya. tassa rukkhāmūlagatassa vā abbhokāsagatassa vā satikaraṇīyameva hoti: etaṃ<sup>314</sup> gāvoti. evameva<sup>315</sup> kho bhikkhave satikaraṇīyameva ahosi: ete dhammāti.

**10.** āraddhaṃ kho pana me bhikkhave viriyaṃ aho-si asallīnaṃ. upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā<sup>316</sup>. passaddho kāyo asāraddho. samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>317</sup> ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno. sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

**11.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhi-

---

<sup>314</sup>ete, katthaci

<sup>315</sup>evamevaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>316</sup>apammutṭhaṃ, syā

bjt page 294 x 294

<sup>317</sup>upekkhako (samu)

te āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. seyyathīdam: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahasampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe ” amutrāsim evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādim. tatrāpāsim evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā avijjā vihatā. vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

**12.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tñite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi:

”ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā, vacīduccaritena samannāgatā, manoduccaritena sa-

mannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā, vacīsucaritena samannāgatā, manosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā, sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe suggate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

**13.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ āsavaśamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. vimutta-

smiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti abbhaññasiṃ. ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

**14.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave araṇṇe pavane mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalaṃ, tamenāṃ mahāmigasaṅgho upanissāya vihareyya. tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovattthiko pītigamanīyo, taṃ maggaṃ pidaheyya vivareyya kummaggaṃ odaheyya okacaraṃ, thaheyya okacārikaṃ. -

evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahāmigasaṅgho aparena samayena anayavyasanaṃ<sup>318</sup> tanuttaṃ<sup>319</sup> āpajjeyya. tasseeva kho pana bhikkhave mahato migasaṅghassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovattthiko pītigamanīyo, taṃ maggaṃ vivareyye pidaheyya kummaggaṃ, ūhaneyya okacaraṃ, nāseyya okacārikaṃ. evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahāmigasaṅgho aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya.

---

bjt page 298 x 298

<sup>318</sup>anayavyasanaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>319</sup>tanuttanti padaṃ marammachatthasaṅgīti piṭaka potthake na dissate

**15.** upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya. ayañcevettha attho: mahantaṃ ninnam pallalanti kho bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ mahāmigasaṅghoti kho bhikkhave sattānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ puriso anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmoti kho bhikkhave mārassetaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. kummaggoti kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikasse-  
taṃ micchāmaggassa adhivacanaṃ seyyathīdaṃ: micchādiṭṭhiyā micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācāya micchākammantassa micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatīyā micchāsamādhissa. okacaroti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ. okacārikāti kho bhikkhave avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. puriso atthakāmo yogakkhemakāmoti kho bhikkhave tathāgatasse-  
taṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. kemo maggo sovatthiko pītigamanīyoti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ. seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatīyā sammāsamādhissa.

**16.** iti kho bhikkhave vivaṭo mayā khemo maggo sovatthiko pītigamanīyo, pihito kummaggo, ūhato okacaro, nāsitā okacārikā. yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanam hitesinā anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇī, etāni suññāgārāni. jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

idamavoca bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ navamaṃ.**

## 2.10 Vitakkasaṇṭhānasuttaṃ

evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pañca nimittāni kālena kālāṃ manasikātabbāni. katamāni pañca?

3. idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikātabbāṃ kusālūpasamhitāṃ. tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusālūpasamhitāṃ, ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti. te abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. tesāṃ pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santitṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti<sup>320</sup>, samādhīyati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho palagaṇḍo vā palagaṇḍantevāsī vā sukhumāya āṇiyā oḷārikaṃ āṇiṃ abhinīhaneyya<sup>321</sup> abhinīhareyya abhinivajjeyya<sup>322</sup> evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti

---

pts page 119 q 119

<sup>320</sup>hosi (machasaṃ)

<sup>321</sup>abhinīhaneyya (machasaṃ)

<sup>322</sup>abhinivatteyya (machasaṃ)



pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikātabbam kusalūpasamhitam. ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti. te abbattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

### 2.10.1 1. aññanimittapabbam

4. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ ādīnavo upaparikkhitabbo: itipime vitakkā akusalā, itipime vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākāti. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti. te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave itthī vā vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evameva kho bhikkhave tassa

ce bhikkhuno tamhāpi<sup>323</sup> nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ ādīnavo upaparikkhitabbo: itipime vitakkā akusalā, itipime vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākāti. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti. te abbhatham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

### 2.10.2 2. ādīnavapabbam

5. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam<sup>324</sup> vitakkānaṃ ādīnavam upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam<sup>325</sup> vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāro āpajjitabbo. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāram āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti. te abbhatham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso āpāthagatānaṃ rūpānaṃ adassanakāmo assa, so nimīleyya<sup>326</sup> vā aññaṃ

---

<sup>323</sup>tamhā va (syā)

<sup>324</sup>tesampi (machasam)

<sup>325</sup>tesam yeva avi

<sup>326</sup>nimmīleyyā (syā)

vā apalokeyya. evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ ādīnaṃ upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāro āpajjitabbo. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi

### 2.10.3 3. asatipabbam

6. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāraṃ āpajjato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>327</sup> manasi kātabbam tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṇṭhānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sīghaṃ gaccheyya, tassa evamassa: kinnu kho ahaṃ sīghaṃ gacchāmi, yannūnāhaṃ saṇikaṃ gaccheyyanti. so saṇikaṃ gaccheyya. tassa evamassa: kinnu kho ahaṃ saṇikaṃ gacchāmi,

<sup>327</sup>vitakka saṅkhāra saṇṭhānaṃ (syā). aṭṭhakathā 'tena bhikkhave -pe- mohupasaṃhitāpi' pāṭhoyaṃ marammachatṭhasaṅgītipiṭa-kapotthake na dissate

yannūnāhaṃ tiṭṭheyyanti. so tiṭṭheyya. tassa evamas-  
sa: kinnu kho ahaṃ ṭhito yannūnāhaṃ nisīdeyyanti.,so  
nisīdeyya. tassa evamassa: kinnu kho ahaṃ nisinno,  
yannūnāhaṃ nipajjeyyanti. so nipajjeyya. evaṃ hi so  
bhikkhave puriso oḷārikaṃ oḷārikaṃ iriyāpathaṃ abhi-  
nivajjetvā<sup>328</sup> sukhumaṃ sukhumaṃ iriyāpathaṃ kap-  
peyya. evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno  
tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāraṃ āpajjato up-  
pajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi  
dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave  
bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅṭhā-  
naṃ manasikātabbaṃ. tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ vitak-  
kasaṅkhārasaṅṭhānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā aku-  
salā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mo-  
hūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti te abbhattthaṃ gacchanti.  
tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisi-  
dati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

#### 2.10.4 4. vitakkamūlabhedapabbam

7. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkā-  
naṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅṭhānaṃ manasikaroto uppaj-  
janteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi  
dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena bhikkhave  
bhikkhunā dante’bhidantamādhāya<sup>329</sup> jivhāya tāluṃ

<sup>328</sup> abhinissajjetvā (syā)

<sup>329</sup> dantehi dantamādhāya, bahusu. " dante+abhidantaṃ+ādhāyāti  
ṭikāyaṃ padacchedo. dantehīti panettha karaṇattho vutto viya  
dissati" - machasaṃ. " dante’bhidantamādhāyāti heṭṭhā dante  
uparidantaṃ ṭhapetvā" aṭṭhakathā -siridhammārāma suddhi

āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīle-  
tabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ. tassa dante'bhidantamā-  
dhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇ-  
hato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā aku-  
salā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mo-  
hūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti. te abbattham gacchanti.  
tesaṃ pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sanni-  
sīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave  
balavā puriso dubbalataram purisaṃ sīsevā gahetvā  
khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīley-  
ya abhisantāpeyya, evameva kho bhikkhave tassa ce  
bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅ-  
ṭhānaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā  
vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpa-  
samhitāpi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dante'bhidanta-  
mādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhinig-  
gaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā  
akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi  
mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahīyanti. te abbattham gac-  
chanti. tesaṃ pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati  
sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati.

### 2.10.5 5. abhiniggaṇhanapabbam

7. yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgam-  
ma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā aku-  
salā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mo-  
hūpasamhitāpi, tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ

manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti. tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

tesampi vitakkānaṃ ādīnavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

dante'bhīdantamādhāya<sup>330</sup> jivahāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti. te abbhattham gacchanti tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cit-

<sup>330</sup> dantehi dantamādhāya, syā, (machasaṃ)

taṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu vasī vitakkapariyā-yapathesu: yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhissati taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati, yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhissati na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati, accheccī taṇhaṃ, vāvattayī<sup>331</sup> saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Vitakkasaṇṭhānasuttam dasamaṃ.**

**sīhanādavaggo dutiyo.**

**tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ.**

cūlamahāmiḡapopamaṇādā dukkha duve'pi sahattanu-mānā khīlapathā madhudvedhavitakkā pañcanimittakathesa dutiyo:<sup>9</sup>

---

pts page 122 q 122

<sup>331</sup> vivantayī. (machasaṃ)

bjt page 308 x 308





# Opammavaggo

## 3.1 Alagaddūpamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhi<sup>332</sup> pubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammā desitaṃ ājānāmi - yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammaṃ antarāyikā vuttā<sup>333</sup> bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi - yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti.

---

<sup>332</sup>gandhavādhi (syā)

<sup>333</sup>dhammā vuttā (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

2. atha kho te bhikkhū yena ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkamim̐su. upasaṅkamitvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavocum̐: saccam̐ kira te āvuso ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam̐: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāti?

3. "evaṃ vyā<sup>334</sup> kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi - yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyā"ti.

4. atha kho te bhikkhū ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukā mā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti: " mā hevaṃ<sup>335</sup> āvuso ariṭṭha avaca<sup>336</sup>, mā hevaṃ āvuso ariṭṭha avaca. mā bhagavantam̐ abbhācikkhi<sup>337</sup>. na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam̐<sup>338</sup>. na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyenahāvuso<sup>339</sup> ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā. alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya.

<sup>334</sup>byā (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>335</sup>evaṃ (pts, sī)

<sup>336</sup>avaca mā bhagavantam̐ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>337</sup>abbhācikkha (syā)

<sup>338</sup>abbhācikkhānam̐ (machasaṃ)

<sup>339</sup>anekapariyāyenāvuso (machasaṃ)

bjt page 326 x 326

5. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. aṭṭhikaṅkhalūpamā kāmāvuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti.

6. evampi kho ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo<sup>340</sup> tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuññijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tameva<sup>341</sup> pāpakam diṭṭhigatam thāmasā parāmassa<sup>342</sup> vocharati: ” evaṃ vyā<sup>343</sup> kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi. yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā

<sup>340</sup>gandhavādhi (syā)

<sup>341</sup>tadeva machasaṃ (syā, pts)

<sup>342</sup>parāmāsā (machasaṃ)

<sup>343</sup>byā (machasaṃ, syā)

bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāya”ti.

7. yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhūṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha te bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum:

8. ”ariṭṭhassa nāma bhante bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. assumha kho mayaṃ bhante, ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti.

9. atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena ariṭṭho bhikkhū gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhūṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavocumha: saccaṃ kira te āvuso ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā

antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti?

**10.** evaṃ vutte bhante ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādi-pubbo amhe etadavoca: evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti,

**11.** atha kho mayaṃ bhante ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gad-dhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetu-kāmā samanuyuñjimha samanugāhimha samanubhā-simbha: ” mā hevaṃ āvuso ariṭṭha avaca, mā hevaṃ āvuso ariṭṭha avaca. mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi. na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ. na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena hāvuso ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā. alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. aṭṭhikaṅkhalūpamā kāmāvuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. ruk-khaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā

bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahūdukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti.

**12.** evampi kho bhante ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabā-dipubbo<sup>344</sup> amhehi samanuyuñṇijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva<sup>345</sup> pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>346</sup> abhinivissa voharati: “evaṃ vyā<sup>347</sup> kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi. yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā ”ti. yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum. atha mayaṃ etamatthaṃ bhagavato ārocemāti.

**13.** atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmante-si: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ āmantehi ” satthā taṃ āvuso ariṭṭha āmantetī”ti. ’evaṃ bhante’ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabā-

<sup>344</sup>byā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>345</sup>avaca mā bhagavantam (machasaṃ)

<sup>346</sup>abbhācikkha (syā)

<sup>347</sup>parāmāsā (machasaṃ)

bjt page 330 x 330

pts page 132 q 132

dipubbo tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavoca: 'satthā taṃ āvuso ariṭṭha āmanteti'ti.

**14.** 'evamāvuso'ti kho ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādi-pubbo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ bhagavā etadavoca: saccaṃ kira te ariṭṭha, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ - tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā'ti?

**15.** " evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā"ti.

**16.** kassa kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa, mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi? nanu mayā moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā. alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya? appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. aṭṭhikaṅkhalūpamā kāmāvuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsa-pesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā,

ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. yāci-takūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo”ti. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa, attanā duggahītena amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi. attānañca khaṇasi. bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavasi. taṃ hi te moghapurisa, bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

**17.** atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: taṃ kiṃ maññaṇaṃ bhikkhave api nāyaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo usmīkatopi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye-ti? ‘kiṃ hi siyā bhante, no hetam bhante’ti. evaṃ vutte ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tuṇhībhūto maṇkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṇkubhūtaṃ pat-takkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavoca: ‘paññāyissasi kho tvam moghapurisa ete-na sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena. idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi’ti.



**18.** atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tumhepi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, yathāyaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati. attānañca khaṇati bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavatīti? ” no hetam bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā. alañca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. atṭhikañkhalūpamā kāmāvuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti.

**19.** sādhu bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha anekapariyāyena

hi vo bhikkhave antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā mayā. alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassā-dā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkhalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca panāyaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahītena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati. attānañca khaṇati. bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. so vata bhikkhave aññatreva kāmehi aññatra kāmasaññāya aññatra kāmavitakkehi kāme paṭisevissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

**20.** idha bhikkhave ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ

udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti. tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti. te upārambhānisamsā ceva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. yassa catthāya<sup>348</sup> dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhonti. tesam te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. taṃ kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

**21.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno- so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tamenam bhoge vā naṅguṭṭhe vā gaṇheyya, tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā<sup>349</sup> hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmiṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅge ḍaseyya<sup>350</sup>, so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. taṃ kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti. tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti. te upārambhānisamsā ceva dhammaṃ pariyā-

---

<sup>348</sup>yassatthāya (syā)

<sup>349</sup>paṭinivattitvā (syā)

<sup>350</sup>ḍamseyya (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 134 q 134

puṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhonti. tesam te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. taṃ kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

**22.** idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti. tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti. te na ceva upārambhānisamsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa atthaṃ anubhonti. tesam te dhammā suggahītā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. taṃ kissa hetu: suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

**24.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno - so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tamenam ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahītaṃ niggahēyya, ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā<sup>351</sup> gīvāya<sup>352</sup> suggahītaṃ gaṇheyya, kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hatthaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅ-

---

bjt page 336 x 336

<sup>351</sup> niggahitvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>352</sup> gīvāyaṃ (syā)

gaṃ bhogehi paliveṭṭheyya<sup>353</sup>, atha kho so neva tato-  
 nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā  
 dukkhaṃ. taṃ kissa hetu: suggahītattā bhikkhave ala-  
 gaddassa, evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacce kulaput-  
 tā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyāka-  
 raṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ ababhūta-  
 dhammaṃ vedallaṃ. te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā  
 tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti.  
 tesam te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ  
 nijjhānaṃ khamanti. te na ceva upārambhānisamsā  
 dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti na itivādappamokkhānisam-  
 sā ca. yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañ-  
 cassa atthaṃ anubhonti tesam te dhammā suggahītā  
 dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya samvattanti taṃ kissa he-  
 tu: suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. tasmātiha  
 bhikkhave yassa me bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyātha  
 athā naṃ dhāreyyātha. yassa ca pana me bhāsitassa  
 atthaṃ na ājāneyyātha ahaṃ vā<sup>354</sup> paṭipucchitabbo ye  
 vā panassu viyattā bhikkhū.

**24.** kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissā-  
 mi<sup>355</sup> nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāya. taṃ suṇātha,  
 sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha. bhāsisāmi. evambhan-  
 teti ko te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā  
 etadavoca:

---

<sup>353</sup>palivedheyya (syā)

<sup>354</sup>tattheva (syā)

<sup>355</sup>desessāmi (katthaci)

**25.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso addhānamaggapaṭi-  
 panno - so passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ, orimaṃ  
 tīraṃ<sup>356</sup> sāsaṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ<sup>357</sup>  
 khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ, na cassa<sup>358</sup> nāvā santāraṇī  
 uttarasetu vā apārāpāraṃ gamanāya, tassa evamassa:  
 "ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsaṅkaṃ  
 sappatibhayaṃ. pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibha-  
 yaṃ. natthi ca nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārāpā-  
 raṃ gamanāya. yannūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ  
 saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya  
 hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ  
 uttareyyanti."

**26.** atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇakaṭṭhasākhā-  
 palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ  
 nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pā-  
 raṃ uttareyya. tassa purisassa<sup>359</sup> uttiṇṇassa<sup>360</sup> pāraṃ  
 gatassa<sup>361</sup> evamassa: 'bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo.  
 imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāya-  
 mamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo. yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ  
 kullaṃ sīse vā āropetvā khandhe vā uccāretvā yena  
 kāmaṃ pakkameyya'nti. taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkha-  
 ve, api nu so puriso evaṃ kārī tasmiṃ kulle kiccakārī

---

<sup>356</sup>orimatīraṃ (syā)

<sup>357</sup>pārimatīraṃ (syā)

<sup>358</sup>na cāssa (syā)

pts page 135 q 135

bjt page 338 x 338

<sup>359</sup>tassa, (syā, pts)

<sup>360</sup>ttiṇṇassa (pts, sī)

<sup>361</sup>pāragatassa (syā)

assāti? 'no hetam bhante.

**27.** kathamkāri ca so bhikkhave puriso tasmiṃ kulle kiccakāri assa? idha bhikkhave tassa purisassa uttiṇṇassa pāraṃ gatassa evamassa: bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ thale vā ussādetvā<sup>362</sup> udaye vā opilāpetvā yena kāmam pakkameyyanti. evaṃ kāri kho so bhikkhave puriso tasmiṃ kulle kiccakāri assa. evameva kho bhikkhave kullūpamo mayā dhammo desito nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāya. kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānantehi dhammāpi vo pahātabbā, pageva adhammā.

**28.** chayimāni bhikkhave diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni. katamāni cha? idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto -

rūpaṃ 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. vedanaṃ 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. saññaṃ 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. saṅkhāre 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritam manasā, tampi 'etaṃ mama,

---

<sup>362</sup>ussāpetvā (syā)

esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati. yampidaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ 'so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi: nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī'ti tampi 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti samanupassati.

**29.** sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto -

rūpaṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso me attā'ti samanupassati. vedanaṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti samanupassati. saññaṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti samanupassati. saṅkhāre 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti samanupassati. yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti samanupassati. yampidaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ 'so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi: nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī'ti tampi 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, nameso attā'ti samanupassati. so evaṃ samanupassanto asati na paritassatīti.

**30.** evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam eta-davoca: siyā nu kho bhane bahiddhā asati paritassanāti? siyā bhikkhūti bhagavā avoca: " idha bhikkhu



ekaccassa evaṃ hoti ahu<sup>363</sup> vata me, taṃ vata me natthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmīti. so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati paritassanā hotī”ti.

**31.** siyā pana bhante bahiddhā asati aparitassanāti? siyā bhikkhūti bhagavā avoca: ” idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti ’ahu vata me, taṃ vata me natthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī”ti. so na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati aparitassanā hotī”ti.

**32.** siyā nukho bhante ajjhattaṃ asati paritassanāti? siyā bhikkhūti bhagavā avoca:

”idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: ’so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo. sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī”ti. so suṇāti tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhānapariyuṭṭhānābhinivesānusa-yānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. tassa<sup>364</sup> evaṃ hoti: ’ucchiṇṇissāmi nāma su<sup>365</sup>, vinassissāmi nāma su,

---

<sup>363</sup>ahū (pts)

bjt page 342 x 342

<sup>364</sup>assevaṃ (syā)

<sup>365</sup>nāmassu (machasaṃ, syā)

na su nāma<sup>366</sup> bhavissāmī'ti. so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati paritassanā hotī'ti.

**33.** siyā pana bhante ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanāti? siyā bhikkhūti bhagavā avoca: " idha bhikkhu ekacassa na evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: 'so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo. sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī'ti. so suṇāti tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhīṭṭhānapariyutṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhak khayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. tassa na evaṃ hoti: 'ucchijsāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmī'ti. so na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati. na sammohaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā hoti."

**34.** taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ parigaṇheyyātha yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya. passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyyāti? 'no hetam bhante.' sādhu bhikkhave, ahampi kho taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipa-

<sup>366</sup>nassu (machasaṃ, syā)  
pts page 137 q 137

riṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya.

**35.** taṃ bhikkhave attavādūpādānaṃ upādiyetha yaṃsa attavādūpādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyumaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ attavādūpādānaṃ yaṃsa<sup>367</sup> attavādūpādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti? 'no hetamaṃ bhante'. sādhu bhikkhave, ahampi kho taṃ bhikkhave attavādūpādānaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃsa attavādūpādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyumaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

**36.** taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ nisseyyātha yaṃsa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ diṭṭhinissayaṃ yaṃsa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā' ti 'no hetamaṃ bhante.' sādhu bhikkhave, ahampi kho taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃsa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

**37.** attani vā bhikkhave sati' attaniyaṃ me'ti assāti? 'evaṃ bhante.' attaniye vā bhikkhave sati 'attā me'ti assāti? evaṃ bhante. attani ca bhikkhave attaniye ca

---

bjt page 344 x 344

<sup>367</sup>yassa (syā)

pts page 138 q 138

saccato thetato anupalabbhamāne<sup>368</sup> yampidaṃ<sup>369</sup> diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ 'so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ ta-theva ṭhassāmī'ti, nanāya bhikkhave kevalo paripūro bālādhammoti? 'kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, kevalo paripūro<sup>370</sup> bālādhammo'ti.

**38.** taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti? 'aniccaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti? 'dukkhaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetāṃ bhante.'

**39.** taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti? 'aniccā bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti? 'dukkhaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetāṃ bhante.'

**40.** taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave saññā niccā vā aniccā vāti? 'aniccā bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti? 'dukkhaṃ bhante.' yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ sa-

<sup>368</sup>anupalabbhiyamāne (syā, sī)

<sup>369</sup>yampi taṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>370</sup>kevalo hi bhante paripūro (machasaṃ)

manupassitum: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetam bhante.'

**41.** taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave saṅkhārā niccā vā aniccā vāti? 'aniccā bhante.' yampanāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vāti? 'dukkham bhante.' yampanāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassitum: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetam bhante.'

**42.** taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccam vāti? 'aniccam bhante.' yampanāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vāti? 'dukkham bhante.' yampanāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassitum: 'etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā'ti? 'no hetam bhante.'

**43.** tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santi-ke vā, sabbam rūpaṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā, hīnā vā paṇītā vā, yā dūre santi-ke vā, sabbā vedanā 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attāti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā, hīnā vā paṇītā vā, yā dūre santike vā, sabbā saññā 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā, hīnā vā paṇītā vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbe saṅkhārā 'nete mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hīnam vā paṇītam vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbam viññāṇam 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evame-  
tam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

**44.** evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ<sup>371</sup> nibbindati, vedanāya<sup>372</sup> nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇam hoti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhitapaligho itipi, saṅkiṇṇaparikho<sup>373</sup> itipi, abbūlhesiko

---

pts page 139 q 139

<sup>371</sup>rūpasmimpī (syā)

<sup>372</sup>vedanāyapi (syā)

<sup>373</sup>parikkho (machasaṃ, syā)

itipi, niraggaḷo itipi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro  
visaṃyutto itipi.

**45.** kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā<sup>374</sup> anabhāvakatā<sup>375</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

**46.** kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho<sup>376</sup> hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

**47.** kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti.

**48.** kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatā-

---

bjt page 348 x 348

<sup>374</sup>tālāvatthukatā (sī)

<sup>375</sup>anabhāvaṃ katā (machasaṃ); anabhāvaṃ gatā (syā)

<sup>376</sup>parikkho (machasaṃ, syā)

ni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

**49.** kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu-no asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti.

**50.** evaṃ vimuttacittam kho bhikkhave bhikkhum saindā devā sabrahmakā<sup>377</sup> sapajāpatikā anvesaṃ nādhigacchanti: 'idaṃ nissitaṃ tathāgatassa viññāṇa'nti. taṃ kissa hetu: diṭṭhevāhaṃ bhikkhave dhamme ta-thāgataṃ ananuvejoti<sup>378</sup> vadāmi.

**51.** evaṃ vādiṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: venayiko samaṇo gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpetīti. yathā vāhaṃ<sup>379</sup> bhikkhave na<sup>380</sup>, yathā vāhaṃ na vadāmi, tathā maṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: venayiko samaṇo gotamo,

---

pts page 140 q 140

<sup>377</sup>sabrahmā (syā)

<sup>378</sup>ananuvijjoti (machasaṃ, syā, sī)

bjt page 350 x 350

<sup>379</sup>cāhaṃ (syā)

<sup>380</sup>na bhikkhave (machasaṃ)



sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpeti-  
ti.

**52.** pubbe cāhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi ca dukkhañceva  
paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhave  
pare tathāgataṃ akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī, vihe-  
senti, ghaṭṭenti<sup>381</sup>, tatra bhikkhave tathāgataṃ na  
hoti āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi<sup>382</sup>  
tatra ce bhikkhave pare tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garuka-  
ronti<sup>383</sup> mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave tathāgatas-  
sa na hoti ānando somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbilāvitat-  
taṃ<sup>384</sup>. tatra ce bhikkhave pare tathāgataṃ sakkaronti  
garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave tathā-  
gataṃ evaṃ hoti: yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ,  
tatime evarūpā kārā karīyantīti.

**53.** tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare akkosey-  
yūṃ paribhāseyyūṃ roseyyūṃ viheseyyūṃ, ghaṭṭey-  
yūṃ<sup>385</sup>. tatra tumhehipi<sup>386</sup> na āghāto na appaccayo  
na cetaso anabhiraddhi<sup>387</sup> karaṇīyā. tasmātiha bhik-  
khava tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyūṃ garukareyyūṃ  
māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ tatra tumhehipi na ānando na  
somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbilāvitattam karaṇīyaṃ. ta-

<sup>381</sup>ghaṭṭenti'iti na dissati (sīmu)

<sup>382</sup>anabhinandi (syā)

<sup>383</sup>garuṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>384</sup>upapilāvitattam (machasaṃ)

<sup>385</sup>'ghaṭṭayyūṃ' na dissati (sīmu)

<sup>386</sup>tumhehi (syā)

<sup>387</sup>anabhinandi (syā)

samātiha bhikkhave tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum tatra tumhepi<sup>388</sup> evamassa: yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ, tatrimē evarūpā kārā karīyantīti.

**54.** tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ? rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha. sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajagahatha. sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. te pajahatha.

te vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

**55.** taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yaṃ imasmiṃ jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ, taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākaṃ evamassa: amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ karotīti? 'no hetāṃ bhante.' taṃ kissa hetu? 'na hi no etaṃ bhante attā attaniyaṃ vā'tī. evameva

<sup>388</sup>tumhākaṃ (syā, pts, machasaṃ)

pts page 141 q 141

bjt page 352 x 352

kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ? rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. te pajahatha. te vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha. taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

**56.** evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasasaññojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, vaṭṭaṃ te saṃ natthi paññāpanāya.

**57.** evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, sabbe te opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā.

**58.** evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīnāni rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā, sabbe te sakadāgāmino, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti.

**59.** evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā.

**60.** evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino sabbe te sambodhiparāyanā.

**61.** evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko. evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ mayi saddhāmattaṃ pemamattaṃ sabbe te saggaparāyanāti.

**62.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanduntī.

**Alagaddūpamasuttam dutiyam.**

## 3.2 Vammikasuttaṃ

h

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā kumārakassapo andhavana viharati. atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ andhavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāyasmā kumārakassapo tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ kumārakassapaṃ etadavoca.

2. bhikkhu, bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko<sup>389</sup> rattiṃ dhūpāyati<sup>390</sup>. divā pajjalati. brāhmaṇo evamāha. abhikkhaṇaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgiṃ<sup>391</sup>. 'laṅgī bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa laṅgiṃ. abhikkhaṇaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ. 'uddhumāyikā bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ. abhikkhaṇaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ. 'dvidhāpatho bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha.

---

bjt page 356 x 356

<sup>389</sup>vammiko (sīmu, pts, nld)

<sup>390</sup>dhumāyati (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>391</sup>palighaṃ (syā)

pts page 143 q 143

ukkhīpa dvidhāpatham. abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa caṅgavāraṃ<sup>392</sup>. 'caṅgavāraṃ bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhīpa caṅgavāraṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa kummaṃ. 'kummo bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhīpa kummaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa asisūnaṃ. 'asisūnā bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhīpa asisūnaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ. 'maṃsapesi bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhīpa maṃsapesiṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa nāgaṃ. 'nāgo bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. tiṭṭhatu nāgo. mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi. namo karohi nāgassā'ti.

**3.** ime kho tvam bhikkhu pañhe bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyāsi. yathā<sup>393</sup> te bhagavā byākroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā'ti. idamavoca sā devatā idam vatvā tatthe'vantaradhāyi<sup>394</sup>.

<sup>392</sup>paṅkavāraṃ (syā); caṅkavāraṃ (katthaci)

<sup>393</sup>yathāca (machasaṃ)

<sup>394</sup>tattheva antaradhāyi (syā, pts)

4. atha kho āyasmā kumāarakassapo tassā rattiyā ac-cayena yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekaman-tam nisinno kho āyasmā kumāarakassapo bhagavan-tam etadavoca. imaṃ bhante rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ andhavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami. upa-saṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhante sā devatā maṃ etadavoca.

bhikkhu, bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko rattiṃ dhūpāyati di-vā pajjalati. brāhmaṇo evamāha. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgiṃ. 'laṅgī bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa laṅgiṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha sat-thaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādā-ya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ. 'uddhumāyikā bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ. abhik-khaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto su-medho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ. 'dvidhā-patho bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa dvi-dhāpathaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa caṅga-vāraṃ. 'caṅgavāraṃ bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa caṅgavāraṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya adda-sa kummaṃ. 'kummo bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa kummaṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādā-yā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa



asisūnaṃ. 'asisūnā bhadante'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ. 'maṃsapesi bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti. abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa nāgaṃ. 'nāgo bhadante'ti. brāhmaṇo evamāha. tiṭṭhatu nāgo. mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi. namo karohi nāgassā'ti.

"ime kho tvam bhikkhu pañhe bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyāsi. yathā te bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā'ti. idamavoca sā devatā. idaṃ vatvā tatthe'vantaradhāyīti.

5. ko nu kho bhante vammiko? kā rattim dhūpāyanā<sup>395</sup>? kā divā pajjalanā? ko brāhmaṇo? ko sumedho? kiṃ satthaṃ? kiṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ? kā laṅgī? kā uddhumāyikā? ko dvidhāpatho? kiṃ caṅgavāraṃ? ko kummo? kā asisūnā? kā maṃsapesi? ko nāgoti?

6. vammiko'ti kho bhikkhu imasse'taṃ cātummahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavaṃ odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādāna parimaddanabhedanavidhamaṇsanadhammassa.

<sup>395</sup>dhūmāyanā (machasaṃ, syā, pts)  
pts page 144 q 144

yaṃ kho bhikkhu divā kammante<sup>396</sup> ārabbhā rattim  
anuvitakketi anuvicāreti ayaṃ rattim dhūpāyanā.

yaṃ kho bhikkhu rattim anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā  
divā kammante payojeti kāyena vācāya manasā ayaṃ  
divā pajjalanā.

brāhmaṇo'ti kho bhikkhu tathāgatassetam adhivaca-  
nam arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

sumedho'ti kho bhikkhu sekhassetam bhikkhuno adhi-  
vacanam.

satthanti kho bhikkhu ariyāye'tam paññāya adhivaca-  
nam.

abhikkhaṇanti kho bhikkhu viriyārambhassetam adhi-  
vacanam.

laṅgīti kho bhikkhu avijjāyetam adhivacanam.

ukkipa laṅgiṃ, pajaha avijjam, abhikkhaṇa sumedha  
sattham ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

uddhumāyikā<sup>1</sup> 'ti kho bhikkhu kodhūpāyāsassetam adhi-  
vacanam. ukkipa uddhumāyikaṃ pajaha kodhūpāyā-  
saṃ abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti ayametas-  
sa attho.

---

<sup>396</sup>kammantaṃ (katthaci)

dvidhāpatho'ti kho bhikkhu vicikicchāyetam adhivacanam. ukkhipa dvidhāpatham pajaha vicikiccham abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

caṅgavāranti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ adhivacanam kāmacchandanivaraṇassa byāpādanīvaraṇassa thīnamiddhanivaraṇassa uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa. ukkhipa caṅgavāram pajaha pañca nīvaraṇe abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

kummo'ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanam seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa2. ukkhipa kummaṃ pajaha pañcupādānakkhandhe abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

asisūnā'ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam: cakkhuvīññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, kāyaviññeyyānaṃ

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piya-  
rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. ukkhipa  
asisūnaṃ pajaha pañcakāmaguṇe abhikkhaṇa sume-  
dha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

maṃsapesī' ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivaca-  
naṃ. ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ pajaha nandirāgaṃ abhik-  
khaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyā'ti ayametassa attho.

nāgo'ti kho bhikkhu khīṇāsavassetam bhikkhuno adhi-  
vacanaṃ. tiṭṭhatu nāgo mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi namo ka-  
rohi nāgassā'ti ayametassa attho'ti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā kumārakassapo  
bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Vammikasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

### 3.3 Rathavinītasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā jātibhūmakā bhikkhū jātibhūmiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca:

2. "ko nu kho bhikkhave jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito: " attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āradhaviṇṇa viriyārambhakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhi sampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīna"nti?

3. puṇṇo nāma bhante āyasmā mantāṇiputto jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārī-

naṃ evaṃ sambhāvito: attanā ca appiccho appiccha-kathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āradhaviyāro viriyārambhakathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīna”nti.

4. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sārīputto bhagavato avidūre nisīno hoti. atha kho āyasmato sārīputtassa etadahosi:” lābhā āyasmato puṇṇassa mantāṇiputtassa, yassa viññū sabrahmacārī satthu sammukhā anumāssa anumāssa<sup>397</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, taṇca satthā abbhanumodati, appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci āyasmatā puṇṇena mantāṇiputtana saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appevanāma siyā koci deva kathāsallāpo”ti.

5. atha kho bhagavā rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ vihari tvā yena sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena

cārikam caramāno yena sāvatti tadavasari. tatra su-  
dam bhagavā sāvattiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇ-  
ḍikassa ārāme. assosi kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāniputto  
” bhagavā kira sāvattim anuppatto sāvattiyam viha-  
rati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme”ti.

6. atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāniputto senāsanam  
saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena sāvatti tena  
cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno ye-  
na sāvatti jetavanam anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena  
bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā bhagavan-  
tam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisin-  
naṃ kho āyasmantaṃ puṇṇam mantāniputtaṃ bhaga-  
vā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samut-  
tejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāni-  
putto bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samā-  
dapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena andhavanam  
tena pakkāmi divāvihārāya.

7. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā sārīput-  
to tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ sārī-  
puttaṃ etadavoca: ” yassa kho tvam āvuso sārīputta  
puṇṇassa nāma bhikkhuno mantāniputtassa abhinham  
kittayamāno ahosi, so bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bha-  
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsa-

nā bhagavanta abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena andhavanaṃ tena pakkanto divāvihārāyā”ti.

**8.** atha kho āyasmā sārīputto taramānarūpo nisīdanaṃ ādāya āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāniputtaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi sīsānu lokī. atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāniputto andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. āyasmāpi kho sārīputto andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā sārīputto sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā puṇṇo mantāniputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā puṇṇena mantāniputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāniputtaṃ etadavoca:

**9.** bhagavati no āvuso brahmacariyaṃ vussatī’ti? ’eva-māvuso’ti. kinnu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti? ’no hidaṃ āvuso’. kimpanāvuso cittavisuddhatthaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti? ’no hidaṃ āvuso’. kinnu kho āvuso diṭṭhivissuddhatthaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti? ’no hidaṃ āvuso’ kimpanāvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti? ’no hidaṃ āvuso’. kinnu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti? ’no hidaṃ āvuso.’ ’kampanāvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassa-



navisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'no hidam āvuso'. kinnu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'no hidam āvuso.'

**10.** " kinnu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī"ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidam āvuso'ti vadesi. "kimpanāvuso cittavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī"ti iti puṭṭho samāno'no hidam āvuso'ti vadesi "kinnu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī"ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidam āvuso'ti vadesi. "kimpanāvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī"ti iti puṭṭho samāno'no hidam āvuso'ti vadesi. " kinnu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī " ti iti puṭṭho samāno ' no hidam āvuso ' ti vadesi. " kinnu kho āvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī" iti puṭṭho samāno ' no hidam āvuso 'ti vadesi. " kinnu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī" ti iti puṭṭho samāno'no hidam āvuso'ti vadesi. kimattham carahāvuso bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti? 'anupādāparinibbānattham kho āvuso bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatī'ti.

**11.** kinnu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti?'no hidam āvuso.'kimpanāvuso cittavisuddhi

anupādāparinibbānanti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso.' kinnu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso.' kimpanāvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso.' kinnu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso' kimpanāvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso.' kinnu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso' aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānanti? 'no hidaṃ āvuso.'

**12.** "kinnu ko āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi. kimpanāvuso cittavisuddhi, anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi. kinnu kho āvuso diṭṭhivisuddhi, anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi. kinnu kho āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi. kimpanāvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. kimpanāvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi, anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti iti vadesi. kinnu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi. kimpanāvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānanti iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ āvuso'ti vadesi." yathā kathaṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabboti?

**13.** sīlavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. cittavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. diṭṭhivisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. ñāṇadassanavisuddhiñce āvuso bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, saupādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. aññatra ce āvuso imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānaṃ abhavissa, puthujjano parinibbāyeyya. puthujjano hi āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi.

**14.** tena hāvuso upamaṃ te karissāmi. upamāyapi dhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. seyyathāpi āvuso rañño pasenadissa kosalassa sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasantassa sākate kiñcideva accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ uppajjeyya, tassa antarā ca sāvatthiṃ antarā ca sāketam satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭhapeyumu. atha kho

āvuso rājā pasenadi kosalo sāvattthiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam abhirūheyya paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, paṭhamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, dutiyam rathavinītam abhirūheyya. dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, dutiyam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, tatiyam rathavinītam abhirūheyya. tatiyena rathavinītena catuttham rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, tatiyam rathavinītam vissajjeyya,

catuttham rathavinītam abhirūheyya. catutthena rathavinītena pañcamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, catuttham rathavinītam vissajjeyya, pañcamam rathavinītam abhirūheyya. pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭham rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, pañcamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya, chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūheyya. chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya, chaṭṭham rathavinītam vissajjeyya, sattamam rathavinītam abhirūheyya. sattamena rathavinītena sāketam anupāpuṇeyya antepuradvāram.

**15.** tamenam antepuradvāragataṃ samānaṃ mittā-maccāñātisālohitā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ "iminā tvaṃ mahārāja rathavinītena sāvattthiyā sāketam anuppatto antepuradvāranti?" kathaṃ byākaramāno nu kho āvuso rājā pasenadi kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti? evaṃ byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā pasenadi kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyya: "idha me sāvattthiyam paṭivasantassa sākete kiñci deva accāyi-

kaṃ karaṇīyaṃ uppajji. tassa me antarā ca sāvattthiṃ antarā ca sāketam sattarathavinītāni upaṭṭhapesuṃ. atha khvāhaṃ sāvattthiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā<sup>398</sup> paṭhamam rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ. paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇiṃ. paṭhamam rathavinītam nissajim<sup>399</sup>. dutiyam rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ. dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇiṃ. dutiyam rathavinītam nissajim. tatiyam rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ. tatiyena rathavinītena catuttham rathavinītam pāpuṇiṃ. tatiyam rathavinītam nissajim. catuttham rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ. catutthena rathavinītena pañcamam rathavinītam pāpuṇiṃ. catuttham rathavinītam nissajim. pañcamam rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ. pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭham rathavinītam pāpuṇiṃ. pañcamam rathavinītam nissajim. chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ. chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇiṃ chaṭṭham rathavinītam nissajim. sattamam rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ. sattamena hi rathavinītena<sup>400</sup> sāketam anuppatto antepuradvāranti. evaṃ byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā pasenadi kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti.

**16.** evameva kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi yāvadeva citta-visuddhatthā. citta-visuddhi yāvadeva diṭṭhivisuddhatthā. diṭṭhivisuddhi yāvadeva kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthā. kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi yāvadeva maggāmagga-

<sup>398</sup> antepuradvāre (syā)

<sup>399</sup> vissajjim, (machasaṃ); nissajim (syā)

<sup>400</sup> sattamena rathavinītena (machasaṃ, pts)

pts page 150 q 150

ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā. maggāmaggañāṇadassana-  
visuddhi yāvadeva paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā.  
paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva ñāṇadassa-  
navisuddhatthā. ñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva anu-  
pādāparinibbānatthā. anupādāparinibbānattham kho  
āvuso bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

**17.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ puṇ-  
ṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ etadavoca: " ko nāmo āyasmā?  
kathaṇca pana āyasmantaṃ<sup>401</sup> sabrahmacārī jānan-  
ti"ti? 'puṇṇo'ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ. 'mantāṇiputto'ti  
ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti.

**18.** "acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso. yathā taṃ  
sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānan-  
tena, evamevaṃ<sup>402</sup> āyasmataṃ puṇṇena mantāṇiput-  
tena gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā<sup>403</sup> anumāssa<sup>404</sup> anu-  
māssa byākatā. lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, suladdha lā-  
bhā<sup>405</sup> sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ye āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ  
mantāṇiputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya. labhanti payirupā-  
sanāya. cetaṇḍukena cepi<sup>406</sup> sabrahmacārī āyasman-  
taṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā  
labheyyuṃ dassanāya, labheyyuṃ payirupāsanāya, te-

---

bjt page 372 x 372

<sup>401</sup>panāyasmantaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>402</sup>evameva (machasaṃ)

<sup>403</sup>gambhīrā gambhīrapañhā (machasaṃ, sī, katthaci)

<sup>404</sup>anumassa (machasaṃ)

<sup>405</sup>suladadhaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ (syā)

<sup>406</sup>cetaṇḍukena (syā)

sampi lābhā. tesampi suladdham, amhākampi lābhā, amhākampi suladdham, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya, labhāma payirupāsanāyā "ti.

**19.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto āyasantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca: ko nāmo āyasmā? kathaṇca pana āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti? 'upatisso'ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ. 'sārīputto'ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti.

**20.** " satthukappena vata kira bho sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha 'āyasmā sārīputto'ti. sace hi mayam jāneyyāma 'āyasmā sārīputto'ti ettakampi no nappaṭibhāseyya. acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānantena, evamevaṃ āyasmatā sārīputtena gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa pucchitā. lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ye āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya. labhanti payirupāsanāya. celaṇḍukena cepi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya, labheyyuṃ payirupāsanāya, tesampi lābhā, tesampi suladdham. amhākampi lābhā, amhākampi suladdham, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya. labhāma payirupāsanāyā"ti.

itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ  
samanumodiṃsuti.

**Rathavinītasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**



### 3.4 Nivāpasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'bhikkhavo'ti. 'bhaddante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. na bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ " imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ yāpentu"ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ " imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissanti. anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjissanti. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjissanti. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissanti ima-smiṃ nivāpe"ti.

3. tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

4. tatra bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: " ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ

nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivrameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā<sup>407</sup> vihareyyāmā”ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramīṃsu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā viharīṃsu. tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasankhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

5. tatra bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ” ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā

---

pts page 152 q 152

<sup>407</sup>ajjhegāhetvā (machasaṃ); ajjhogāhitvā (pts)

bjt page 376 x 376

pamādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.-

” yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ’ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihareyyāmā’ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramiṃsu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihariṃsu. tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇoda-kasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. -

”yannūna mayam amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikas-

sa upanissāya āsayam kappeyyāma, tatrāsayam kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na maḍaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe”ti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam kappayimsu. tatrāsayam kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjimsu. appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

**6.** tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisāya ca etadahosi: ‘ saṭhassu nāmime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino. iddhimantassu<sup>408</sup> nāmime tatiyā migajātā parajanā. imañca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. na ca nesam jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā - yannūna mayam imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākārāhi<sup>409</sup> samantā sappadesam anuparivāreyyāma, appavanāma tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam passeyyāma yattha te gāham<sup>410</sup> gaccheyyunti. te amu nivāpaṃ ni-

---

pts page 153 q 153

<sup>408</sup>iddhimattāsu (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 378 x 378

<sup>409</sup>daṇḍavāgurāhi (syā)

<sup>410</sup>gāham (syā)

vuttam mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisa ca tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam yattha te gāhaṃ agamaṃsu. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā,

7. tatra bhikkhave catutthā migajātā evaṃ samacin-tesuṃ: "yo kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. "yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacin-tesuṃ: 'ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu. pamattāsamānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivrameyyāma. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihareyyāmā'ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramimṣu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā viharimṣu. tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patetā kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pat-

takāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. "yepi te tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu. pamattāsamānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā ye pi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: 'ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu. pamattāsamānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihareyyāmā'ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramiṃsu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā

vihariṃsu. tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodaka-saṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamimṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. 'yannūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma. ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma. amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjissāma appamattā samānā, na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe'ti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayimsu. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu. amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjimsu. appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. tatra nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisāya ca etadahosi. 'saṭhassu nāmime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino. iddhimantassu nāmime tatiyā migajātā parajanā. imaṅca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. na ca nesam jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. yannūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sap-

padesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, appevanāma tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyu'nti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. addasāsuṃ kho nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayāṃ yattha te gāhaṃ agamaṃsu. evaṃ hi te tatiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

”yannūna mayaṃ yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca, tatrāsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amuṃ nivāpe”ti. te yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca tatrāyaṃ kappayimṃsu. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṃsu. te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ ājjimṃsu. amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjimṃsu appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

**8.** tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi: ” saṭhassu nāmime catutthā migajātā keṭubhino. iddhimantassu nāmime catutthā migajātā pa-



rajanā. imañca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. na ca nesam jānāma āgaṭiṃ vā gaṭiṃ vā. yannūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma appevanāma catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyu”nti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. neva kho bhikkhave addasāsuṃ nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyumu.

tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi: ”sace kho mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ghaṭṭessāma, te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭessanti. tepi ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭessanti. evaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ sabbaso migajātā riñcissanti. yannūna mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ajjhupekkheyyāmā’ti ajjhupekkhimsu kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca catutthe migajāte. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā migajātā parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

**9.** upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayañcettha<sup>411</sup> attho: nivāpoti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. nevāpikoti kho bhikkhave mārassetam pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. nevāpikaparīsāti kho bhikkhave mārāparīsāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. migajātāti kho bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇānetam adhivacanaṃ.

<sup>411</sup> ayañcacettha (syā, pts)

**10.** tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, - mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave paṭhamā miga-jātā, tathūpame ahaṃ ime paṭhame samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

**10.** tatra bhikkhave dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. evaṃ samacintesuṃ: " ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā<sup>412</sup> vihareyyāmā"ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimsu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā<sup>1</sup> vihariṃsu. te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, sāmāka

---

pts page 156 q 156

bjt page 384 x 384

<sup>412</sup>ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ, syā); ajjhogāhitvā (pts)

bhakkhāpi ahesum, nīvarabhakkhāpi ahesum, daddulabhakkhāpi ahesum, haṭabhakkhāpi ahesum, kaṇabhakkhāpi ahesum, ācāmabhakkhāpi ahesum, piññābhakkhāpi ahesum, tiṇabhakkhāpi ahesum, gomayabhakkhāpi ahesum, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesum pavattaphalabhojī tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamiṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu. pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum mārasa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime dutiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

**11.** tatra bhikkhave tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. evaṃ samacintesum: " ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum mārasa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te

paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ -

” ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam̐ āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādam̐ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaṇṇiyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamam̐ samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. ’yannūna yaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihareyyāmā’ ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimsu. te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, sāmābhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, nīvārabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, daddulabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ. haṭabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, kaṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, ācāmabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, piṇṇākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, tiṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, gomayabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesuṃ pavattaphalabhojī. tesam̐ gimhānam̐ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam̐ patto kāyo hoti. tesam̐ adhimattakasimānam̐ pattakāyānam̐ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamimsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. mattā samānā pamādam̐ āpajjimsu. pa-

mattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṣu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. 'yannūna mayam amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayam kappeyyāma, tatrāsayam kappetvā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise'ti. te amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayam kappayimṣu. tatrāsayam kappetvā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṣu. te tatha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjimṣu. amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjimṣu. appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhikā ahesuṃ: 'sassato loko itipi, asassato loko itipi, antavā loko itipi, anantavā loko itipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra itipi, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva bhoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi. - evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṣu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave

tatiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime tatiye samaṇa-brāhmaṇe vadāmi.

**12.** tatra bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. evaṃ samacintesuṃ: " ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: " ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. 'yannūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā<sup>1</sup> vihareyyāmā"ti. te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimsu. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā<sup>1</sup> viharimsu. te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, sāmāka bhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, nīvarabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, daddulabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, haṭabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, kaṇabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, ācāmabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpe-

suṃ pavattaphalabhojī. tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime  
 māse tinodakasāṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto  
 kāyo hoti tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ  
 balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne cetovimutti  
 parihāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ  
 nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamiṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni.  
 te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu.  
 te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā  
 maḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu.  
 pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa  
 amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te  
 dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa  
 iddhānubhāvā. yepi te tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ  
 samacintesuṃ: " " ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhma-  
 ṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokā-  
 misāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te  
 tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā  
 maḍaṃ āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu,  
 pamattā samānā yathā kāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa  
 amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te  
 paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa  
 iddhānubhāvā. yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ  
 samacintesuṃ " ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
 amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni  
 anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tattha  
 anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā maḍaṃ  
 āpajjiṃsu. mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, pamat-  
 tā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amu-  
 smiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca lokāmise. evaṃ hi te paṭhamā  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānu-

bhāvā. yannūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokā-  
 misā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā ara-  
 ñāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihareyyāmā” ti. te sabbaso  
 nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimsu. bhayabhogā  
 paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogahetvā vihariṃsu. te  
 tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesum sāmāka bhakkhāpi ahe-  
 sum, nīvarabhakkhāpi ahesum, daddulabhakkhāpi ahe-  
 sum, haṭabhakkhāpi ahesum, kaṇabhakkhāpi ahesum,  
 ācāmabhakkhāpi ahesum, piṇṇākabhakkhāpi ahesum,  
 tiṇabhakkhāpi ahesum, gomayabhakkhāpi ahesum, va-  
 namūlaphalāhārā yāpesum pavattaphalabhojī. tesam  
 gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasāṅkhaye adhimat-  
 takasimānam patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasi-  
 mānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye  
 parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihīnā-  
 ya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamimsu  
 tāni ca lokāmisāni. te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bho-  
 janāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bho-  
 janāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu. mattā samānā  
 pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathā kāmaka-  
 raṇiyā ahesum mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃca  
 lokāmise. evaṃ hi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na pa-  
 rimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. ‘yannūna mayam  
 amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni  
 upanissāya āsayam kappeyyāma, tatrāsayam kappetvā  
 amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisā-  
 ni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma,  
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na  
 madam āpajjissāma, amattā, samānā nappamādam  
 āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇi-



yā bhavissāma mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise'ti. te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayam kappayimsu. ta-trāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu. amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise. api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhikā ahesuṃ: sassato loko itipi asassato loko itipi, antavā loko itipi, anantavā loko itipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ itipi, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi. evaṃ hi te tatiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā.

'yannūna mayam yattha agati mārassa ca māraparisāyā ca tatrāsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise'ti. te yattha agati mārassa ca māraparisāya ca tatrāsayaṃ kappayimsu. tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni

ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu. te tatha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na maḍaṃ āpajjimsu. amattā samānā nappamādaṃ āpajjimsu. appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmi-se. evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā<sup>413</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā pamuccimsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave catutthā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime catutthe samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

**13.** kathaṇca bhikkhave agati mārassa ca mārāparisāya ca? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ<sup>414</sup> upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu "andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato."

**14.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu "andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato"

**15.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno. su-

<sup>413</sup>catutthāpi (syā)

<sup>414</sup>paṭhamajhānaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

khañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhan-ti' upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu, " andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vaditvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato."

**16.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassado-manassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>415</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upek-khāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu " andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato."

**17.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākā-sānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu " andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato."

**18.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākā-sānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇanti' viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu " andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato."

<sup>415</sup>atthaṅgamā (machasaṃ, sī, katthaci)  
bjt page 392 x 392

**19.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññā-  
ṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma ' natthi kiñcī 'ti ākiñcañ-  
ñāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khave bhikkhu " andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhi-  
tvā māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato."

**20.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñ-  
caññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāya-  
tanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu " andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā mā-  
racakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato."

**21.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ne-  
vasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāveda-  
yitanirodham upasampajja viharati. paññāya cassa di-  
svā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu " andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā mā-  
racakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loka<sup>416</sup>  
visattikanti."

**22.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhaga-  
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

### **Nivāpasuttaṃ pañcamaṃ.**

### 3.5 Ariyapariyesanasuttam

i

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamimṣu. upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocuṃ: " cirassutā no āvuso ānanda bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā. sādhu mayaṃ āvuso ānanda labheyyāma bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savaṇāyā"ti. tenahāyasmanto yena rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkamatha. appevanāma labheyyātha bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savaṇāyāti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosum.

2. atha kho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikānto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi: āyāmananda yena pubbārāmo migāramātu pāsādo tenupasaṅkamissāma divā viharāyāti. evambhanteti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo migāramātu pāsādo tenupasaṅkami divā viharāya. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi: āyāmananda yena pubbakotṭhako tenupasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisiñcitunti. evambhanteti kho āyasmā

ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

**3.** atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhim yena pubbakotṭhako tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. pubbakotṭhake gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno.

**4.** atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca: ayam bhante rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo avidūre. ramaṇīyo bhante rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo pāsādiko bhante rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo. sādhu bhante bhagavā yena rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyāti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

**5.** atha kho bhagavā yena rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assame dhammiyā kathāya sannisinnā honti. atha kho bhagavā bahidvāraḷakotṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgama yamāno. atha kho bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. vivariṃsu kho te bhikkhū bhagavato dvāraṃ.

**6.** atha kho bhagavā rammakassa brāhmaṇassa asamaṃ pavisitvā paññattena āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho

bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāyanuttha bhikkhave eta-  
rahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā  
vippakatā'ti. 'bhagavantameva kho no bhante ārabha  
dhammī kathā vippakatā, atha bhagavā anuppatto'ti.  
sādhū bhikkhave, etaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pa-  
tirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisi-  
deyyātha. sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ kara-  
ṇiyaṃ: dhammī vā kathā, ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo.

**7.** dvemā bhikkhave pariyesanā: ariyā ca pariyesanā  
anariyā ca pariyesanā.

katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā? idha bhik-  
khave ekacco attanā jātiddhammo samāno jātiddham-  
maññeva pariyesati, attanā jarāddhammo samāno jarā-  
dhammaññeva pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo sa-  
māno byādhidhammaññeva pariyesati, attanā mara-  
ṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaññeva pariyesati,  
attanā sokadhammo samāno sekāddhammaññeva pa-  
riyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesa-  
dhammaññeva pariyesati.

**8.** kiñca bhikkhave jātiddhammaṃ vadetha? puttabha-  
riyaṃ bhikkhave jātiddhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jātiddham-  
maṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jātiddhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jāti-  
dhammaṃ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ jātiddhammaṃ, jāta-  
rūparajataṃ jātiddhammaṃ. jātiddhammāhete bhikkha-

ve upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā jātiddhammo samāno jātiddhammaññeva pariyesati.

**9.** kiñca bhikkhave jarāddhammaṃ vadetha? puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave jarāddhammaṃ, dāsiddasaṃ jarāddhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jarāddhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jarāddhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃ jarāddhammaṃ, jātārūparajataṃ jarāddhammaṃ. jarāddhammāhete bhikkhave upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā jarāddhammo samāno jarāddhammaññeva parisesati.

**10.** kiñca bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ vadetha? puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ, dāsiddasaṃ byādhidhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ byādhidhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ byādhidhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃ byādhidhammaṃ. byādhidhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaññeva pariyesati.

**11.** kiñca bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ vadetha? puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ, dāsiddasaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ. maraṇadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno



attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaññeva pariyesati.

**12.** kiñca bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ vadetha? puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ sokadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ sokadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ sokadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃ sokadhammaṃ, sokadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo etthāyaṃ gaṭhito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaññeva pariyesati.

**13.** kiñca bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammaṃ vadetha? puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, jātārūparajataṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ. saṅkilesadhammā hete bhikkhave upadhayo. etthāyaṃ gaṭhito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesati. ayaṃ bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā.

**13.** katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā? idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātīdhammo sāmāno jātīdhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ

anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. ayaṃ bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā.

**15.** ahampi sudam bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaññeva pariyesāmi.

**16.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: "kinnu kho ahaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaññeva pariyesāmi, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadham-

maññeva pariyesāmi, yannūnāhaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyya”nti.

**17.** so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena daharova samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena sammānāgato paṭhamena vayasā, akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno kiṃkusalaḡavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena ālāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ: ‘icchāmahaṃ āvuso kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritu’nti.

**18.** evaṃ vutte bhikkhave ālāro kālāmo maṃ etadavoca: ” viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha

viññū puriso nacirasseva sakam ācariyakam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā"ti. so kho aham bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva tam dhammam pariyāpuṇim. so kho aham bhikkhave tāvatake-neva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇa-vādañca vadāmi theravādañca. 'jānāmi passāmī'ti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi:

" na kho ālāro kālāmo imam dhammam kevalam sad-dhāmattakena sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedeti. addhā ālāro kālāmo imam dhammam jānam passam viharatī"ti. atha khvāham bhikkhave yena ālāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā ālāram kālāmam etadavoca: " kittāvatā no āvuso kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī "ti. evam vutte bhikkhave ālāro kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ pavedesi. tassa mayham bhikkhave etadahosi: " na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhampatthi saddhā, na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa atthi viriyam, mayhampatthi viriyam, na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhampatthi sati. na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayhampatthi samādhi. na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhampatthi paññā. yannūnāham yaṃ dhammam ālāro kālāmo 'sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī'ti pavedeti tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyya "nti. so kho aham bhikkhave

nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

**19.** atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena ālāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ: " ettāvatā no āvuso kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi'ti. 'ettāvatā kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi'ti. " ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi'ti 'ti 'lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma, iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi ] yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. iti yādiso ahaṃ, tādiso tvaṃ. yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. ehidāni āvuso, ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāma'ti. iti kho bhikkhave ālāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attano<sup>417</sup> samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: " nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati,

yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṃkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamiṃ.

**20.** so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kiṃkusalagavesi anutaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesaṃāno yena uddako<sup>418</sup> rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ. upasaṅkamitvā uddakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: ” icchāmahaṃ āvuso imaṃ smiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritu”nti. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave uddako rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca ’viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā’ti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃ. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvatakena oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādañca. ’jānāmi, passāmi’ti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca.

**21.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: ” na kho rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti vedesi. addhā rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsī”ti. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena uddako rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ. upasaṅkamitvā uddakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: ” kittāvatā no āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi”ti. evaṃ vutte bhikkhave uddako rāmaputto neva-

saññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pavedesi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: " na kho rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhampatthi saddhā. na kho rāmasseva ahosi viriyaṃ, mayhampatthi viriyaṃ. na kho rāmasseva ahosi sati, mayhampatthi sati. na kho rāmasseva ahosi samādhī, mayhampatthi samādhī. na kho rāmasseva ahosi paññā, mayhampatthi paññā. yannūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiṭi pavedesi, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyya"nti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsim.

**22.** atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena uddako rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamtvā uddakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: "ettāvatā no āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti? 'ettāvatā kho rāmo āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī'ti. ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi'ti.

" lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āya-smantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihara-

si, taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo aññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo aññāsi. iti yādiso rāmo ahosi. tādiso tvaṃ, yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso rāmo ahosi. ehidāni āvuso, tvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ parihaṛā”ti. iti kho bhikkhave uddako rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne va maṃ ṭhapesi. ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyāti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṃkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

**23.** so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kiṃkusalaḡavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesaṃāno magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena uruvelā senānigamo tadavasariṃ. tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ, pāsādikaṃca vanasaṇḍaṃ, nadiṃca sandantiṃ<sup>419</sup> setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: ”ramaṇiyo vata<sup>420</sup> bhūmibhāgo pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadī ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā, samantā ca gocaragāmo. alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyā”ti. so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tattheva nisīdim ” alaṃ idaṃ padhānāyā”ti.

---

pts page 167 q 167

<sup>419</sup>sanditiṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>420</sup>vata bho (machasaṃ)



**24.** so kho ahaṃ bhikkhave attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavam veditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavam veditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavam veditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavam veditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ.-

attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavam veditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesa dhamme ādīnavam veditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. ñāṇaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: 'akuppa me vimutti. ayamantimā jāti. natthidāni punabbhavo'ti.

**25.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubo-

dho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitaveda-  
nīyo. ālayarāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-  
sammuditā. ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya  
ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ  
idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppādo. idampi kho ṭhānaṃ  
duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpa-  
dhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbā-  
naṃ. ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca  
me na ājāneyyūṃ, so mamassa kilamatho, sā mamas-  
sa vihesāti. apissu maṃ bhikkhave imā anacchariyā  
gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā:

kiccena me adhigataṃ halandāni pakāsitūṃ, rāgadosa-  
paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho. paṭisotagāmiṃ  
nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ rāgarattā na  
dakkhinti<sup>421</sup> tamokkhandhena āvaṭṭāti<sup>422</sup>.

**26.** itiha me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato appossukka-  
tāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāya. atha kho  
bhikkhave brahmuno sahampatissa mama cetasā ceto-  
parivitakkamaññāya etadahosi: nassati vata bho loko,  
vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma tathāgatassa  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ  
namati, no dhammadesanāyāti. atha kho bhikkhave  
brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sam-  
miñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ

---

pts page 168 q 168

<sup>421</sup>na dakkhanti (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>422</sup>āvutṭāti (machasaṃ); āvutā (syā)

sammiñjeyya, evameva<sup>423</sup> brahmaloke antarahito  
mama purato pāturahosi.

**27.** atha kho bhikkhave brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ  
uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā \* yenāhaṃ tenañjaliṃ paṇāme-  
tvā maṃ etadavoca: " desetu bhante bhagavā dham-  
maṃ. desetu sugato dhammaṃ. sanni sattā apparajak-  
khajātikā, assavaṇatā dhammassa parihāyanti. bhavis-  
santi dhammassa aññātāro"ti. idamavoca bhikkhave  
brahmā sahampati. idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca:

"pāturahosi magadhesu pubbe, dhammo asuddho sa-  
malehi cintito. avāpuretaṃ<sup>424</sup> amatassa dvāraṃ, su-  
ṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ.

sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito, yathāpi passe ja-  
nataṃ samantato, tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sume-  
dha, pāsādamāruyha samantacakkhu,

sokāvatiṇṇaṃ<sup>425</sup> janatamapetasoko, avekkhasu<sup>426</sup> jā-  
tijaṇābhībhūtaṃ

utṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma satthavāha anaṇa vicara  
loke, desassu<sup>427</sup> bhagavā dhammaṃ aññātāro bhavis-

<sup>423</sup> evameva machasaṃ kho (syā)

bjt page 410 x 410

<sup>424</sup> apāpureta (machasaṃ)

<sup>425</sup> sokāvakiṇṇaṃ (syā)

<sup>426</sup> avekkhasu (syā)

pts page 169 q 169

<sup>427</sup> desetu (syā)

santī"ti.

**28.** atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave brahmuno ca ajjhesa-  
naṃ veditvā sattesu ca kāruṇṇataṃ paṭicca buddhacak-  
khunā lokaṃ volokesiṃ. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkha-  
ve buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento satte apparajak-  
khe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre  
dvākāre suviññāpaye (duviññāpaye), appekacce para-  
lokavajjabhayadassāvine<sup>428</sup> viharante, ( appekacce na  
paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante).

seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇ-  
ḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni  
vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaddhāni  
udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, appekaccāni up-  
palāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni  
udake saṃvaddhāni samodakaṃ t̥hitāni, appekaccāni  
uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni  
udake saṃvaddhāni udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti<sup>429</sup>  
anupalittāni udakena. evameva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave  
buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasaṃ satte ap-  
parajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye,  
svākāre (dvākāre), suviññāpaye (duviññāpaye), appe-  
kacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante, ( ap-  
pekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante)<sup>j</sup>  
atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave brahmānaṃ sahampatiṃ gā-  
thāya paccabhāsiṃ:

<sup>428</sup>paralokāvajjadassavino (syā)

<sup>429</sup>t̥hitāni (machasaṃ)

bjt page 412 x 412

apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā ye sotavanto pamuñcan-  
tu saddham vihiṃsasaññi paguṇam nabhāsim, dham-  
mam pañitam manujesu brahme ti.

**29.** atha kho bhikkhave brahmā sahampati 'katāva-  
kāso khomhi bhagavatā dhammadesanāyāti maṃ abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

**30.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: kassa nu  
kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammam desayyaṃ, ko imaṃ  
dhammam khippameva ājānissatīti? tassa mayhaṃ  
bhikkhave etadahosi: 'ayaṃ kho ālāro kālāmo paṇḍito  
byatto medhāvī, dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko. yan-  
nūnāhaṃ ālārassa kālāmassa paṭhamam dhammam  
deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammam khippameva ājānissa-  
tī'ti. atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā  
etadavoca: 'sattāhakālakato<sup>430</sup> bhante ālāro kālāmo'ti.  
ñāṇaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: 'sattāhakālakato  
ālāro kālāmo'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi:  
'mahājāniyo kho ālāro kālāmo. sace hi so imaṃ dham-  
mam suṇeyya khippameva ājāneyyā'ti.

**31.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: kassa nu  
kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ  
dhammam khippameva ājānissatīti? tassa mayhaṃ  
bhikkhave etadahosi: 'ayaṃ kho uddako<sup>431</sup> rāmaputto

---

pts page 170 q 170

<sup>430</sup>sattāhakālāṇkato (machasaṃ)

<sup>431</sup>udako (machasaṃ)

paṇḍito byatto medhāvī, dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajā-  
tiko. yannūnāhaṃ uddakassa rāmaputtassa paṭhamāṃ  
dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva  
ājanissatī'ti. atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasañ-  
kamitvā etadavoca: 'abhidosakālakato<sup>432</sup> bhante udda-  
ko rāmaputtoti. ñāṇaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi:  
'abhidosakālakato uddako rāmaputto'ti. tassa mayhaṃ  
bhikkhave etadahosi: 'mahājāniyo kho uddako rāma-  
putto. sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya khippameva  
ājaneyyā'ti.

**32.** tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: kassa nu kho  
ahaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dham-  
maṃ khippameva ājanissatīti? tassa mayhaṃ bhikkha-  
ve etadahosi:

" bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ye maṃ  
padhānapahitattaṃ upaṭṭhahimsu. yannūnāhaṃ pañ-  
cavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ de-  
seyya"nti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: kahan-  
nukho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantīti. ad-  
dasam kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visud-  
dhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū  
bārāṇasiyaṃ viharante isipatane migadāye.

**33.** atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave uruvelāyaṃ yathābhi-  
rantaṃ viharitvā yena bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakka-

<sup>432</sup>abhidosakālaṅkato (machasaṃ)

miṃ<sup>433</sup>. addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave upako ājīvako<sup>434</sup>  
 antarā ca gayam antarā ca bodhim addhānamaggapa-  
 ṭipannam. disvāna maṃ etadavoca: vippasannāni kho  
 te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto.  
 kaṃsi tvam āvuso uddissa pabbajito? ko vā te satthā?  
 kassa vā tvam dhammam rocesīti? evaṃ vutte aham  
 bhikkhave upakam ājivakam gāthāhi<sup>435</sup> ajjhabhāsim:

sabbāhibhū sabbavidūhamasmī sabbesu dhammesu  
 anūpalitto, sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto sayam  
 abhiññāya kamuddiseyyam?

na me ācariyo atthi sadiso me na vijjati, sadevakasmiṃ  
 lokasmiṃ natthi me paṭipuggalo,

aham hi arahā loka aham satthā anuttaro, ekomhi sam-  
 māsambuddho sītibhūtosmi nibbuto.

dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ gacchāmi kāsinaṃ pu-  
 raṃ, andhabhūtasmiṃ<sup>436</sup> lokasmiṃ āhañchaṃ<sup>437</sup> ama-  
 tadundubhinti.

**34.** 'yathā kho tvam āvuso paṭijānāsi anantajino'ti?

" mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, jitā me

---

<sup>433</sup>pakkāmiṃ (syā)

<sup>434</sup>ājiviko (sīmu, pts)

pts page 171 q 171

<sup>435</sup>gāthāya (syā)

<sup>436</sup>andhībhūtasmiṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>437</sup>āhaññiṃ (syā)

pāpakā dhammā tasmāhaṃ upakā jino”ti.

evaṃ vutte bhikkhave upako ājīvako ’huveyyapāvuso’<sup>438</sup>ti vatvā sīsaṃ okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

**35.** atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena bārāṇasī isipatanam migadāyo yena pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamim. addasāsum kho maṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchantam. disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhapesum: ” ayam kho āvuso samaṇo gotamo āgacchati bāhuliko<sup>439</sup> padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya. so neva abhivādetabbo, na paccuṭṭhātabbo nāssa pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam. api ca kho āsanam ṭhapetabbam sace ākaṅkhissati nisīdissatī ’ti yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhikkhave upasaṅkamāmi, tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu sakāya katikāya saṇṭhātum. appekacce maṃ paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahesum. appekacce āsanam paññāpesum. appekacca pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhapesum. api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.

**36.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ: ” mā bhikkhave tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācarittha<sup>440</sup>. arahaṃ bhik-

<sup>438</sup>hūpeyyapāvusoti (machasaṃ); hūveyyāvuso (syā)

bjt page 416 x 416

<sup>439</sup>bāhulliko (machasaṃ)

<sup>440</sup>samudācaratha (machasaṃ)



khave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. odahatha bhikkhave sotam. amatamadhigataṃ. ahamanusāsāmi. ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā<sup>441</sup> nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

**37.** evaṃ vutte bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocaṃ: “tāya’pi kho tvaṃ āvuso gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ. kimpana tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesanti.” evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ: “na bhikkhave tathāgato bāhuliko, na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya. araham bhikkhave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. odahatha bhikkhave sotam. amatamadhigataṃ. ahamanusāsāmi. ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭijānamānā nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

---

pts page 172 q 172

<sup>441</sup>yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamānā (syā)

bjt page 418 x 418

**38.** dutiyampi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocum: "tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ. kimpāna tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko<sup>442</sup> padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesanti? " vise-santi?"

**39.** dutiyampi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ:" na bhikkhave tathāgato bāhuliko na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya. a-ra-haṃ bhikkhave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. oda-ha-tha bhikkhave so-taṃ. a-ma-ta-ma-dhi-ga-ta-m. a-ha-ma-nu-sā-sā-mi. a-ha-m dhammaṃ de-se-mi. ya-thā-nu-si-tṭha-m ta-thā paṭi-paj-jamā-nā na-ci-ras-se-va ya-sa-ta-thā-ya ku-la-put-tā sam-ma-de-va a-gā-ras-mā a-na-gā-ri-ya-m pa-bba-jan-ti, ta-da-nu-tta-ra-m brah-ma-ca-ri-ya-pa-ri-yo-sā-na-m di-tṭhe-va dham-me sa-ya-m abhi-nñā sac-chi-ka-tvā upa-sa-m-paj-jā vi-ha-ris-sa-thā"ti.

**40.** tatiyampi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocum: "tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ. kimpāna tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarimanussa-dhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesanti?"

---

<sup>442</sup>bāhuliko (machasaṃ)

**41.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ” abhijānātha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarūpaṃ vabbhāvitametanti<sup>443</sup>. no hetam bhante. na bhikkhave tathāgato bāhuliko, na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya. araham bhikkhave tathāgato sammāsambuddho. odahatha bhikkhave so tam. amatamadhigataṃ. ahamanusāsāmi. ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

**42.** asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetuṃ. dvepi sudam bhikkhave ovaḍāmi. tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti. yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggā<sup>444</sup> yāpema tayopi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi. dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti. yaṃ dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggā yāpema.

**43.** atha kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā attanā jāti-dhammā samānā jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā ajā-

<sup>443</sup> bhāsitametanti (sīmu); bhāvitametanti (katthaci); pabhāvitametanti (machasaṃ)

pts page 173 q 173

bjt page 420 x 420

<sup>444</sup> chabbaggiyā (machasaṃ); chabbaggo (pts)

taṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. attanā jarādhammā samānā jarādhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. attanā byādhidhammā samānā byādhidhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. attanā maraṇadhammā samānā maraṇadhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. attanā sokadhammā samānā sokadhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. attanā saṅkilesadhammā samānā saṅkilesadhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. ñāṇaṇca pana nesam<sup>445</sup> dassanaṃ udapādi: "akuppā no vimutti, aya-mantimā jāti, natthidāni punabbhavo"ti.

**44.** pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā katame pañca? cakkhu viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, jivhā viññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, kāyaviññeyyā

<sup>445</sup>tesaṃ (katthaci)

phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā.

**45.** ye hi keci<sup>446</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā<sup>447</sup> anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā: anayamāpannā byasanamāpannā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

**2.** evaṃ yāpema (machasaṃ).

**46.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave āraññako migo<sup>448</sup> baddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya, so evamassa veditabbo: anayamāpanno byasanamāpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde<sup>449</sup> na yena kāmam pakkamissatīti. evameva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. te evamassu veditabbā: anayamāpannā byasanamāpannā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

**47.** ye ca<sup>450</sup> kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anaj-

<sup>446</sup>ye keci (syā)

<sup>447</sup>ajjhāpannā (machasaṃ, pts)

bjt page 422 x 422

<sup>448</sup>mago (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>449</sup>āgacchantevaludde (syā, pts)

<sup>450</sup>yehi ca (machasaṃ)

jhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā: na anayamāpannā na byasanamāpannā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

**48.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave āraññako migo abaddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya, so evamassa veditabbo: na anayamāpanno na byasanamāpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde yena kāmam pakkamissatīti. evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā: na anayamāpannā na byasanamāpannā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

**49.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave āraññako migo araññe pavane vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisīdati vissattho seyyam kappeti, tam kissa hetu? anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadam vadhitvā māraccakkuṃ adassanam gato pāpimato.'

**50.** puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodi-

bhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.'

**51.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.'

**52.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhasatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.'

**53.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.' puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkha-

ve bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi mārāṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā mārācakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato'. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti (ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi mārāṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā mārācakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato'. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ); ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti (nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu 'andhamakāsi mārāṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā mārācakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.' puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andhamakāsi mārāṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā mārācakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ. so vissattho gacchati, vissattho tiṭṭhati, vissattho nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti. taṃ kissa hetu? anāpāthagato bhikkhave pāpimatoti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitāṃ abhinandunti.

### **Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**



### 3.6 Cūlahatthipadopamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷabhīrathena<sup>451</sup> sāvatthiyā niyyāti divā divassa.

2. addasā kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca:

” handa kuto nu bhavaṃ vacchāyano āgacchati divā divassā”ti.

ito hi kho ahaṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa santikāti.

”taṃ kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ vacchāyano samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇaḍito maññe”ti.

ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi. sopi nūnassa tādisova yo samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti.

’uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ vacchāyano samaṇam gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatī”ti.

ko vāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇam gotamaṃ pasaṃsisāmi. pasatthapasatthova so bhavaṃ gotamo, seṭṭho

<sup>451</sup>vaḷavābhirathena (machasaṃ)

devamanussānanti.

” kampana bhavaṃ vacchāyano atthavaṣaṃ sampassa-  
māno samaṇe gotame evaṃ abhippassanno”<sup>ti</sup><sup>452</sup>.

**3.** seyyathāpi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavaṇaṃ pa-  
viseyyā, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipa-  
daṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ. so niṭṭhaṃ  
gaccheyya: ’mahā vata bho nāgo’<sup>ti</sup>. evameva kho ahaṃ  
bho yato<sup>453</sup> addasaṃ samaṇe gotame cattāri padāni,  
athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: ” sammāsambuddho bha-  
gavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno<sup>454</sup>  
bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho”<sup>ti</sup>.

**4.** katamāni cattāri?

idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipu-  
ṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe, vobhindantā<sup>455</sup>  
maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti:  
samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā  
nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti:  
imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅka-  
mitvā pucchissāma, evaṇce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākari-  
sati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. evaṇcepi

<sup>452</sup>abhippassanno hotīti (syā)

pts page 176 q 176

<sup>453</sup>ahamyato (syā)

<sup>454</sup>suppaṭipanto (machasaṃ)

bjt page 428 x 428

<sup>455</sup>te bhindantā (machasaṃ, syā)

no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutassa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakaṃ sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ paṭhamam padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti (paṭhamam ñānapadam)

5. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisāṅkharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṃce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti, te yena samaṇo gota-

mo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.-

te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti kutassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ dutiyaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ nitṭhamagamaṃ: sam-māsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti. (dutiyaṃ ñānapadaṃ)

**6.** puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce gahapati paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatenā diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisamkharonti: " imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma. evaṃce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati. evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. evaṃcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā"ti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dham-

miyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti. kutassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ tatiyaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti. ( tatiyaṃ ñānapadaṃ.)

7. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bhe gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti, te pañhaṃ abhisamkharonti: " imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evañcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā"ti.

8. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutassa vā-



buddhassa” appevanāma mayam kadāci karahaci tena bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appevanāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpoti.

atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami. upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaman-taṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhma-ṇo yāvatako ahosi pilotikāya paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

**14.** evaṃ vutte bhagavā jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ eta-davoca: ‘na kho brāhmaṇa, ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti api ca brāhmaṇa, yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karoḥi, bhāsissāmi’ti. evaṃ bhoti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

**15.** seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa, nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: ‘mahā vata bho nāgo’ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tā-sampetaṃ padaṃ assāti. so tamanugacchati. tamanu-gacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ

dīghato ca āyatam tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kālārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti so tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyatam tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kaṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti. so tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyatam, tiriyañca vitthataṃ, uccā ca nisevitaṃ, uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni, uccā ca sākhaṃbhaṅgaṃ. tañca nāgaṃ passati rukkhamaṃlagataṃ vā abbhokāsagataṃ vā gacchantaṃ vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā, so niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: ayameva<sup>456</sup> so mahānāgoti.

evameva kho brāhmaṇa, idha tathāgato loka upapajjati: ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃkaṃ sabrahmaṃkaṃ, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammaṃ deseti: ādikalyāṇaṃ

---

<sup>456</sup>ayaṃva (pts)

bjt page 436 x 436

pts page 179 q 179



majjhekalayāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ, brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

**17.** taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ cā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

**18.** so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbaṇābhūtahitānukampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikānkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvā-

dako lokassa. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunā vācā<sup>457</sup> paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusā vācā<sup>458</sup> paṭivirato hoti: yā sā vācā neḷā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti: kālāvādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

**19.** so bījaḡāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. ekabhaddiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. jātārūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. khattavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ho-

<sup>457</sup>pisunāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>458</sup>pharusāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 180 q 180

bjt page 438 x 438

ti. dūteyyapaṇiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kaya-  
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭa mānakūṭā  
paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivi-  
rato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopa-  
hasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

**20.** so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. so yena yeneva<sup>459</sup> pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pak-khisaṇṇo yena yeneva ḍeti sapattabhārova ḍeti, evameva kho bhikkhu<sup>460</sup> santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**21.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ sotindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhi-

<sup>459</sup>yena (syā, pts)

<sup>460</sup>evameva bhikkhu (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

karaṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya ra-saṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannā-gato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**22.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālo-kite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sam-pajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve

sampajānakārī hoti.

**23.** so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇñaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇjaṃ.

**24.** so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati. abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaṇṇī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**25.** so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>461</sup> upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ iti-

<sup>461</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

pi, tathāgatanisevitam itipi, tathāgatārañjitam<sup>462</sup> itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati: 'sammā-sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'ti.

**26.** puna ca param brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānam<sup>463</sup> upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadam itipi, tathāgatanisevitam itipi, tathāgatārañjitam itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'ti.

**27.** puna ca param brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadam itipi, tathāgatanisevitam itipi, tathāgatārañjitam itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'ti.

<sup>462</sup>tathāgatarañjitam (sīmu)

bjt page 442 x 442

<sup>463</sup>dutijjhānam (sīmu)

pts page 182 q 182

**28.** puna ca param brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>464</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammā-sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho 'ti.

**29.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhi-te āneñjappatte<sup>465</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anusarati: seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasa-hassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, 'amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,-

so tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ

<sup>464</sup>atthagamā (sīmu)

<sup>465</sup>āneñjappatte (sīmu)

bjt page 444 x 444

pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho'ti.

**30.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhi-te āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako



niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipāsanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'ti

**31.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tti-te āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.

so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgata-padaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti. api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅhoti.

**32.** tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ

karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. idampi vucati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa, ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho'ti. ettāvatā brahmaṇa, hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotīti.

**33.** evaṃ vutte jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: 'abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī'ti. evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>466</sup> gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>467</sup>.

### Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ sattamaṃ

468

<sup>466</sup>bhagavantaṃ (syā)

<sup>467</sup>saraṇagatanti (pts)

<sup>468</sup>niṭṭhaṃ sattamaṃ (syā)

bjt page 448 x 448

### 3.7 Mahāhatthipadopamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi: 'āvuso bhikkhavo'ti. āvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca.

2. seyyathāpi āvuso yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ<sup>469</sup> pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamakkhāyati yadi daṃ mahattanena<sup>470</sup>, evameva kho āvuso ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te catusu ariyasaccesu saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. katamesu catusu: dukkhe ariyasacce, dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce.

3. katamañcāvuso dukkhaṃ ariyaccam: jātīpi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañcupādānakhandho dukkhā.

4. katame cāvuso pañcupādānakkhandho: seyyathīdaṃ<sup>471</sup> rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho

---

<sup>469</sup>jaṅgamānaṃ (pts)

<sup>470</sup>mahantanteta (sīmu, machasaṃ)

pts page 185 q 185

<sup>471</sup>seyyathīdaṃ (machasaṃ)

saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.

5. katamo cāvuso rūpūpādānakkhandho: cattārī ca mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya<sup>472</sup> rūpaṃ. katame cāvuso cattāro mahābhūtā: paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

6. katamā cāvuso paṭhavīdhātu: paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ: seyyathidaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru<sup>473</sup> aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ<sup>474</sup> vakkamaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu.

yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātūrevesā. 'taṃ netāṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati. paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

---

<sup>472</sup>upādā (syā)

<sup>473</sup>nahāru (machasaṃ)

<sup>474</sup>aṭṭhimiñjā (sīmu)

bjt page 450 x 450

7. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati. antarahitā tasmim samaye bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu hoti. tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya paṭhavīdhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khaya-dhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, viparināmadhammatā, paññāyissati. kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇahūpādinnaṃsa'ahanti vā, mamanti vā, asmīti vā'. atha khvassa<sup>475</sup> no cevetha<sup>476</sup> hoti.

8. tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsan-ti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassaṃ dukkhā vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca. kiṃ paṭicca? phassaṃ paṭicca. so phasso<sup>477</sup> aniccoti passaṃti. vedanā aniccāti passaṃti. saññā aniccāti passaṃti. saṅkhārā aniccāti passaṃti. viññāṇaṃ aniccanti passaṃti. tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimucca-ti<sup>478</sup>.

9. tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare anīṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti: pāṇisaṃphassenapi, leḍḍu-saṃphassenapi, daṇḍasaṃphassenapi, satthasaṃphas-senapi, so evaṃ pajānāti: " tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye pāṇisaṃphassaṃpi kamanti, leḍ-

<sup>475</sup>athakhvāssa (machasaṃ)

<sup>476</sup>no tevettha (machasaṃ, syā); notvettha (pts)

pts page 186 q 186

<sup>477</sup>sopi kho phasso (syā)

<sup>478</sup>vimuccati (syā)

ḍusamphassāpi kamanti, daṇḍasamphassāpi kamanti, satthasamphassāpi kamanti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā kakacūpamovāde<sup>479</sup> : 'ubhato daṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ<sup>480</sup>, tatrāpi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsana-karo'ti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati apammaṭṭhā<sup>481</sup>. passaddho kāyo asāraddho. samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam. kāmamaṇḍāni imasmiṃ kāye pāṇisamphassāpi kamantu, leḍḍusamphassāpi kamantu, daṇḍasamphassāpi kamantu, satthasamphassāpi kamantu karīyati hidaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsana"nti.

**10.** tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti. so tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: 'alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī'ti.

**11.** seyyathāpi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ<sup>482</sup> disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, evameva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dham-

<sup>479</sup>kakacūpame ovāde (syā)

<sup>480</sup>okkanteyyūṃ (syā)

<sup>481</sup>asammaṭṭhā (sīmu, machasaṃ)

bjt page 452 x 452

<sup>482</sup>sassuraṃ (syā)

maṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā<sup>483</sup> kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: 'alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī'ti.

**12.** tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu-kataṃ hoti.

**13.** katamā cāvuso āpodhātu? āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu? yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ: seyyathīdaṃ -pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo me-do assu vasā kheḷo siṃghāṇikā lasikā mutthaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññaṃ kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātuvesā. taṃ 'nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañña-ya daṭṭhabbaṃ. evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappañña-ñña disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

---

<sup>483</sup>upekkhā (pts)

pts page 187 q 187

**14.** hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati. sā gāmampi vahati, nigamampi vahati, nagarampi vahati, janapadampi vahati, janapadapadesampi vahati. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde yojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, catuyojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, pañcayojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, chayojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti, sattayojanasatikānipi udakāni ogacchanti. -

hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattatālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, pañcatālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, catutālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, titālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dvitālampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tālampi<sup>484</sup> udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattaporisampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chaporisampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, pañcaporisampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, catuporisampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tiporisampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dviporisampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, porisampi<sup>485</sup> udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde addhaporisampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, kaṭimattampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, jaṇṇumattampi<sup>486</sup> udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, goppakamattampi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde aṅgulipabbatemanamattampi udakaṃ

---

bjt page 454 x 454

<sup>484</sup>tālamattampi (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>485</sup>porisamantampi (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>486</sup>jāṇukamatta (machasaṃ); jannumattampi (syā)



na hoti. tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya āpodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati. khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, viparināmadhammatā. paññāyissati. kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇahūpādinnaṣṣa 'ahanti vā, mamanti vā, asmīti vā'. atha khvassa no cevetttha hoti.

**15.** tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno (evaṃ buddhaṃ anusarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato); evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu-kataṃ hoti.

**16.** katamā cāvuso tejodhātu? tejodhātu siyā ajjhaticā siyā bāhirā. katamā cāvuso ajjhaticā tejodhātu? yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ - seyyathīdaṃ: yena ca santappati, yena ca jarīyati<sup>487</sup>, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ - ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhaticā tejodhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhaticā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhāturrevāsā. taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ. evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati. tejo dhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

**17.** hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā tejodhātu pakuppati. sā gāmaṃpi ḍahati<sup>488</sup>, nigamaṃpi ḍahati, nagaraṃpi ḍahati, janapadaṃpi ḍahati, janapadapa-desamaṃpi ḍahati. sāharitantaṃ vā panthantaṃ vā selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārā nibbāyati. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kukkuṭapattenapi nahārudaddulenapi<sup>489</sup> aggaṃ gavesanti. tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya tejodhātuyā tāva mallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, viparināmadhammatā, paññāyissati. kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇahūpādinnassa 'ahanti vā, mamanti vā, asmīti vā.'atha khvassa no cevetha hoti.

**18.** tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu-kataṃ hoti.

**19.** katamā cāvuso vāyodhātu? vāyodhātu siyā ajjhaticā siyā bāhirā. katamā cāvuso ajjhaticā vāyodhātu? yaṃ ajjhattaṃ, paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ - seyyathidaṃ: uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogaṃ vātā, kucchisaṃ vātā, koṭṭhasaṃ<sup>490</sup> vātā, aṅgaṃ aṅgaṇusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti vā, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñ-

<sup>488</sup>ḍahati (machasaṃ)

<sup>489</sup>nahārudadadulenapi (machasaṃ); nahārudaddalepi (syā)

bjt page 456 x 456

<sup>490</sup>koṭṭhāsayaṃ (machasaṃ)

ci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogatam upādinnaṃ -  
 ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. yā ceva kho  
 pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vā-  
 yodhātūrevesā. taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na  
 meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
 datṭhabbam. evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññā-  
 ya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ  
 virājeti.

**20.** hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā vāyodhā-  
 tu pakuppati, sā gāmampi vahati, nigamampi vahati,  
 nagarampi vahati, janapadampi vahati, janapadapade-  
 sampi vahati. hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ gimhānaṃ  
 pacchime māse tālavaṇṇenapi vidhūpanenapi vātaṃ  
 pariyesanti, ossāvanepi<sup>491</sup> tiṇāni na iñjanti<sup>492</sup>. tassā  
 hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya vāyodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya  
 aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissa-  
 ti, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā  
 paññāyissati. kimpanimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa  
 taṇahūpādinnassa 'ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā,'  
 atha khvassa<sup>493</sup> no cevetha<sup>494</sup> hoti.

**21.** tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhā-  
 santi rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: uppannā kho  
 me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassajā dukkhā vedanā, sā ca kho

---

pts page 189 q 189

<sup>491</sup>ossavanepi (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>492</sup>icchanti (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>493</sup>khvāssa (machasaṃ)

<sup>494</sup>no tevettha (machasaṃ, syā); notvettha (pts)

paṭicca no appaṭicca. kiṃ paṭicca? phassaṃ paṭicca. so phasso<sup>495</sup> aniccoti passati, vedanā aniccāti passati, saññā aniccāti passati, saṅkhārā aniccā passati, viññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati. tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati<sup>496</sup>.

**22.** tañce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare aniṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti: pāṇisamphassenapi leḍaḍusamphassenapi daṇḍasamphassenapi satthasamphassenapi. so evaṃ pajānāti: tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye pāṇisamphassāpi kamanti, leḍaḍusamphassāpi kamanti, daṇḍasamphassāpi kamanti, satthasamphassāpi kamanti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā kakacūpamovāde: " ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ<sup>497</sup>, tatrāpi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṃ karoti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apammuttaḥ<sup>498</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāradaddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam. kāmāṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye pāṇisamphassāpi kamantu, leḍaḍusamphassāpi kamantu, daṇḍasamphassāpi kamantu, satthasamphassāpi kamantu, kariyati hidaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ.

<sup>495</sup>yopi kho phasso (syā); sopi phasso (machasaṃ)

<sup>496</sup>vimuccati (syā)

bjt page 458 x 458

<sup>497</sup>okkanteyyūṃ (syā)

<sup>498</sup>asammuttaḥ (sīmu, machasaṃ)

**23.** tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: 'alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī'ti.

**24.** seyyathāpi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ<sup>499</sup> disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, evameva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: 'alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhātī'ti.

**25.** tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu-kataṃ hoti.

---

pts page 190 q 190

<sup>499</sup>sassuraṃ (syā)

**26.** seyyathāpi āvuso kaṭṭhañca paṭicca valliñca paṭicca tiṇañca paṭicca mattikañca paṭicca ākāso parivārito agāranteva<sup>500</sup> saṅkhaṃ<sup>501</sup> gacchati, evameva kho āvuso aṭṭhiñca paṭicca nahāruñca paṭicca maṃsañca paṭicca cammañca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpanteva<sup>502</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati.-

ajjhattikañce<sup>503</sup> āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti. neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattikañce āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikañce<sup>504</sup> cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti. bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ya tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so

<sup>500</sup> agārantveva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>501</sup> saṅkhyāṃ (syā)

<sup>502</sup> rūpantveva (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 460 x 460

<sup>503</sup> ajjhattikañceva (machasaṃ)

<sup>504</sup> ajjhantikañceva (sīmu)

evaṃ pajānāti: " evaṃ kiramesaṃ<sup>505</sup> pañcannaṃ upā-  
dānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti.  
vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: 'yo paṭiccasamuppā-  
daṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ pas-  
sati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati'ti. paṭiccasamup-  
pannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā.  
yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo  
anunayo ajjhosaṇaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu  
pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chan-  
darāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho"ti. ettāvatāpi kho  
āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

ajjhattikañce āvuso sotaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā  
ca saddā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tājjo saman-  
nāhāro hoti, neva tāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātu-  
bhāvo hoti. ajjhattikañce āvuso sotaṃ aparibhinnaṃ  
hoti, bāhirā ca saddā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tājjo  
samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgas-  
sa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikañce  
sotaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti. bāhirā ca saddā āpāthaṃ  
āgacchanti, tājjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tājassa  
viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ  
rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gaccha-  
ti. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanūpādānakkhan-  
dhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā  
saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathā-  
bhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅ-  
gahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ

<sup>505</sup> evaṃ hi kira imesaṃ (machasaṃ); evaṃ kirimesaṃ (syā)  
pts page 191 q 191

viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: " evaṃ kiramesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttamā kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: 'yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ passati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passatī'ti. paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho"ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

ajjhattikañce āvuso ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca gandhā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattikañce āvuso ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca gandhā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikañce ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti. bāhirā ca gandhā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ya tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ



pajānāti: " evaṃ kiramesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: 'yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ passati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passatī'ti. paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho"ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

ajjhātikā ce āvuso jivhā aparibhinnā hoti, bāhirā ca rasā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhātikā ce āvuso jivhā aparibhinnā hoti, bāhirā ca rasā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhātikā ce jivhā aparibhinnā hoti. bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā, sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ya tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: " evaṃ kiramesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho san-

nipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: 'yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ passati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passa-tī'ti. paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcu-pādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anumayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho"ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

ajjhattiko ce āvuso kāyo aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca poṭṭhabbā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattiko ce āvuso kāyo aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca poṭṭhabbā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko ce kāyo aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca poṭṭhabbā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: " evaṃ kiramesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā: 'yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ

passati so dhammaṃ passati, yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati'ti. paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho " ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti. ajjhattiko ce āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti. bāhirā ca dhammā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. ajjhattiko ce āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, nevatāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. -

yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko ce<sup>506</sup> mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ, taṃ rūpūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati yā tathābhūtassa vedanā, sā vedanūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ya tathābhūtaṃ saññā, sā saññūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. ye tathābhūtassa saṅkhārā, te saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ, taṃ viññāṇūpādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. so evaṃ pajānāti: " evaṃ kiramesaṃ<sup>3</sup> pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. vuttaṃ kho pane-

taṃ bhagavatā: 'yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati. so dhammaṃ passati. yo dhammaṃ passati. so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passatī'ti. paṭiccasamuppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ, so dukkhasamudayo. yo imesu pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho"ti. ettāvatāpi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

idamavocāyasmā sārīputto. attamanā te bhikkhu āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Mahāhatthipadopamasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

### 3.8 Mahāsāropamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. tatra kho bhagavā devadattam ārabbhā bhikkhū āman-  
tesi.

2. idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā āgāra-  
smā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarā-  
maraṇena<sup>507</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi  
upāyāsehi<sup>508</sup>, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appeva nā-  
ma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya  
paññāyethā'ti.

3. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ  
abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano  
hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasiloke-  
na attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vamheti: 'ahamasmi lābhī  
silokavā<sup>509</sup>. ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesa-  
khā'ti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati, pamajjati,  
pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

4. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sāragavesī  
sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭha-  
to sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ

<sup>507</sup>jarāya maraṇena (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>508</sup>sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi (syā)

bjt page 464 x 464

<sup>509</sup>lābhasakkārasilokavā (machasaṃ); lābhī sakkārasilokavā (syā)

atikkamma tacam atikkamma papatīkam sākāpalāsam chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno, tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya: 'na vatāyam bhavam puriso aññāsi sāram, na aññāsi pheggum, na aññāsi tacam, na aññāsi papatīkam, na aññāsi sākāpalāsam. tathā hayam bhavam puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyeyanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato abhikkammeva sāram atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papatīkam sākāpalāsam chetvā ādāya pakkhanto sāranti maññamāno. yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyam tañcassa attham nānubhavissatī'ti.

5. evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā'ti. so evam pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokam abhinibbattetī. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkamsetī. param vamehi: 'ahamasmi lābhī silokavā ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhātī. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādam āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkham viharatī. ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu sākāpalāsam aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vo sānam āpādi.

6. idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā ja-rāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā pañ-ñāyethā'ti so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti.-

so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na pa-ripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti, na paraṃ vambheti. so tena lābhasak-kārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlayampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅ-kappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkamseti paraṃ vambheti: ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime pa-naññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammāti. so tāya sīlasam-padāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

7. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭha-to sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññamāno, tamenam cakkhumā puriso di-svā evaṃ vadeyya: 'na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacamaṃ, na aññā-si papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ

caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkam-meva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññaṃāno. yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī'ti.

**8.** evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na puripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkamseti paraṃ vambheti: ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammāti. so tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu papaṭikaṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

**9.** idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā ja-



rāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vamheti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vamheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkamseti paraṃ vamheti: ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittāti. so tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

**10.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti mañña-māno, tamenamaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacamaṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno ma-

hato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ  
atikkamma phegguṃ tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto  
sāranti maññaṃāno, yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ  
tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī'ti.

**11.** evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto sad-  
dhā agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇom-  
hi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi  
domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto,  
appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno  
lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasak-  
kārasilokena na attamano hoti.-

na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena  
na attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vamaṃseti. so tena lābha-  
sakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ  
āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti.  
so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho pa-  
ripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya na attānuk-  
kaṃseti na paraṃ vamaṃseti. so tāya sīlasampadāya na  
majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto  
samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhi-  
sampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya  
samādhisampadāya attānukkamaṃseti, paraṃ vamaṃseti:  
ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhik-  
khū asamāhitā vibbhantacittatī. so tāya samādhisam-  
padāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati pamatto

samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu taçaṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

**12.** idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vamehi. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vamehi. so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vamehi. so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. so tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vamehi: ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi. ime panaññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti. so tena

ñānadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati.  
pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

**13.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ che-  
tvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti maññaṃāno, tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacāṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākhā-  
palāsaṃ. tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā  
ādāya pakkanto sāranti maññaṃāno, yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī'ti.

**14.** evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto sad-  
dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇom-  
hi jātiyā jarāmaṇaṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi  
domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto,  
appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno  
lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasak-  
kārasilokena na attamano hoti na puripuṇṇasaṅkap-  
po. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti  
na paraṃ vamehi. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na  
majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamat-  
to samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlasam-

padāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti: so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkamseti na paraṃ vamheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. so tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkamseti paraṃ vamheti: ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panaññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti. so tena ñāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati. pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu phegguṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

**15.** idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti. no ca kho

paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vamaṃhetī. so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vamaṃhetī. so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. so tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vamaṃhetī. so tena ñāṇadassanena majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno asamayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

**16.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāññeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāranti jānamāno, tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ aññāsi pheggum, aññāsi tacāṃ, aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāññeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāranti jānamāno, yañcassa sārena sārakaṇṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ anubhavissatī'ti.

17. evameva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto sad-dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethāti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na puripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti: so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. so tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti: so tena ñāṇadassanena na majjati nappamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati. appamatto samāno asamayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. aṭṭhānametaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

**18.** iti kho bhikkhave nayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābha-sakkārasilokānisamsaṃ, na silasampadā nisaṃsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisamsasaṃ, na ñāṇadassanānisamsaṃ. yā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhave akuppā cetovimutti, etadatthamidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ. etaṃ sāraṃ. etaṃ pariyosānanti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Mahāsāropamasuttaṃ navamaṃ.**



### 3.9 Cūlahatthipadopamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷabhīrathena<sup>510</sup> sāvatthiyā niyyāti divā divassa.

2. addasā kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca:

” handa kuto nu bhavaṃ vacchāyano āgacchati divā divassā”ti.

ito hi kho ahaṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa santikāti.

”taṃ kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ vacchāyano samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇaḍito maññe”ti.

ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi. sopi nūnassa tādisova yo samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti.

’uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ vacchāyano samaṇam gotamaṃ pasamsāya pasamsatī”ti.

ko vāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇam gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi. pasatthapasatthova so bhavaṃ gotamo, seṭṭho

<sup>510</sup>vaḷavābhirathena (machasam)

devamanussānanti.

” kampana bhavaṃ vacchāyano atthavasam sampassa-  
māno samaṇe gotame evaṃ abhippassanno”ti<sup>511</sup>.

**3.** seyyathāpi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavanam pa-  
viseyyā, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipa-  
daṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ. so niṭ-  
ṭhaṃ gaccheyya: ‘mahā vata bho nāgo’ti. evameva kho  
ahaṃ bho yato<sup>512</sup> addasaṃ samaṇe gotame cattāri pa-  
dāni, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: ” sammāsambuddho  
bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno  
bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho”ti.

**4.** katamāni cattāri?

idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipu-  
ṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā<sup>513</sup>  
maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti:  
samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā  
nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti:  
imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅka-  
mitvā pucchissāma, evaṇce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākari-  
sati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. evaṇcepi  
no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṇsati, evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ

<sup>511</sup>abhippassanno hotīti (syā)

pts page 176 q 176

<sup>512</sup>ahamyato (syā)

bjt page 428 x 428

<sup>513</sup>te bhindantā (machasaṃ, syā)

āropessāmāti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutassa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ paṭhamam padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti (paṭhamam ñānapadam)

5. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisāṅkharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṃce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti, te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā

kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.-

te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti kutassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ dutiyaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sam-māsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti. (dutiyaṃ ñānapadaṃ)

**6.** puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce gahapati paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. te pañhaṃ abhisamkharonti: " imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma. evañce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. evañcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā"ti.

te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-

pahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti. kutassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. yadāhaṃ bho samaṇe gotame imaṃ tatiyaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ, athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅghoti. ( tatiyaṃ ñāṇapadaṃ.)

7. puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idhekacce samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bhe gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti, te pañhaṃ abhisamkharonti: " imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evañcepi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākharissati. evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā"ti.

8. te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bhe gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭoti. te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutassa vādaṃ āropessanti. aññadatthu samaṇaññeva gotamaṃ



buddhassa” appevanāma mayam kadāci karahaci tena bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appevanāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpoti.

atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami. upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekaman-taṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhma-ṇo yāvatako ahosi pilotikāya paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

**14.** evaṃ vutte bhagavā jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ eta-davoca: ‘na kho brāhmaṇa, ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti api ca brāhmaṇa, yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karoḥi, bhāsissāmi’ti. evaṃ bhoti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

**15.** seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa, nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: ‘mahā vata bho nāgo’ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tā-sampetaṃ padaṃ assāti. so tamanugacchati. tamanu-gacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ

dīghato ca āyatam tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kālārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti so tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyatam tiriyañca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni, yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati 'mahā vata bho nāgo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: santi hi brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kaṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsampetaṃ padaṃ assāti. so tamanugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyatam, tiriyañca vitthataṃ, uccā ca nisevitaṃ, uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni, uccā ca sākhaṃbhaṅgaṃ. tañca nāgaṃ passati rukkhamaṃlagataṃ vā abbhokāsagataṃ vā gacchantam vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā, so niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: ayameva<sup>514</sup> so mahānāgoti.

evameva kho brāhmaṇa, idha tathāgato loka upapajjati: araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃkaṃ sabrahmaṃkaṃ, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammaṃ deseti: ādikalyāṇaṃ

---

<sup>514</sup>ayaṃva (pts)

bjt page 436 x 436

pts page 179 q 179



majjhekalayāṇaṃ pariyosānakalayāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ, brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

**17.** taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ cā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

**18.** so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbaṇābhūtahitānukampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvā-

dako lokassa. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunā vācā<sup>515</sup> paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusā vācaṃ pahāya pharusā vācā<sup>516</sup> paṭivirato hoti: yā sā vācā neḷā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpaṃ paṭivirato hoti: kālāvādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

**19.** so bījaḡāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. ekabhaddiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanaṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. jātārūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakadhaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapatiḡgahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārīkapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. khetṭavattṭhupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ho-

<sup>515</sup>pisunāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>516</sup>pharusāya vācāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 180 q 180

bjt page 438 x 438

ti. dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kaya-  
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭa mānakūṭā  
paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivi-  
rato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasa-  
hasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

**20.** so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. so yena yeneva<sup>517</sup> pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pak-khīsaṇṇo yena yeneva ḍeti sapattabhārova ḍeti, evameva kho bhikkhu<sup>518</sup> santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukham patisamvedeti.

**21.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhi-

<sup>517</sup>yena (syā, pts)

<sup>518</sup>evameva bhikkhu (machasam, syā, pts)

karaṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya ra-saṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannā-gato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**22.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālo-kite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve

sampajānakārī hoti.

**23.** so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

**24.** so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati. abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**25.** so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>519</sup> upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ iti-

<sup>519</sup>paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

pi, tathāgatanisevitam itipi, tathāgatārañjitam<sup>520</sup> itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati: 'sammā-sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'ti.

**26.** puna ca param brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>521</sup> upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitam itipi, tathāgatārañjitam itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'ti.

**27.** puna ca param brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitam itipi, tathāgatārañjitam itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'ti.

<sup>520</sup>tathāgatarañjitam (sīmu)

bjt page 442 x 442

<sup>521</sup>dutijjhānaṃ (sīmu)

pts page 182 q 182

**28.** puna ca param brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassado-manassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>522</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārissuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho' ti.

**29.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte<sup>523</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihiṭṭhaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anusarati: seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasa-hassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, 'amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,-

so tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpananno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭhaṃ

<sup>522</sup>atthagamā (sīmu)

<sup>523</sup>ānejjappatte (sīmu)

bjt page 444 x 444

pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho'ti.

**30.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hi-te āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako



niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipasanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'ti

**31.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tti-te āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.

so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idampi vuccati brāhmaṇa, tathāgata-padaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti. api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅhoti.

**32.** tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ

karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. idampi vucati brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa, ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti: 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho'ti. ettāvatā brahmaṇa, hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotīti.

**33.** evaṃ vutte jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca: 'abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī'ti. evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>524</sup> gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti<sup>525</sup>.

### Cūlahatthipadopamasuttaṃ sattamaṃ

526

<sup>524</sup>bhagavantam (syā)

<sup>525</sup>saraṇagatanti (pts)

<sup>526</sup>niṭṭhaṃ sattamaṃ (syā)

bjt page 448 x 448

# Mahāyamakavaggo

## 4.1 Cūlagosingasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nādi-  
ke<sup>527</sup> viharati giñjakāvasatthe. tena kho pana samaye-  
na āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā  
ca kimbilo<sup>528</sup> gosingasālavanadāye viharanti. atha kho  
bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā<sup>529</sup> vuṭṭhito ye-  
na gosingasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkami.

2. addasā kho dāyapālo bhagavantam dūratova āgac-  
chantam disvāna bhagavantam etadavoca: ” mā sa-  
maṇa, etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvisi. santettha tayo kulaputtā  
attakāmarūpā viharanti mā tesam aphāsumakāsī”ti.

---

<sup>527</sup> nātike (machasaṃ)

<sup>528</sup> kimilo (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>529</sup> paṭisallāṇā (machasaṃ, syā)

**3.** assosi kho āyasmā anuruddho dāyapālassa bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa. sutvāna dāyapālaṃ etadavoca: 'mā āvuso dāyapāla, bhagavantam vāresi. satthā no bhagavā anuppatto'ti.

**4.** atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yenāyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṅca nandiyam āyasmantaṅca kimbilaṃ etadavoca: 'abhikkamathāyasmanto, abhikkamathāyasmanto, satthā no bhagavā anuppatto'ti.

**5.** atha kho āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko bhagavato pattacīvaram paṭiggahesi. eko āsanam paññāpesi. eko pādodakam upaṭṭhapesi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. nisajja<sup>530</sup> kho bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. tepi kho āyasmanto bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

**6.** ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ anuruddham bhagavā etadavoca: kacci vo anuruddhā khamanīyam? kacci yāpanīyam? kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathā'ti. "khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, na ca mayam bhante piṇḍakena kilamāmā "ti.

---

pts page 206 q 206

<sup>530</sup>nisajja pāde (syā)

bjt page 496 x 496

**8.** kacci pana vo anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññaṃaññaṃ piyacak-khūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

**9.** "taggha mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññaṃaññaṃ piyacak-khūhi sampassantā viharāmā"ti.

**10.** yathākatham pana tumhe anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññaṃaññaṃ piyacak-khūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

**11.** "idha mayham bhante evam hoti: 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yoham eva rūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharāmi'ti. tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvī<sup>531</sup> ceva raho ca. mettam vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvī ceva raho ca. mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam āvī ceva raho ca. tassa mayham bhante evam hoti: 'yannūnāham sakam cittam nikkhipitvā ime-saṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyya'nti. so kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā ime-saṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā. ekañca pana maññe citta"nti. āyasmāpi kho nandiyo bhagavantam etavoca: mayham-pi kho bhante evam hoti: 'lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yoham evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharāmi'ti. tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu

<sup>531</sup> āvim (syā); āvī (i)

mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī ceva raho ca. mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī ceva raho ca. tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: 'yannūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyanti. so kho ahaṃ bhante sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā. ekañca pana maññe citta'nti. evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmā"ti.

**12.** āyasmāpi kho kimbilo bhagavantaṃ etavoca: mayhampi kho bhante evaṃ hoti: 'lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmi'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī ceva raho ca. mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī ceva raho ca. mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī ceva raho ca. tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: 'yannūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyanti. so kho ahaṃ bhante sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā. ekañca pana maññe citta'nti. evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmā"ti.

**13.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. kacci pana vo anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

**14.** "taggha mayaṃ bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmā"ti.

**15.** yathākathampana tumhe anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

**16.** "idha pana bhante amhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti. pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapeti<sup>532</sup>. avakkārapātiṃ upaṭṭhapeti. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati. no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti. appāṇake vā udae opilāpeti. so āsanāni paṭisāmeti. pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisā meti. avakkārapātiṃ paṭisāmeti. bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. yo passati pānīyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittam tuccaṃ, so upaṭṭhapeti. sacassa<sup>533</sup> hoti avisayhaṃ, hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhapema. natveva mayaṃ bhante tappaccayā vācaṃ bhindāma. pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayaṃ bhante sabbarattikaṃ<sup>534</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdāma. evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmā"ti.

---

bjt page 498 x 498

<sup>532</sup>upaṭṭhāpeti (pts)

<sup>533</sup>sacāssa (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>534</sup>sabbarattiyā (pts)

**17.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. atthi pana vo anuruddhā, evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharataṃ<sup>535</sup> uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**18.** ” kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ<sup>536</sup> upasampajja viharāma. ayaṃ kho no bhante amhākaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharataṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

**19.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**20.** ”kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhatataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>537</sup> upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañ-

<sup>535</sup> viharantānaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>536</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sī)

pts page 208 q 208

<sup>537</sup> dutiyajjhānaṃ (sī)



ño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavise-  
so adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

**21.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anu-  
ruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa pa-  
ṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā ala-  
mariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**22.** “kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yā-  
vadeva ākaṅkhāma pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhakā ca vi-  
harāma satā ca sampajānā. sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃ-  
vedema. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: ‘upekkhako sati-  
mā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viha-  
rāma. etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa  
vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussa-  
dhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phā-  
suvihāro”ti.

**23.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anu-  
ruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa pa-  
ṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā ala-  
mariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**24.** “kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yā-  
vadeva ākaṅkhāma sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaga-  
mā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ ca-  
tutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante

vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippasaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

**25.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippasaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**26.** ”kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippasaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

**27.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā. etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippasaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**28.** ”kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ

upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro "ti.

sādhū, sādhu, anuruddhā, etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro"ti.?

kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro "ti.

sādhū, sādhu, anuruddhā, etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayaṃ bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāma. etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro"ti.

**29.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā, etassa pana vo anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti?

**30.** "kiṃ hi no siyā bhante, idha mayam bhante yāva-deva ākaṅkhāma, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāma. paññāya ca no disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā<sup>538</sup>. etassa bhante vihārassa samatikakamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro<sup>539</sup>. imasmā ca<sup>540</sup> mayam bhante phāsuvihārā aññaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na samanupassāmā"ti.

**31.** sādhu, sādhu, anuruddhā, etasmā anuruddhā phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthīti.

**32.** atha kho bhagavā āyasmantañca anuruddham āyasmantañca nandiyam āyasmantañca kimbilam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi<sup>541</sup>.

<sup>538</sup>parikkhīṇā honti (syā)

<sup>539</sup>phāsuvihāroti (syā)

<sup>540</sup>imasmā (machasaṃ)

<sup>541</sup>pakkami (machasaṃ)

**33.** atha kho āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo bhagavantam anusamsāve-tvaṃ<sup>542</sup> tato paṭinivattitvā āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo āyasmantaṃ anuruddham etadavocaṃ:

”kinnu<sup>543</sup> mayaṃ āyasmato anuruddhassa evamārocimha<sup>544</sup> ’imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ mayaṃ lābhino’ti yaṃ no āyasmā anuruddho bhagavato sammukhā yāva āsavānaṃ khayā pakāsesī”ti?

**34.** na kho me āyasmanto evamārocesuṃ: imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ mayaṃ lābhinoti, api ca<sup>545</sup> me āyasmantānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vedito: imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ ime āyasmanto lābhinoti. devatāpi me etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ: imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ āyasmanto lābhinoti. taṃ<sup>546</sup> me bhagavatā pañhābhi puṭṭhena byākatanti.

**35.** atha kho dīgho parajano yakkho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho dīgho parajano yakkho bhagavantam etadavoca: ”lābhā

<sup>542</sup>anusamāyāyitvā (syā, machasaṃ)

pts page 210 q 210

<sup>543</sup>kinnu kho mayaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts, sīmu)

<sup>544</sup>evamārocimhā (syā)

bjt page 504 x 504

<sup>545</sup>api kho (syā)

<sup>546</sup>tameṇaṃ (machasaṃ, pts)

bhante<sup>547</sup> vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya<sup>548</sup> yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayokulaputtā, āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti.

**36.** dīghassa parajanassa yakkhassa saddaṃ sutvā bhumma devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: ”lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā cātummahārājikā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: ”lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti cātummahārājikānaṃ devā saddaṃ sutvā tāvatimsā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: ” lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā yāma devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: ”lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. yāmaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā tusitā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: ” lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha

<sup>547</sup>lābhā vata bhante (machasaṃ)

<sup>548</sup>suladdha lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ pajāya (syā)

tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandīyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā nimmānaratī devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: ”lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandīyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā paranimmitavasavattino devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: ” lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandīyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ<sup>549</sup> saddaṃ sutvā brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ:” lābhā vata bho vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati araham sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandīyo āyasmā ca kimbilo”ti. itiha te āyasmanto tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva brahmalokā vīditā ahesuṃ.

**37.** evameṭaṃ dīgha, evameṭaṃ dīgha yasmāpi dīgha, kulā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi kulaṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya, tassapassa<sup>550</sup> kulassa dīgharatṭaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

<sup>549</sup>paranimmitavasavatti devā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>550</sup>tassapāssa (machasaṃ)

**38.** dīgha, yasmāpi kulaparivaṭṭā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi kulaparivaṭṭo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassa-passa kulaparivaṭṭassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**39.** yasmā pi dīgha, gāmā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi gāmo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapassa<sup>551</sup> gā-massa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**40.** yasmā pi dīgha, nigamā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi nigamo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapassa niga-massa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**41.** yasmā pi dīgha, nagarā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi nagaraṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapassa naga-rassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**42.** yasmā pi dīgha, janapadā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi janapado ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapassa jana-padassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

---

pts page 211 q 211

bjt page 506 x 506

<sup>551</sup>pāssa (machasaṃ)



**43.** sabbe cepi dīgha, khattiyā ete tayo kulaputte pa-  
sannacittā anussareyyum, sabbesānampassa<sup>552</sup> khat-  
tiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**44.** sabbe cepi dīgha, brāhmaṇā ete tayo kulaputte  
pasannacittā anussareyyum, sabbesānampassa brā-  
hmaṇānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**45.** sabbe cepi dīgha, vessā<sup>553</sup> ete tayo kulaputte  
pasannacittā anussareyyum, sabbesānampassa vessā-  
naṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**46.** sabbe cepi dīgha, suddā ete tayo kulaputte pa-  
sannacittā anussareyyum, sabbesānampassa suddānaṃ  
dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**47.** sadevako cepi dīgha, loko samārako sabrahmako,  
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā ete tayo ku-  
laputte pasannacittā anussareyya, sadevakassa passa  
lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa, sassamaṇabrā-  
hmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya  
sukhāya.

**48.** passa dīgha, yāvañcete tayo kulaputtā bahujana-  
hitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

<sup>552</sup>sabbesānaṃ pāssa (machasaṃ); sabbesaṃ passa (syā)

<sup>553</sup>sabbecepi dīgha brāhmaṇā -pe-, sabbe cepi dīgha vessā pe  
(machasaṃ, syā)

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano dīgho parajano yakkho  
bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

**Cūḷagosīṅgasuttaṃ paṭhamam.**

## 4.2 Mahāgosiṅgasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā gosiṅga-sālavanadāye viharati sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ: āyasmatā ca sārīputtena āyasmatā ca mahāmoggallānena āyasmatā ca anuruddhena āyasmatā ca revatena āyasmatā ca ānandena - aññehi ca abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

2. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca: āyāmāvuso kassapa yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamissāma dhammasavaṇāyāti. evamāvusoti kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi.

3. atha kho āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca mahākassapo āyasmā ca anuruddho yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu dhammasavaṇāya. addasā kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantañca mahāmoggallānaṃ āyasmantañca mahākassapaṃ āyasmantañca anuruddhaṃ yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamante dhammasavaṇāya. disvāna yenāyasmā revato tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca: upasaṅkamantā kho amū āvuso revata sappurisā yenāyasmā sārīputto tena dhammasavaṇāya. āyāmāvuso revata yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamissāma dhammasavaṇāyāti. evamāvusoti kho āyasmā revato

āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā ca revato āyasmā ca ānando yenāyasmā sārīputto tenu-pasaṅkamim̐su dhammasavaṇāya.

4. addasā kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantañca revataṃ āyasmantañca ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchan-te. disvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca: " etu kho āyasmā ānando, sāgataṃ āyasmato ānandassa bhagavato upaṭṭhākassa bhagavato santikāvacarassa. ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso ānanda gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā<sup>554</sup> sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso ānanda bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā"tī?.

5. "idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti suta-dharo sutasannivayo. ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maj-jhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā ke-valaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhiva-danti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti, dhatā, vacasā paricitā, manusānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā. so catassannaṃ<sup>555</sup> parisānaṃ dhammaṃ de-seti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi<sup>556</sup> anusayasamugghātāya. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā"ti.

---

<sup>554</sup>sabbaphāliphullā pts

bjt page 510 x 510

pts page 213 q 213

<sup>555</sup>catunnaṃ (machasaṃ, i)

<sup>556</sup>anuppabaddhehi (machasaṃ, syā)

6. evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca: byākataṃ kho āvuso revata āyasmatā ānandena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pucchāma. ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso revata gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃ rūpena āvuso revata bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti?

7. "idhāvuso sārīputta, bhikkhu paṭisallāṇārāmo hoti paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti"ti.

8. evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavoca: byākataṃ kho āvuso anuruddha āyasmatā revatena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso anuruddha gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃ rūpena āvuso anuruddha bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti?

9. "idhāvuso sārīputta, bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena sahaṣsaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi<sup>557</sup>. seyyathāpi āvuso sārīputta cakkhumā puriso uparipāsāḍavaragato sahaṣsaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ

<sup>557</sup>voloketi (machasaṃ, syā)

olokeyya, evameva kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

**10.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca: byākataṃ kho āvuso kassapa āyasmatā anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso kassapa gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso kassapa bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti?

**11.** ”idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu attanā ca ārañṇako hoti ārañṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca āraddhaviriyo<sup>558</sup> hoti viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samāhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paññāsampanno

---

bjt page 512 x 512

pts page 214 q 214

<sup>558</sup>viriyo - viriyārambhe (machasaṃ)

hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadasanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīngasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

**12.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca: byākataṃ kho āvuso moggallāna āyasmatā mahākassapena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso moggallāna gosīngasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbapāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso moggallāna bhikkhunā gosīngasālavanam sobheyyāti?

**13.** ” idhāvuso sārīputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti<sup>559</sup>. aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādenti<sup>560</sup>. dhammī ca nesam kathā pavattanī hoti. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīngasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

**14.** atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca: ”byākataṃ kho āvuso sārīputta amhehi sabbeheva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadā-

<sup>559</sup>aññamaññaṃ pucchanti (syā)

<sup>560</sup>saṃsārenti (machasaṃ)

ni mayam āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso sārīputta gosīṅgasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapālīpullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. katham rūpena āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

**15.** ” idhāvuso moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ<sup>561</sup> samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. seyyathāpi āvuso moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayaṃ pārūpituṃ taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ pubbanhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya, yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārūpituṃ taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārūpeyya, yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārūpituṃ taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya, evameva kho āvuso moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ

---

pts page 215 q 215

<sup>561</sup>majjhanhikasamayaṃ (machasaṃ)



viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanti-  
kaṃ samayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā maj-  
jhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā  
ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasa-  
māpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. evarūpena kho  
āvuso moggallāna bhikkhunā gosīngasālavanam so-  
bheyyā”ti.

**16.** atha kho āyasmā sārīputto te āyasmante etada-  
voca: byākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeheva yathā  
sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. āyāmāvuso yena bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ bhagavato ārocessāma, ya-  
thā no bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’ti.  
evamāvusoti kho te āyasmanto āyasmato sārīputtassa  
paccassosum.

**17.** atha kho te āyasmanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅ-  
kamim̐su. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āya-  
smā sārīputto bhagavantam̐ etadavoca: ” idha bhante  
āyasmā ca revato āyasmā ca ānando yenāhaṃ tenu-  
pasaṅkamim̐su dhammasavaṇāya. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ  
bhante āyasmantañca revataṃ āyasmantañca ānan-  
dam̐ dūratova āgacchante. disvāna āyasmantaṃ ānan-  
dam̐ etadavocaṃ: etu kho āyasmā ānando sāgataṃ āya-  
smato ānandassa bhagavato upaṭṭhākassa bhagavato  
santikāvacarassa. ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso ānanda gosīnga-  
sālavanam̐. dosinā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā

maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathamrūpena āvuso ānanda bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

**18.** evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā ānando maṃ etadavoca: ”idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhū bahussuto hoti sutadharo<sup>k</sup> sutasannicayo. ye<sup>l</sup> te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>562</sup> vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. so catassannaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

**19.** ”sādhū sādhū sārīputa, yathā taṃ ānandova samamā byākaramāno byākareyya. ānando hi sārīputta bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo. ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti, dhatā, vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. so catassannaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya”ti.

**20.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavocaṃ: ”byākataṃ kho āvuso revata āyasmatā

---

<sup>562</sup>dhātā (machasaṃ)

ānandena yathā sakam paṭibhānam. tatthadāni mayam āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso revata gosīngasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathamrūpena āvuso revata bhikkhunā gosīngasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

**21.** evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā revato maṃ etadavoca: ”idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu paṭisallāṇārāmo hoti, paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamathanuyutto anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīngasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

**22.** ”sādhu sādhu sārīputta, yathā taṃ revatova samma byākaramāno byākareyya. revato hi sārīputta paṭisallāṇārāmo paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamathanuyutto anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārāna”nti.

**23.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavocaṃ: ” byākataṃ kho āvuso anuruddha āyasmatā revatena<sup>m</sup> yathā sakam paṭibhānam. tatthadāni mayam āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso anuruddha gosīngasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathamrūpena āvuso anuruddha bhikkhunā

gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

**24.** evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā anuruddho maṃ eta-davoca: ” idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahaṣṣaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi<sup>563</sup>. seyyathāpi āvuso sārīputta cakkhumā puriso<sup>n</sup> uparipāsāḍavaragato sahaṣṣaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ olokeyya<sup>564</sup>, evameva kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhu visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahaṣṣaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

**25.** ” sādhu sādhu sārīputta, yathā taṃ anuruddhova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. anuruddho hi sārīputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahaṣṣaṃ lokānaṃ oloketi”ti.

**26.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ mahākasapaṃ etadavocaṃ: ” byākataṃ kho āvuso kassapa āyasmatā anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayam āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso kassapa gosiṅgasālavanam. dosinā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathamrūpena āvuso kassapa bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.?

---

<sup>563</sup>voloketi (sīmu)

<sup>564</sup>volokeyya (sīmu)

bjt page 520 x 520

evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā mahākassapo maṃ etada-  
 voca: "idhāvuso sārīputta bhikkhu attanā ca ārañṇako  
 hoti ārañṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca piṇḍapā-  
 tiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca  
 paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī. at-  
 tanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī.  
 attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. at-  
 tanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā  
 ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca  
 asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā  
 ca āraddhaviriyo hoti viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī.  
 attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇa-  
 vādī. attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisam-  
 padāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti  
 paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttisam-  
 panno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā  
 ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadas-  
 sanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. evarūpena kho āvuso  
 sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīngasālavanam sobheyyā"ti.

**27.** " sādhu sādhu sārīputta, yathā taṃ<sup>1</sup> kassapova  
 sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. kassapo hi sārīput-  
 ta attanā ca ārañṇako ārañṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī.  
 attanā ca piṇḍapātiko piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī.  
 attanā ca paṃsukūliko paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavā-  
 dī. attanā ca tecīvariko tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī.  
 attanā ca appiccho appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attā-  
 nā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca  
 pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca asaṃ-

satṭho asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca ārad-dhaviriyo viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī”ti.

**28.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavocaṃ: ” byākataṃ kho āvuso moggallāna āyasmatā mahākassapena yathā sakāṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tatthadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma: ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso moggallāna gosiṅgasālavanaṃ. dosinā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso moggallāna bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.?

**29.** evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā mahāmoggallāno maṃ etadavoca: ”idhāvuso sārīputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññassa pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādentī<sup>565</sup>, dhammī ca nesāṃ kathā pavattanī hoti. evarūpena kho āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

**30.** "sādhū sādhū sārīputta, yathā taṃ moggallāno-  
va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. moggallāno hi  
sārīputta dhammakathiko'ti.

**31.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavan-  
taṃ etadavoca: atha khvāhaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ  
sārīputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: " byākataṃ kho āvuso sārī-  
putta amhehi sabbaheva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. tat-  
thadāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ pucchāma:  
ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso sārīputta gosiṅgasālavanaṃ. dosi-  
nā ratti. sabbapāliphullā sālā. dibbā mañña gandhā  
sampavanti. kathaṃrūpena āvuso sārīputta bhikkhunā  
gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā"ti.?

**32.** evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā sārīputto maṃ eta-  
davoca: "idhāvuso moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ  
vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. so yā-  
ya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ  
vihārituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ  
viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanti-  
kaṃ samayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā maj-  
jhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā  
ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasa-  
māpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati.

seyyathāpi āvuso moggallāna, rañña vā rājamahāmat-  
tassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pū-  
ro assa, so yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pub-

banhasamayam pārupitum tam tadeva dussayugam pubbanhasamayam pārueyya, yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayam pārupitum tam tadeva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ samayam pārueyya, yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārupitum tam tadeva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārueyya, evameva kho āvuso moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayam viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayam viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayam viharati. evarūpena kho āvuso moggallāna bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanam sobheyyā”ti.

**32.** “sādhū sādhū moggallāna, yathā tam sārīputtova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. sārīputto hi moggallānam cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti. no ca sārīputto cittassa vasena vattati. so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā. ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayam viharati. yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayam viharati yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayam viharati”ti.



**33.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantam eta-davoca: kassa nu kho bhante subhāsīdanti?

**34.** sabbesaṃ vo sārīputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena: api ca mama<sup>566</sup> suṇātha yathārūpena bhikkhunā gosīngasālavanam sobheyya<sup>567</sup>. idha sārīputta bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā 'na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccisatī'ti. evarūpena kho sārīputta bhikkhunā gosīngasālavanam sobheyyāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te āyasmanto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### **Mahāgosīngasuttam dutiyaṃ.**

---

<sup>566</sup>mama vacanam (syā)

<sup>567</sup>sobheyyāti (syā)

pts page 220 q 220

bjt page 526 x 526

### 4.3 Mahāgopālakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā eta-davoca:

2. ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum<sup>568</sup>. katamehi ekādasahi?

idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti. na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti. na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. na titthaṃ jānāti. na pītaṃ jānāti. na vīthiṃ jānāti. na gocarakusalo hoti. anavasesadohī ca hoti. ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te na atireka pūjāya pūjetā hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum.

3. evameva ko bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi<sup>569</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. katamehi ekādasahi?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti. na vaṇaṃ paṭic-

<sup>568</sup>phātiṃ kātum (machasaṃ); phātikātum (syā)

<sup>569</sup>aṅgehi (syā)

chādetā hoti. na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. na titthaṃ jānāti. na pītaṃ jānāti. na vīthiṃ jānāti. na gocarakusalo hoti. anavasesadohī ca hoti. ye te bhikkhū rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tena na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu "yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbam rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpanti" yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu "kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito"ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ byāpādavitaṅkaṃ adhvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ adhvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannapanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ di-  
svā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhika-  
raṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ  
abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa-  
veyyumaṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati  
cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaram āpajjati.  
sotena saddaṃ sutvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanag-  
gāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ  
viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dham-  
mā anvāssaveyyumaṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na  
rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati.  
ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañ-  
janaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃ-  
vutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā  
dhammā anvāssaveyyumaṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipaj-  
jati, na rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye na saṃva-  
raṃ āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sâyitvā nimittaggāhī hoti  
anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindri-  
yaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpa-  
kā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyumaṃ tassa saṃvarāya  
na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye na  
saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ni-  
mittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇa-  
nam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādo-  
manassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyumaṃ tas-  
sa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ,  
kāyindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ  
viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhik-  
araṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ

abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa-  
veyyūṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati  
manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaram āpajjati. evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?  
idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ  
dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti? idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāga-  
mā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te kālena  
kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchati na paripaṇha-  
ti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko atthoti? tassa te  
āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇeva na vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca  
na uttānīkaronti<sup>570</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīye-  
su dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti. evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti? idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavina-  
ye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dham-  
mavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmojjaṃ<sup>571</sup> |  
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti? idha

<sup>570</sup>uttāni karonti (machasaṃ); uttāni (pts)

<sup>571</sup>pāmujjaṃ (sīmu)

bjt page 530 x 530

bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ ya-  
thābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
na vīthiṃ jānāti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?  
idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathā-  
bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na  
gocarakusalo hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī<sup>572</sup> hoti?  
idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhiha-  
ṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-  
yabhesajjaparikkhārehi. tatra bhikkhu na mattaṃ jā-  
nāti<sup>573</sup> paṭiggahaṇāya. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anavasesadohī hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rat-  
taññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā,  
te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhik-  
khu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅgha-  
pitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakam-  
maṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī<sup>574</sup> ceva raho ca, na mettaṃ  
vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī ceva raho ca, na met-  
taṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī ceva raho ca  
evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rat-  
taññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā,

---

pts page 222 q 222

<sup>572</sup> anavasesadohī ca (syā)

<sup>573</sup> mattaṃ na jānāti (pts)

<sup>574</sup> āvī (sīmu)

te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

4. ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum. katamehi ekādasahi?

idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā<sup>575</sup> hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvassedohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum.

5. evameva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. katamehi ekādasahi?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te

---

<sup>575</sup>hāretā (machasaṃ)

bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ, sabbamaṃ rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkaṇo bālo, kammalakkaṇo paṇḍito'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ byāpādavitaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhij-



jhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyam, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyam, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyam, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyam, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālana kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko atthoti? tassa te āyasman-to avivaṭaṇceva vivaranti, anuttānikatañca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye de-siyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmojjaṃ<sup>2</sup>. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhū pītaṃ jānāti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ

pajānāti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī<sup>1</sup> hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti<sup>2</sup> paṭiggaṇāya. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti.

kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atīrekapūjāya pūjetā hoti? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī<sup>3</sup> ceva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī ceva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī ceva raho ca evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atīrekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitunti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Mahāgopālakasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

## 4.4 Cūlagopālakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vajjīsu viharati ukkacelāya<sup>576</sup> gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavo'ti. 'bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. bhūtapubbam bhikkhave māgadhako gopālako duppaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ asamekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ<sup>577</sup>. atha kho bhikkhave gāvo majjhegaṅgāya nadiyā sote āmaṇḍaliyaṃ<sup>578</sup> karitvā tattheva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjimsu. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so bhikkhave māgadhako gopālako duppaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ asamekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ.

3. evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci<sup>579</sup> samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā akusalā imassa lokassa, akusalā parassa lokassa, akusalā mārādheyyassa, akusalā amārādheyyassa, akusalā amaccudheyyassa, tesam ye sotabbam

<sup>576</sup>ukkācelāya (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>577</sup>videhānaṃ (syā)

<sup>578</sup>āmaṇḍalikaṃ (syā)

<sup>579</sup>yehi keci (machasaṃ, pts)

saddahātabbamaṃ maññissanti, tesamaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattamaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

4. bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave māgadhako gopālako sappaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ tittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ. so paṭhamamaṃ patāresi ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā. te tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. athāpare patāresi balavagāvo, dammagāvo<sup>580</sup>. tepi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. athāpare patāresi vacchatare<sup>581</sup> vacchatariyo. tepi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. athāpare patāresi vacchake kisabalake<sup>582</sup> tepi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu.

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātako mātugoravakena vuyhamāno, sopi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamāsi. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so bhikkhave māgadhako gopālako sappaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ samavakkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ tittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ.

<sup>580</sup>balavagāve dammagāve (syā, pts)

<sup>581</sup>vacchatare ca (sī)

<sup>582</sup>kisābalake (machasaṃ)

bjt page 538 x 538

pts page 226 q 226

5. evameva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusalā imassa lokassa, kusalā parassa lokassa, kusalā mārādheyyassa, kusalā amārādheyyassa, kusalā maccudheyyassa, kusalā amaccudheyyassa, tesam ye sotabbam saddahātabbam maññissanti, tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

6. seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāram agamaṃsu, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavaśaṇṇojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te<sup>583</sup> tiriyaṃ mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāram gatā<sup>584</sup>.

7. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave balavagāvo dammagāvo tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāram agamaṃsu, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, tepi tiriyaṃ mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāram gamissantī.

8. seyyathāpi te bhikkhave vacchatarā vacchatariyo tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāram agamaṃsu, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā

---

<sup>583</sup>tepi (syā, pts)

<sup>584</sup>gamissantī (sīmu)

sakadāgāmīno sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhasantaṃ karissanti, tepi tiriyaṃ māraṣṣa soṭaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamisanti.

**9.** seyyathāpi te bhikkhave vacchakā kisabalakā tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya soṭaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā sambodhiparāyaṇā, tepi tiriyaṃ māraṣṣa soṭaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

**10.** seyyathāpi so bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātaḥ mātugoravakena vuyhaṃāno tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya soṭaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamāsi, evameva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārīno saddhānusārīno, tepi tiriyaṃ māraṣṣa soṭaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

**11.** ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave kusalo imassa lokassa, kusalo parassa lokassa, kusalo māradheyyassa, kusalo amāradheyyassa, kusalo maccudheyyassa, kusalo amaccudheyyassa tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave ye soṭabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesāṃ taṃ bhavisati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

**12.** idamavoca bhagavā idam vattvā sugato athāpaṃ etadavoca satthā:



” ayaṃ loko paro loko<sup>585</sup> jānatā suppakāsito, yañca mārena samappattaṃ appattaṃ yañca maccunā, sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya sambuddhena pajānatā, vivaṭṭaṃ amatadvāraṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā. chinnaṃ pāpimato sotaṃ viddhastāṃ vinalīkataṃ<sup>586</sup>, pāmujjabahulā hotha khemaṃ patthetha<sup>587</sup> bhikkhavo”ti.

### **Cūlagopālakasuttaṃ catuttham.**

---

<sup>585</sup> paraloko (sīmu, pts)

<sup>586</sup> vinaṭṭhikataṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>587</sup> pattatthā”tipi pāṭho (aṭṭhakathā); pattattha (machasaṃ, pts)

## 4.5 Cūlasaccakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāya. tena kho pana samayena saccako nigaṇṭhaputto vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati bhassappavādiko<sup>588</sup> paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujanassa. so vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ<sup>589</sup> evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: " nāhaṃ taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghiṃ gaṇiṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, api<sup>590</sup> arahantaṃ sammasambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradhho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ.

thūṇaṇce paḥaṃ<sup>591</sup> acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ, sāpi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā<sup>592</sup> saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya. ko paṇa vādo manussabhūṭassā"ti.

2. atha kho āyasmā assaji pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto vesāliyaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno āyasmantaṃ assajiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. disvāna yenāyasmā assa-

<sup>588</sup>bhassappavādako (machasaṃ)

<sup>589</sup>parisati (machasaṃ)

<sup>590</sup>api ca (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 542 x 542

<sup>591</sup>thūṇaṃ pāḥaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>592</sup>sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradhho (machasaṃ)

pts page 228 q 228

ji tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā assajinā saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>593</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tñito kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto āyasmantaṃ assajiṃ etadavoca:

“kathaṃ pana bho assaji samaṇo gotamo sāvake vineti, kathambhāgā ca pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsanī bahulā pavattatī”ti.

evaṃ kho aggivessana bhagavā sāvake vineti, evambhāgā ca pana bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsanī bahulā pavattati:

“rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ. rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā. sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti.

evaṃ kho aggivessana bhagavā sāvake vineti. evambhāgā ca pana bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsanī bahulā pavattatīti.

“dussutaṃ vata bho assaji assumha, ye mayaṃ evaṃ vādiṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ assumha. appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appevanāma siyā kocideva kathā-sallāpo, appevanāma tasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecey-

<sup>593</sup>sārāṇiyaṃ (machasaṃ)

yāmā”ti.

**3.** tena kho pana samayeta pañcamattāni licchavisatāni santhāgāre sannipatitāni honti kenacideva karaṇīyena. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto yena te licchavī tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā te licchavī etadavoca:

” abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī! abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī! ajja me samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ ka-thāsallāpo bhavissati. sace me samaṇo gotamo tathā patitṭhissati, yathāssa<sup>594</sup> me ñātaññatarena sāvakena assajinā nāma bhikkhunā patitṭhitam, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lomesu ga-hetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi.

seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikākammakaro mahan-taṃ soṇḍikākilañjaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipi-tvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya sampa-rikaḍḍheyya, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vāde-na vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi. seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vā-laṃ kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchodeyya<sup>595</sup>, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nicchodessāmi. seyyathā-

<sup>594</sup>yathāca me (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 544 x 544

pts page 229 q 229

<sup>595</sup>nipphoṭeyya (machasaṃ); nipphoṭeyya (syā); nicchādeyya (pts)

pi nāma kuñjaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkhara-  
ṇiṃ ogahetvā<sup>596</sup>. saṇadhovikaṃ<sup>597</sup> nāma kīḷitajātaṃ  
kīḷati, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ  
maññe kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷissāmi. abhikkamantu bhonto lic-  
chavī! abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī! ajja me samaṇe-  
na gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissatī ”ti.

4. tatrekacce licchavī evamāhaṃsu: ” kiṃ samaṇo go-  
tamo saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessati,  
atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto samaṇassa gotamassa  
vādaṃ āropessatī ”ti. ekacce licchavī evamāhaṃsu: ”  
kiṃ so bhavamāno saccako nigaṇṭhaputto<sup>598</sup> bhaga-  
vato vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho bhagavā saccakassa  
nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessatī ”ti.

5. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto pañcamattehi lic-  
chavisatehi parivuto yena mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā  
tenupasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sambahu-  
lā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. atha kho saccako  
nigaṇṭhaputto yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami. upa-  
saṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca: kahaṃ nu kho bho  
etarahi so bhavaṃ gotamo viharati? dassanakāmā hi  
mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamanti. ” esaggivessana  
bhagavā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ ruk-  
khamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinno ”ti.

<sup>596</sup>ogāhetvā (machasaṃ); ogahitvā (pts)

<sup>597</sup>saṇadhovikaṃ (sī)

<sup>598</sup>kiṃ so bhavamāno saccako nigaṇṭhaputto yo (machasaṃ, syā);  
kiṃ so bhavamāno saccako nigaṇṭhaputto so (sī)

6. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto mahatiyā licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. tepi kho licchavī appekacce bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjalim panāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. appekacce bhagavato santike nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. appekacce tuṇhībhitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantam etadavoca: puccheyyāham bhavantam gotamaṃ kaṇhadeva desaṃ, sace me bhavam gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti. ” pucchaggivessana yadākaṅkhasī”ti.

7. ”katham pana bhavam gotamo sāvake vineti, katham bhāgā ca pana bho gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati”ti.

evam kho aham aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evambhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati: rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ. rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattaṃ. sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā,

sabbe dhammā anattāti. evaṃ kho ahaṃ aggivessa-  
na sāvake vinemi, evambhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu  
anusāsanī bahulā pavattatīti.

**8.** " upamā maṃ bho gotama paṭibhātī"ti. "paṭibhātu  
taṃ aggivessanā"ti bhagavā avoca.

"seyyathāpi bho gotama ye kecime bījagāmbhūtagā-  
mā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te pa-  
ṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evamete bījagā-  
mabhūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti.  
seyyathāpi vā pana bho gotama ye kecime balakara-  
ṇīyā kammantā karīyanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya  
paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evamete balakaraṇīyā kamman-  
tā karīyanti. evameva kho bho gotama rūpattāyaṃ  
purisapuggalo rūpe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ  
vā pasavati. vedanattāyaṃ purisapuggalo vedanāyaṃ  
paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati. saññattā-  
yaṃ purisapuggalo saññāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā  
apuññaṃ vā pasavati. saṅkhārattāyaṃ purisapuggalo  
saṅkhāresu paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasa-  
vati. viññāṇattāyaṃ purisapuggalo viññāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya  
puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavatī"ti.

**9.** nanu tvaṃ aggivessana evaṃ vadesi: " rūpaṃ me  
attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā,  
viññāṇaṃ me attā" ti.

"ahaṃ hi bho gotama evaṃ vadāmi: rūpaṃ me attā,  
vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā,

viññāṇaṃ me attāti. ayañca mahatī janatā”ti.

kiṃ hi te aggivessana mahatī janatā karissati iṅha  
tvam aggivessana sakāṃyeva vādaṃ nibbeṭhehi’ti.

”ahaṃ hi bho gotama evaṃ vadāmi: rūpaṃ me attā,  
vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā,  
viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti.

**10.** tena hi aggivessana taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissā-  
mi. yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. taṃ  
kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, vatteyya rañño khattiyassa  
muddhāvasittassa<sup>599</sup> sakasmiṃ vijite vaso: ghātetā-  
yaṃ vā ghātetuṃ, jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ, pabbājetā-  
yaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ- seyyathāpi rañño pasenadissa  
kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño māgadhassa ajā-  
tasattussa vedehiputtassāti?

”vatteyya bho gotama rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasit-  
tassa sakasmiṃ vijite vaso: ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ,  
jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ, pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ -  
seyyathāpi rañño pasenadissa kosalassa, seyyathāpi  
vā pana rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehiput-  
tassa. imesampi hi bho gotama saṅghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ  
- seyyathīdaṃ: vajjīnaṃ, mallānaṃ vattati sakasmiṃ  
vijite vaso: ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ, jāpetāyaṃ vā  
jāpetuṃ, pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. kiṃ pana rañ-

---

bjt page 548 x 548

pts page 231 q 231

<sup>599</sup>muddhābhisittassa (machasaṃ)



ño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa seyyathāpi rañño pasenadissa kosalassa seyyathāpi vā pana rañño māgadhasa ajātasattussa vedehi puttassa?vatteyya bho gotama, vattituñca marahatī”ti.

**11.** tam kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attāti, vattati te tasmaṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti? evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

dutiyampi kho bhagavā saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ eta-davoca: tam kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attāti, vattati te tasmaṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti? dutiyampi kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

atha kho bhagavā saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca: byākarohi’dāni aggivessana, nadāni te tuṇhībhāvassa kālo. yo koci aggivessana tathāgatena yāvatatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti, ethevassa sattadhā muddhā phalatīti.

**12.** tena kho pana samaye vajirapāṇī yakkho āyasaṃ vajiraṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa uparivehāsaṃ ṭhito hoti: ” sacāyaṃ saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavatā yāvatatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati. ethevassa sattadhā muddhaṃ phālessāmi”ti.

taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ bhagavā ceva pas-  
sati, saccako ca nigaṇṭhaputto. atha kho saccako ni-  
gaṇṭhaputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto bhaga-  
vantameva tānaṃ gavesī, bhagavantam etadavoca:  
pucchatu maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo, byākarissāmīti.

**13.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ  
vadesi: rūpaṃ me attāti, vattati te tasmaṃ rūpe vaso  
" evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu. evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahosi" ti.  
" no hidaṃ bho gotama." manasi karoḥi aggivessana,  
manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te  
sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā  
purimaṃ.

taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi:  
vedanā me attāti, vattati te tāyaṃ vedanāyaṃ vaso "  
evaṃ me vedanā hotu. evaṃ me vedanā mā ahosi" ti.  
" no hidaṃ bho gotama." manasi karoḥi aggivessana,  
manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākarohi. na kho te  
sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā  
purimaṃ.

taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi:  
saññā me attāti, vattati te tāyaṃ saññāyaṃ vaso "  
evaṃ me saññā hotu. evaṃ me saññā mā ahosi" ti. "  
no hidaṃ bho gotama." manasi karoḥi aggivessana,  
manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākarohi. na kho te  
sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā  
purimaṃ.

taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi: saṅkhārā me attāti, vattati te tāsū saṅkhāresu vaso "evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu. evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesunti. " no hidaṃ bho gotama." manasi karohi aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākaroḥi. na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimam, pacchimena vā purimam.

taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yaṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi: viññāṇam me attāti, vattati te tasmim viññāṇe vaso " evaṃ me viññāṇam hotu. evaṃ me viññāṇam mā ahosi"ti. " no hidaṃ bho gotama." manasi karohi aggivessana, manasi karitvā kho aggivessana byākaroḥi. na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimam, pacchimena vā purimam.

**14.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti aniccaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. 'dukkhaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attāti. 'no hidaṃ bho gotama.' taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti ' aniccā bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. 'dukkhaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attāti. 'no hidaṃ bho gotama. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, saññā niccā vā aniccā vāti 'aniccā bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ

dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. 'dukkhaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attāti. 'no hidaṃ bho gotama.' taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, saṅkhārā niccā vā aniccā vāti 'aniccā bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. 'dukkhaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attāti. 'no hidaṃ bho gotama. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti 'aniccaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti. 'dukkhaṃ bho gotama.' yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallannu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attāti. 'no hidaṃ bho gotama.

**15.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, yo nu kho dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito, dukkhaṃ " etaṃ mama, eso hamasmi, eso me attā"ti samanupassati, api nu kho so sāmaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyya, dukkhaṃ vā parikkhepetvā vihareyyāti. " kiṃ hi siyā bho gotama, no hidaṃ bho gotamā"ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, na nu tvaṃ evaṃ sante dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito, dukkhaṃ " etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā"ti samanupassasīti? " kiṃ hi no siyā bho gotama, evamidaṃ bho gotamā"ti<sup>600</sup>.

---

pts page 233 q 233

<sup>600</sup>kiṃ hi siyā bho gotama nohidaṃ bho gotamāti, (sī)

**16.** seyyathāpi aggivessana, puriso sārattthiko sārā-gavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno tikhiṇaṃ<sup>601</sup> kuṭhā-rim ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya so tattha passeyya mahan-taṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujum navaṃ akukkukajātaṃ<sup>602</sup>, tamenāṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindey-ya, agge chetvā pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujeyya, so tattha pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujanto, pheggumpi nādhigacchey-ya, kuto sāraṃ. evameva kho tvaṃ aggivessana mayā sakasmim vāde samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiya-māno<sup>603</sup> samanubhāsiyamāno ritto tuccho aparaddho.

**17.** bhāsītā kho pana te esā aggivessana vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ<sup>604</sup> vācā” nāhantaṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghim gaṇim gaṇācariyaṃ api<sup>605</sup> arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, ye mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ. thūnaṃ cepahaṃ<sup>606</sup> acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ, sāpi mayā vādena vā-daṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sam-pavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃ”ti.

tuyhaṃ kho panaggivessana appekaccāni sedaphusi-

<sup>601</sup>tiṇhaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>602</sup>akukkuṭajātaṃ (syā)

<sup>603</sup>samanugāsiyamāno (syā)

<sup>604</sup>parisati (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>605</sup>api ca (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>606</sup>thūṇa pāhaṃ, (machasaṃ); thūṇaṇcepāhaṃ (syā)

bjt page 554 x 554

tāni nalāṭā muttāni<sup>607</sup> uttarāsaṅgaṃ vinibhinditvā<sup>608</sup> bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhitāni. " mayhaṃ kho panaggivessana, natthi etarahi kāyasmaṃ sedo"ti. - iti bhagavā tasmaṃ parisatiṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ vivari. evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

**18.** atha kho dummukho licchaviputto saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: upamaṃ maṃ bhagavā paṭibhātīti. 'paṭibhātu taṃ dummukhā'ti bhagavā avoca:

"seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇī, tatrassa kakkaṭako, atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikā vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇī tenu-pasaṅkameyyuṃ, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogahetvā taṃ kakkaṭakaṃ udakā uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpeyyuṃ, yaññadeva hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷaṃ abhininnāmeyya, tantadeva te kumārakā vā kumārikā vā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā saṃchindeyyuṃ sambhañjeyyuṃ sampalibhañjeyyuṃ, evaṃ hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi aḷehi saṃchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ puna ota-

<sup>607</sup>nalāṭāmuttāni (syā)

<sup>608</sup>vinibbhinditvā (syā)

pts page 234 q 234

rituṃ seyyathāpi pubbe. evameva kho bhante yāni saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, tāni bhagavatā saṃchin-  
nāni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni. abhabbovadāni  
bhante saccako nigaṇṭhaputto puna bhagavantam upa-  
saṅkamituṃ yadidaṃ vādādhippāyo”ti,

19 evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto dummukhaṃ  
licchaviputtam etadavoca:” āgamehi tvaṃ dummukha,  
mukharosi tvaṃ dummukha<sup>609</sup>. na mayaṃ tayā sad-  
dhiṃ mantema. idha mayaṃ bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ  
mantema.”

”tiṭṭhatesā bho gotama, amhākañceva aññesañca pu-  
thusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vācā. vilāpaṃ vilapitaṃ mañ-  
ñe. kittāvatā nu kho bhoto gotamassa sāvako sāsana-  
karo hoti ovādatipikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakatha-  
katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane  
viharatī ”ti.?

**20.** idha aggivessana mama sāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ  
atītānāgata paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā  
oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ  
dūre santike vā, sabbam rūpaṃ ” netam mama, ne-  
so hamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya passati. yā kāci vedanā atītānāga-  
tapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā

<sup>609</sup>āgamehi tvaṃ dummukha, āgamehi tvaṃ dummukha (sīmu)  
bjt page 556 x 556  
pts page 235 q 235

sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, sab-  
 bā vedanā " netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso  
 attā"ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-  
 sati. yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ  
 vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā  
 vā yā dūre santike vā, sabbā saññā " netam mama, ne-  
 so hamasmi, na meso attā"ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
 sammappaññāya passati. ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāga-  
 tapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā  
 sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā ye dūre santike vā, sab-  
 be saṅkhārā " netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso  
 attā"ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-  
 sati. yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata paccuppannaṃ  
 ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumam vā  
 hīnam vā paṇitam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ  
 viññāṇaṃ " netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso at-  
 tā"ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.  
 ettāvatā kho aggivessana mama sāvako sāsana-karo  
 hoti ovādapatikaro. tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṅkatho  
 vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatī-  
 ti.

**21.** "kittāvatā pana bho gotama bhikkhu araham hoti  
 khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppat-  
 tasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saññojano sammadaññā  
 vimutto"ti?

idha aggivessana bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāga-  
 ta paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ  
 vā subumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre sannike



vā, sabbam rūpaṃ 'netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā'ti, evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. yā kāci vedanā atītānāgata paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre sannike vā, sabbā vedanā 'netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā'ti, evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. yā kāci saññā atītānāgata paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre sannike vā, sabbā saññā 'netam mama, neso hamasmi, na meso attā'ti, evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgata paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre sannike vā, sabbe saṅkhārā 'netam mama, neso hamasmi, nameso attā 'ti, evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgata paccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnam vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre vā santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇam 'netam mama neso hamasmi, na meso attā'ti, evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. ettāvatā kho aggivessana bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavaśaṇṇojano sammadaññā vimutto.

**22.** evaṃ vimutta citto<sup>610</sup> kho aggivessana bhikkhu tīhi anuttariyehi samannāgato hoti: dassanānuttariye-

<sup>610</sup>vimutto (sīmu)

na paṭipadānuttariyena vimuttānuttariyena.

evaṃ vimuttacitto kho aggivessana bhikkhu tathāgataññeva sakkaroti, garukaroti, māneti, pūjeti " bud-dho so bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti. danto so bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti. santo so bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti. tiṇṇo so bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti. parinibbuto so bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ deseti "ti.

**23.** evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantam etadavoca: " mayameva bho gotama dhamṣī, mayaṃ pagabbhā, ye mayaṃ bhavantam gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbam amaññimha. siyā hi bho gotama hatthippabhinnaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantam gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. siyā hi bho gotama pajjalitam aggikkhandham āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantam gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. siyā hi bho gotama āsivisaṃ ghoravisaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantam gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. mayameva bho gotama dhamṣī mayaṃ pagabbhā ye mayaṃ bhavantam gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbam amaññimha. adhivāsetu me bhavam gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā"ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

**24.** atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato adhi-vāsanam viditvā te licchavī āmantesi: " suṇantu me bhonto licchavī, samaṇo me gotamo nimannito svā-tanāya bhattenā saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. tena me abhihareyyātha yamassa patirūpaṃ maññeyyāthā"ti. atha kho te licchavī tassā rattiya accayena saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa pañcamattāni thālipākasatāni bhat-tābhihāraṃ abhiharimṣu. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭha-putto sake ārāme paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bho gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattanti.

**25.** atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pa-ṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhaga-vantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisin-no kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavo-ca: yamidaṃ bho gotama dāne puññaṃ puñña mahī ca, taṃ dāyakānaṃ sukhāya hotūti. " yaṃ kho aggi-vessana tādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma avītarāgaṃ avītadosaṃ avītamohaṃ, taṃ dāyakānaṃ bhavissati. yaṃ kho aggivessana mādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, taṃ tuyhaṃ bhavi-

sasatī”ti.

**Cūlasaccakasuttaṃ pañcamaṃ.**

## 4.6 Mahāsaccakasuttam

evamme sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālayaṃ. tena kho pana yamayena bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pat-tacīvaraṃ ādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukāmo hoti. atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anu-caṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena mahāvanaṃ kū-ṭāgarasālā tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho āyasmā ānan-do saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. disvāna bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: " ayaṃ bhante sac-cako nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassappavādiko paṇ-ḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. eso kho bhan-te avaṇṇakāmo buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo saṅghassa. sādhu bhante bhagavā muhut-taṃ nisīdatu anukampaṃ upādāyā"ti. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. atha kho saccako nigaṇḍaputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

2. santi bho gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāyabhā-vanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti. no cittabhāvanaṃ. phusanti hi te bho gotama sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ veda-naṃ. bhūtapubbaṃ bho gotama sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya puttassa sato ūrukkhambhopi nāma bhavis-sati. hadayampi nāma phālissati, uṇhampi lohitaṃ mu-khato uggamissati, ummādampi pāpuṇissati cittakkhe-paṃ. tassa kho etaṃ bho gotama kāyanvayaṃ cittaṃ

hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati. taṃ kissa hetu? abhāvitattā cittassa. santi pana bho gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā cittabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvaṇaṃ. phusanti hi te bho gotama cetasi-kāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambhopi nāma bhavissati, hadayampi nāma phālissati, uṇhampi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādampi pāpuṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. tassa kho eso bho gotama cattanvayo kāyo hoti, cittassa vasena vattati. taṃ kissa hetu? abhāvitattā kāyassa. tassa mayhaṃ bho gotama evaṃ hoti: addhā bhoto gotamassa sāvaka cittaabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvananti.

### 3. kinti pana te aggivessana kāyabhāvanā sutāti?

“seyyathīdaṃ: nando vaccho, kiso saṃkicco makkhali gosālo - ete hi bho gotama acelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā<sup>611</sup>, na ehi bhadantikā, na tiṭṭha bhadantikā, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādiyanti. te na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhanti, na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhanti, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ. na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivanti. te ekāgārikā vā

---

pts page 238 q 238

bjt page 562 x 562

<sup>611</sup>hatthāvalekhanā (syā)

honti ekālopikā, dvāgārikā vā honti dvālopikā<sup>612</sup>, sat-  
tāgārikā vā honti sattālopikā. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpenti,  
dvīhipi dattīhi yāpenti<sup>613</sup>, sattahipi dantīhi yāpenti.  
ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhā-  
renti<sup>614</sup>, sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti. iti evarūpaṃ  
addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānu yogama-  
nuyuttā viharantī”ti.

4. kiṃ pana te aggivessana tāvatakeneva yāpentīti?

”no hidaṃ bho gotama. appekadā bho gotama uḷārāni  
uḷārāni khādanīyānī khādanni. uḷārāni uḷārāni bhoja-  
nīyāni bhuñjanti. uḷārāni uḷārāni sāyanīyāni sāyanti.  
uḷārāni uḷārāni pānāni pivanti. te imaṃ<sup>615</sup> kāyaṃ gā-  
henti nāma, brūhenti nāma, medenti nāmā”ti.

yaṃ kho te aggivessana purimaṃ pahāya pacchā upa-  
cinanti, evaṃ imassa kāyassa ācayāpacayo hoti.

5. kinni pana te aggivessana cittabhāvanā sutāti?  
cittabhāvanāya kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavatā  
puṭṭho samāno na sampāyāsi.

<sup>612</sup>dvālopikā machasaṃ, syā

<sup>613</sup>yāpenti - pe- (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>614</sup>āharenti - pe- (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>615</sup>imehi (pts)

pts page 239 q 239

bjt page 564 x 564

6. atha kho bhagavā saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ eta-davoca: yāpi kho te esā aggivessana purimā kāyabhāvanā bhāsītā, sāpi ariyassa vinaye no dhammikā kāyabhāvanā. kāyabhāvanam hi<sup>616</sup> kho tvam aggivessana na aññāsi, kuto pana tvam cittabhāvanam jānissasi? api ca aggivessana yathā abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca, bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bho'ti kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

7. kathañca aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca?

idha aggivessana assutavato puthujjanassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā. so sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno sukhasārāgī ca hoti, sukhasārāgitañca āpajjati. tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. so dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. tassa kho esā aggivessana uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa. uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa. yassa kassaci aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa, evaṃ kho aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca.

<sup>616</sup>kāyabhāvanampi (machasaṃ)



**8.** kathañca aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca?

idha aggivessana sutavato ariyasāvakassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā. so sukhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na sukhasārāgī ca hoti, na sukhasārāgitañca āpajjati. tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. so dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. tassa kho esā aggivessana uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa. uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa. yassa kassaci aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopak-khaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa, evaṃ kho aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti.

**9.** " evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto gotamassa: bhavaṃ hi gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto cā"ti. addhā kho te ayaṃ aggivessana āsajja upanīya vācā bhāsītā. api ca te ahaṃ byākarissāmi: yato kho ahaṃ aggivessana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, taṃ vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti netam

kho tñānaṃ<sup>617</sup> vijjatīti. "nahanūna<sup>618</sup> bhoto gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya, nahanūna bhoto gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā, yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyyāti". kiṃ hi no siyā aggivessana?

**10.** idha me aggivessana pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana aparena samayena daharova samāno susukālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim.

**11.** so evaṃ pabbajito<sup>619</sup> samāno kiṃkusalaḡavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena ālāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ<sup>620</sup> : icchāmahaṃ āvuso kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti.

<sup>617</sup>netam tñāna (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>618</sup>nahinūna (machasaṃ)

<sup>619</sup>so pabbajitā (syā)

<sup>620</sup>etadavoca (syā)

evaṃ vutte aggivessana ālāro kālāmo maṃ etadavoca: 'viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā'ti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana nacirasse va khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃ. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tāvatakena va oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi, theravādañca. 'jānāmi passāmi'ti ca paṭijānāmi, ahañceva aññe ca.

**12.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na kho ālāro kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedeti. addhā ālāro kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatīti. ati khvāhaṃ aggivessana yena ālāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamīṃ. upasaṅkamitvā ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ: kittāvatā no āvuso kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti? evaṃ vutte aggivessana ālāro kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi:

**13.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: " na kho ālārasse va kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhampatthi saddhā, na kho ālārasse va kālāmassa atthi viriyaṃ, mayhampatthi viriyaṃ, na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhampatthi sati, na kho ālārasseva kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayhampatthi samādhi, na kho ālārasse va kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhampatthi pañ-

ñā. yannūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ ālāro kālāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedeti, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyanti,” so kho ahaṃ aggivessana na cirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

**14.** atha khvāhaṃ aggivessana yena ālāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamīṃ. upasaṅkamtvā ālāraṃ kālāmaṃ eta-davocaṃ: ettāvatā no āvuso kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. ”ettāvatā kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi”ti. ” aham-pi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī”ti.

**15.** ”lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma: iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. iti yādiso ahaṃ, tādiso tvaṃ. yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. ehidāni āvuso, ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmā”ti.

**16.** iti kho aggivessana ālāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ<sup>621</sup> maṃ samānaṃ attano<sup>622</sup> samasa-  
maṃ ṭhapesi. uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. tassa may-  
haṃ aggivessana etadahosi: nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya  
na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya  
na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva  
ākiñcaññāyatanuppattiyāti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana  
taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja  
apakkamiṃ.

**17.** so kho ahaṃ aggivessana kiṃkusalaḡavesī anu-  
taraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesaṃāno yena uddako<sup>623</sup>  
rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamiṃ. upasaṅkamitvā uddakaṃ<sup>624</sup>  
rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: icchāmaḡaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti. evaṃ vut-  
te aggivessana uddako<sup>625</sup> rāmaputto maṃ etadavo-  
ca: " viharatāyasmā. tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viñ-  
ñū puriso<sup>626</sup> na cirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ  
abhiññā<sup>627</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā"ti. so  
kho ahaṃ aggivessana na cirasseva khippameva taṃ  
dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃ. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tā-  
vatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena  
ñāṇavādaṇca vadāmi theravādaṇca. 'jānāmi passāmi'ti

<sup>621</sup> attano antevāsiṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>622</sup> attanā (machasaṃ)

bjt page 570 x 570

<sup>623</sup> udako (machasaṃ)

<sup>624</sup> udakaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>625</sup> udako (machasaṃ)

<sup>626</sup> viññūpuriso (syā)

<sup>627</sup> abhiññāya (katthaci)

ca paṭijānāmi, ahañceva aññe ca.

**18.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na kho rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti<sup>628</sup> pavedesi. addhā rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihaṃsīti. atha khvāhaṃ aggivessana yena uddako<sup>629</sup> rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā uddakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: kittāvatā no āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesīti. evaṃ vutte aggivessana uddako rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pavedesi.

**19.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na kho rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhampatthi saddhā, na kho rāmasseva ahosi viriyaṃ, mayhampatthi viriyaṃ, na kho rāmasseva ahosi sati, mayhampatthi sati, na kho rāmasseva ahosi samādhī, mayhampatthi samādhī, na kho rāmasseva ahosi paññā, mayhampatthi paññā. yannūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi<sup>630</sup>, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana na cirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṃsim.

---

<sup>628</sup> viharatīti (syā)

<sup>629</sup> udako (machasaṃ)

<sup>630</sup> pavedeti (syā)

**20.** atha khvāhaṃ aggivessana yena uddako rāma-putto tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā uddakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: ettāvatā<sup>631</sup> no āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. ” ettāvatā kho āvuso rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī”ti<sup>632</sup>. ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti.

**21.** ”lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma: iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo aññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo aññāsi. iti yādiso rāmo ahosi, tādiso tvaṃ. yādiso tvaṃ, tādiso rāmo ahosi. ehi dāni āvuso, tvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharā<sup>633</sup> ”ti. iti kho aggivessana uddako rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne ca maṃ ṭhapesi, ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: nāyaṃ dhammā nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbā-

<sup>631</sup>kittāvatā (syā)

<sup>632</sup>pavedemīti (syā, sīmu)

bjt page 572 x 572

<sup>633</sup>ubho vasantā imā gaṇaṃ pariharamāti (syā)

nāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-papattiyāti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamiṃ.

**22.** so kho ahaṃ aggivessana kiṃkusalagavesī anut-taraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno magadhesu anu-pubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena uruvelā senā-nigamo tadavasariṃ. tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ<sup>634</sup> bhūmibhā-gaṃ pāsādikañca vanasaṇḍaṃ, nadiñca sandantiṃ se-takaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ, samantā ca gocaragā-maṃ<sup>635</sup>. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: rama-ṇīyā<sup>636</sup> vata bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo. nadī ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā<sup>637</sup>, samantā ca gocaragāmo. alaṃ<sup>638</sup> vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānat-thikassa<sup>639</sup> padhānāyāti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tattheva nisīdiṃ alamidaṃ padhānāyāti.

**23.** apissu maṃ aggivessana tisso upamā<sup>640</sup> paṭi-bhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā:

seyyathāpi aggivessana allamaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uda-ke nikkhittaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya 'aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmi'ti.

<sup>634</sup>ramaṇīyyaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>635</sup>samantā gocaragāmaṃ (syā)

<sup>636</sup>ramaṇīyyo (katthaci)

<sup>637</sup>ramaṇīyā (katthaci)

<sup>638</sup>alamidaṃ (syā)

<sup>639</sup>padhānikassa (syā)

<sup>640</sup>upamāyo (syā)



taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ allam kaṭṭham sasneham udae nikkhittam uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento<sup>641</sup> aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātu kareyyāti? ” no hidaṃ bho gotama. ” taṃ kissa hetu.? ” aduṃ hi bho gotama allam kaṭṭham sasneham. tañca pana udae nikkhittam. yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti.

evameva kho aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena<sup>642</sup> ceva kāmehi avūpakatṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasineho<sup>643</sup> kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāma pariḷāho, so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā<sup>644</sup> kaṭukā<sup>645</sup> vedanā vediyanti. abhabbā’va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. no cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. ayaṃ kho maṃ aggivessana paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

**24.** aparāpi kho maṃ aggivessana dutiyā upamaṃ paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: seyyathā-

<sup>641</sup> abhimatthento (syā)

pts page 241 q 241

bjt page 574 x 574

<sup>642</sup> kāyena ceva cittena ca (machasaṃ)

<sup>643</sup> kāmāsineho (kathaci)

<sup>644</sup> tippā (machasaṃ)

<sup>645</sup> kharā kaṭukā (machasaṃ)

pi aggivessana allam kattham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya 'aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātu karissāmi'ti. tam kim maññasi aggivessana, api nu so puriso amum allam kattham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbattēyya, tejo pātu kareyyāti? " no hidam bho gotama" tam kissa hetu? " adum hi bho gotama allam kattham sasneham kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam, yāva-deva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā"ti. evameva kho aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena<sup>646</sup> kho kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā<sup>647</sup> viharanti, yo ca nesam kāmesu kāmacchando kāmāsneho<sup>648</sup> kāmamucchā kāmapiṇṇāsā kāmapiṇṇāso ca ajjhattam na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. no cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. ayam kho maṃ aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

<sup>646</sup>kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca kāmehi, (machasaṃ); kāyena ceva kāmehi (syā, pts)

<sup>647</sup>avupaṭṭhā (pts)

<sup>648</sup>kāmasineho (sīmu, katthaci)

25. aparāpi kho maṃ aggivessana tatiyā upamā pa-  
 ṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: seyyathāpi  
 aggivessana sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ<sup>649</sup> ārakā uda-  
 kā thale nikkhittaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarā-  
 raṇiṃ ādāya 'aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātu ka-  
 rissāmī'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi aggivessana, api nu<sup>650</sup> so  
 puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā  
 thale nikkhittaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento<sup>651</sup>  
 aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātu kareyyāti? " evaṃ  
 bho gotama" taṃ kissa hetu? " aduṃ hi bho gotama  
 sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ, tañca pana ārakā udakā  
 thale nikkhittanti."

evameva kho aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brā-  
 hmaṇā vā kāyena<sup>652</sup> ceva kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti,  
 yo ca nesam kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho<sup>653</sup> kā-  
 mamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāma pariḷāho, so ca ajjhataṃ  
 suppahīno hoti suppaṭippassaddho. opakkamikā cepi  
 te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā<sup>654</sup> kaṭukā<sup>655</sup>  
 vedanā vediyanti. bhabbā'va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anut-  
 tarāya sambodhāya. no cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhma-  
 ṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti,

---

pts page 242 q 242

<sup>649</sup>koḷāpaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>650</sup>api nu kho (syā)

<sup>651</sup>abhimatthento (syā)

bjt page 576 x 576

<sup>652</sup>kāyena ceva cittena ca (machasaṃ)

<sup>653</sup>kāmasineho (machasaṃ)

<sup>654</sup>katapuriso tibbā (machasaṃ)

<sup>655</sup>kharā kaṭukā (machasaṃ, syā)

bhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. ayaṃ kho maṃ aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

imā kho maṃ aggivessana tisso upamā <sup>656</sup> paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

**26.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ dante'bhidantamādhāya<sup>657</sup> jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇheyyaṃ abhinippīleyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana dante'bhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīlemi abhisantāpemi. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana dante'bhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhayato<sup>658</sup> abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. seyyathāpi aggivessana balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evameva kho me aggivessana dante'bhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhayato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti, āraddhaṃ kho pana me aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upatṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā<sup>659</sup>. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhap-

---

<sup>656</sup>upamāyo (syā)

<sup>657</sup>dante'bhidantamādhāya (sīmu, katthaci)

<sup>658</sup>abhiniggaṇhato (machasaṃ, pts, sīmu, katthaci)

<sup>659</sup>appammuṭṭhā (syā)

pts page 243 q 243

padhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na paridāya tiṭṭhati.

**27.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃ<sup>660</sup> jhānaṃ jhāyeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu<sup>661</sup> kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. seyyathāpi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhamamānāya adhimatto saddo hoti, evameva kho me aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me aggivessana vi-riyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā<sup>662</sup>. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho tena ca dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**28.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ appāṇakaññeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu

<sup>660</sup> appāṇakaṃ yeva (machasaṃ, syā); appānanaṃ (pts, sī, katthaci)

<sup>661</sup> uparundhesu (machasaṃ)

<sup>662</sup> appamuṭṭhā (syā)

uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhāni ūhananti<sup>663</sup>, seyyathāpi aggivessana balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhāni<sup>664</sup> abhimantheyya<sup>665</sup>, evameva kho me aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhāni ūhananti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho tene ca dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**29.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ appāṇakaññeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. seyyathāpi aggivessana balavā puriso daḥhena varattakabandhanena<sup>666</sup> sīse sīsaveṭṭhaṃ dadeyya, evameva kho me aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho tene ca duk-

<sup>663</sup>muddhānaṃ ūhanti (sīmu); muddhani ūhannati (machasaṃ)

<sup>664</sup>muddhānaṃ (sīmu, syā, pts)

<sup>665</sup>muddhani abhimantheyya (machasaṃ)

pts page 244 q 244

<sup>666</sup>varattakkhaṇḍena (machasaṃ)

khappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**30.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ appāṇakaññeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. seyyathāpi aggivessana dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evameva kho me aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**31.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ appāṇakaññeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim dāho hoti. seyyathāpi aggivessana, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ

purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ. evameva kho me aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho hoti. āraddhaṃ kho pana me aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ. upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā. sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho tene va dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. apissu maṃ aggivessana devatā disvā evamāhaṃsu: kālakato samaṇo gotamoti. ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo gotamo, api ca kālaṃ karotī 'ti. ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu: 'na kālakato samaṇo gotamo, napi kālaṃ karoti. arahamaṃ samaṇo gotamo. vihārotveveso<sup>667</sup> arahato evarūpo hoti 'ti.

**32.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ sabbaso āhārūpacchedāya paṭipajjeyyanti. atha kho maṃ aggivessana devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum: mā kho tvamaṃ mārīsa sabbaso āhārūpacchedāya paṭipajji, sace kho tvamaṃ mārīsa sabbaso āhārūpacchedāya paṭipajjissasi, tassa te mayamaṃ dibbaṃ ojaṃ<sup>668</sup> lomakūpehi ajjhohāressāma tāva tvamaṃ yāpessasīti. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: ahañceva kho pana sabbaso ajaddhukā<sup>669</sup> paṭijāneyyamaṃ, imā ca me devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohāreyyumaṃ, tāya cāhamaṃ

---

pts page 245 q 245

<sup>667</sup>vihārotveva so (machasaṃ)

<sup>668</sup>dibbojamaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>669</sup>ajajjitamaṃ (machasaṃ)



yāpeyyaṃ, taṃ mama assa musāti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tā devatā paccācikkhāmi, halanti vadāmi.

**33.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim pasataṃ pasataṃ - yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāraya to pasataṃ pasataṃ- yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. seyyathāpināma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā, evamevassu me āṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti, tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. seyyathāpi nāma tittakālāpu<sup>670</sup>

---

bjt page 582 x 582

<sup>670</sup>tittakālābu (machasaṃ)

pts page 246 q 246

āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭito<sup>671</sup> hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya.

**34.** so kho ahaṃ aggivessana udaracchaviṃ parāma-sissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakamyeva parigaṇhāmi. piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parāmasissāmīti udaracchaviññeva parigaṇhāmi. yāvassu me aggivessana udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakuḍḍo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana imameva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anumajjāmi. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana paṇinā gattāni anumajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya. apissu maṃ aggivessana manus-sā disvā evamāhaṃsu: kālō samaṇo gotamoti. ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu: na kālō samaṇo gotamo, sāmo samaṇo gotamoti. ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu: na kālō samaṇo gotamo napi sāmo, maṅguracchavī samaṇo gotamoti. yāvassu me aggivessana tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya.

**35.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: ” ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opak-kamikā dukkhā tippā<sup>672</sup> kaṭukā<sup>673</sup> vedanā vediyiṃsu,

<sup>671</sup>samphuṭito (machasaṃ)

<sup>672</sup>tibbā (machasaṃ)

<sup>673</sup>kharā kaṭukā (machasaṃ)

etāvaparamaṃ, nayito bhiyyo. yepi hi keci anāgata-maddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyissanti, etāvaparamaṃ, nayito bhiyyo. yepi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, etāvaparamaṃ, nayito bhiyyo. na kho paṇāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttari-manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ. siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā”ti.

**36.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ pitusakkassa kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya nisinno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitā. siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyāti. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana satānusāriviññānaṃ ahosi: esova maggo bodhāyāti.

tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: kinnu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yantaṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehīti.

**37.** tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yantaṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehīti. tassa mayhaṃ aggivessana etadahosi: na taṃ sukaraṃ sukhaṃ adhigantaṃ evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyena,

yannūnāhaṃ oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyya odanakum-  
māsanti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ  
āhāresiṃ odanakummāsaṃ. tena kho pana maṃ aggi-  
vessana samayena pañca bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti:  
” yaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati  
taṃ no ārocessatī ”ti. yato kho ahaṃ aggivessana oḷā-  
rikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresiṃ odanakummāsaṃ, atha kho  
te<sup>674</sup> pañca bhikkhū nibbija pakkamiṃsu: ’bāhuliko  
samaṇo gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyā’ti.

**38.** so kho ahaṃ aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhā-  
rito<sup>675</sup> balaṃ gahetvā vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusa-  
lehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-  
sukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. eva-  
rūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā  
cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**39.** vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasā-  
danaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ sa-  
mādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja  
vihāsiṃ. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā su-  
khā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**40.** pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca  
sampajāno. sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. yaṃ  
taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihā-  
rīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. evarūpāpi

<sup>674</sup>atha mete (machasaṃ)

<sup>675</sup>āhāretvā (machasaṃ)

kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**41.** sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**42.** se: evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte<sup>676</sup> pubbe nivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anusarāmi seyyathidaṃ:

” ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, ” amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ. tatrāpāsim evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti - iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho pana

---

<sup>676</sup>anejjappatte (sīmu)

pts page 248 q 248

bjt page 586 x 586

me<sup>677</sup> aggivessana rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**43.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte<sup>678</sup> sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi: cavamāne, upapajjamāne<sup>679</sup> hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne. hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ayaṃ kho pana me aggivessana rattiyā majjhime yā-

<sup>677</sup> ayaṃ kho me (machasaṃ)

<sup>678</sup> āneñjappante (sīmu)

<sup>679</sup> upapajjamānemachasaṃ (syā, pts)

me dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**44.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi: 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ kho pana me aggivessana rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. evarūpāpi kho me aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

**45.** abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ aggivessana anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desetā. apissu maṃ ekamevaṃ evaṃ maññati: mameva ārabha samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti. na kho panetaṃ aggivessana evaṃ datṭhabbam. yāvadeva viññāpanatthāya tathāgato paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. so kho ahaṃ aggivessana tassāyeva kathāya pariyosāne tasmimyeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisīdāpemi<sup>680</sup> ekodiṃ karomi samādahāmi, yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmi.

**46.** "okappaniyametaṃ bhoto gotamassa yathātaṃ arahato sammā sambuddhassa. abhijānāti pana<sup>681</sup> bhavaṃ gotamo divā supitā"ti. abhijānāmahaṃ aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikkanto catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā<sup>682</sup> dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitāti. " etaṃ kho bho gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammohavihārasmiṃ vadantī"ti. na kho aggivessana ettāvataṃ sammūḷho vā hoti asammūḷho vā. api ca aggivessana yathā ca sammūḷho hoti asammūḷho ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhuṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmi. evaṃ bho gotamāti kho<sup>683</sup> saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

<sup>680</sup>sannisādami (machasaṃ)

<sup>681</sup>kho pana (machasaṃ)

<sup>682</sup>paññāpetvā (machasaṃ)

pts page 250 q 250

<sup>683</sup>evaṃ bhoti kho (machasaṃ)

bjt page 590 x 590



**47.** yassa kassaci aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā appahīnā, tamahaṃ sammūḷho vadāmi. āsavānaṃ hi aggivessana appahānā sammūḷho hoti. yassa kassaci aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā pahīnā, tamahaṃ asammūḷho vadāmi. āsavānaṃ hi aggivessana pahānā asammūḷho hoti. tathāgatassa kho aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jāti jarāmarañiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>684</sup> āyati anuppādadhammā. seyyathāpi aggivessana tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evameva kho aggivessana tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jāti jarāmarañiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammāti.

**48.** evaṃ vutte saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantam etadavoca: " acchariyaṃ bho gotama, abbhutaṃ bho gotama, yāvañcidaṃ bhoto gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi<sup>685</sup> vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyoḍāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammā sambuddhassa."

**49.** "abhi jānāma haṃ bho gotama pūraṇaṃ kassa paṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena

<sup>684</sup>anabhāvaṃ katā (machasaṃ)

<sup>685</sup>upanītehi vacanapathehi (simu)

vādaṃ samāraddho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. bhoto kho pana<sup>686</sup> gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacanapathēhi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyo-dāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipasīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

**50.** "abhiñānāmahaṃ bho gotama makkhalīṃ gosā-lāṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. bhoto kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacanapathēhi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyo-dāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipasīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sam-māsambuddhassa.

"abhiñānāmahaṃ bho gotama ajitaṃ kesakambalaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. bhoto kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacanapathēhi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyo-dāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipasīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

"abhiñānāmahaṃ bho gotama pakudhaṃ kaccāyanaṃ

<sup>686</sup>bhoto pana (machasaṃ)

vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. bhoto kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsam-buddhassa.

”abhi jānāma haṃ bho gotama sañjayaṃ belatṭhiputaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. bhoto kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsam-buddhassa.

”abhi jānāma haṃ bho gotama nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ<sup>687</sup> vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho aññena aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. bhoto kho pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsam-

<sup>687</sup> nātaputtaṃ (machasaṃ)  
pts page 251 q 251

buddhassa.

**51.** handa ca dāni mayam bho gotama gacchāma,  
bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyātī.

”yassadāni tvam aggivessana kālam maññasī”ti.

atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmīti.

**Mahāsaccakasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 4.7 Cūlatanḥāsāṅkhayasuttam

evamme sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. atha kho sakko devānamindo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho sakko devānamindo bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. "kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti."

3. idha devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. evaṅca taṃ devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbam dhammam abhijānāti. sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti. sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na ca kiñci<sup>688</sup> loke upādiyati. anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. aparitassam paccataññeva parinibbāyati. 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacari-

<sup>688</sup>na kiñci (machasaṃ, syā, pts)  
pts page 252 q 252

yam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāti. ettāvatā kho devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti.

atha kho sakko<sup>689</sup> devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

4. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi: 'kinnu kho so yakkho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi<sup>690</sup>, udāhu no. yannūnāhaṃ taṃ yakkhaṃ jāneyyaṃ: yadivā so yakkho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi, yadivā no'ti. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ<sup>691</sup> pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde antarahito devesu tāvatimsesu pāturahosi.

5. tena kho pana samayena sakko devānamindo eka-puṇḍarīke uyyāne dibbehi pañcahi turiyasatehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. addasā kho sakko devānamindo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va

---

bjt page 594 x 594

<sup>689</sup> atha kho pana sakko (syā); atha sakko (katthaci)

<sup>690</sup> anumodati (syā)

<sup>691</sup> evameva (katthaci)

āgacchantam. disvāna tāni dibbāni pañca turiyasatāni paṭippanāmetvā yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupa-saṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca: ehi kho mārisa moggallāna, sāga-taṃ<sup>692</sup> mārisa moggallāna. cirassaṃ kho mārisa moggallāna, imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. nisīda mārisa moggallāna, idamāsaṇaṃ paññattanti. nisīdi kho āyasmā mahā moggallāno paññatte āsane. sakkopi kho devānamindo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca: yathākathaṃ pana te kosiya bhagavā saṅkhit-tena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi? sādhu mayampi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savaṇāyāti.

**6.** "mayam kho mārisa moggallāna bahukiccā, mayam bahukaraṇīyā<sup>693</sup>, appeva<sup>694</sup> sakena karaṇīyena, api ca devānaṃyeva tāvatimsānaṃ karaṇīyena. api ca mārisa moggallāna, sussutaṃyeva hoti suggahītaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ yaṃ no<sup>695</sup> khippameva antaradhāyati. bhūtapubbaṃ mārisa moggallāna, devāsurasāṅgāmo samūpabbuḷho<sup>696</sup> ahosi. tasmim kho pana mārisa moggallāna saṅgāme devā vijiniṃsu<sup>697</sup>. asurā parājiniṃsu. so kho ahaṃ mārisa moggallāna

<sup>692</sup>svāgataṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>693</sup>bahukiccā bahukaraṇīyā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>694</sup>appevanāma (syā); appena (pts); mu (si)

pts page 253 q 253

<sup>695</sup>yanno kho (syā)

<sup>696</sup>samupabyuḷho (machasaṃ); samūpabyuḷho (syā)

<sup>697</sup>devā jiniṃsu (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

taṃ saṅgāmaṃ<sup>698</sup> abhivijinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tato pa-  
ṭṭinivattitvā vejayantaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ māpesiṃ. ve-  
jayantassa kho pana mārisa moggallāna pāsādassa  
niyyuhasataṃ. ekamekasmim̐ niyyuḥe satta satta kū-  
ṭāgārasatāni<sup>699</sup>. ekamekasmim̐ kūṭāgāre satta satta  
accharāyo. ekamekissā accharāya satta satta paricāri-  
kāyo. iccheyyāsi no tvaṃ mārisa moggallāna vejayan-  
tassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam̐ datṭhunti. adhivāsesi  
kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tuṇhī bhāvena.

7. atha kho sakko ca devānamindo vessavaṇo ca ma-  
hārājā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ purakkhatvā  
yena vejayanto pāsādo tenupasaṅkamim̐su. addasaṃ-  
su<sup>700</sup> kho sakkassa devānamindassa paricārikāyo āya-  
smantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ.  
disvāna<sup>701</sup> ottappamānā hiriyamānā<sup>702</sup> sakasakam̐<sup>703</sup>  
ovarakam̐ pavisiṃsu. seyyathāpi nāma suṇisā sasū-  
raṃ<sup>704</sup> disvā ottapati hiriyati<sup>705</sup>, evamevaṃ<sup>706</sup> sak-  
kassa devānamindassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ ma-  
hāmoggallānaṃ disvā ottappamānā hiriyamānā saka-  
sakam̐ ovarakam̐ pavisiṃsu. atha kho sakko ca de-

<sup>698</sup>devāsurasāṅgāmaṃ (syā)

<sup>699</sup>kūṭāgārasatāni (sīmu)

bjt page 596 x 596

<sup>700</sup>addasāsum̐ (katthaci)

<sup>701</sup>disvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>702</sup>hiriyamānā (katthaci)

<sup>703</sup>sakam̐ sakam̐ (machasaṃ, syā, pts, mu, sī)

<sup>704</sup>sassuraṃ (syā)

<sup>705</sup>hiriyati (katthaci)

<sup>706</sup>evameva (katthaci)



vānamindo vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ vejayante pāsāde anucaṇkamāpentī anuvicarāpentī: idampi mārīsa moggallāna passa vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam, idampi mārīsa moggallāna passa vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakanti. ” sobhativatidaṃ<sup>707</sup> āyasmato kosiyaṃ yathā taṃ pubbe katapuññaṃ. manussāpi kiñcīdeva rāmaṇeyyakam dattā<sup>708</sup> evamāhaṃsu: sobhati vata bho devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānanti. tayaṃ āyasmato kosiyaṃ sobhati yathātaṃ pubbe katapuññaṃ”ti.

**8.** atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānaṃ etadahosi: atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ yakkho pamatto viharati. yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ yakkhaṃ saṃvejeyyanti. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>709</sup> yathā vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkappaṃ sampakappaṃ sampavedhesi. atha kho sakko ca<sup>710</sup> devānamindo vessavaṇo ca mahārājā devā ca tāvatiṃsā acchariyabbhutaṃ<sup>711</sup> ahesuṃ: acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma dibbaṃ bhavanaṃ<sup>712</sup> pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkappaṃ sampakappaṃ sampavedhessatīti.

<sup>707</sup> sobhati idaṃ (machasaṃ); sobhatidaṃ (syā, pts)

<sup>708</sup> dattā (sīmu); disvā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>709</sup> abhiñkhāreti (syā)

pts page 254 q 254

<sup>710</sup> sakko (sīmu)

<sup>711</sup> acchariyabbhuta cittajātā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>712</sup> dibbabbhavanaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

**9.** atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ saṃviggamaṃ lomahaṭṭhajātaṃ viditvā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca: "yathākathaṃ pana te kosiya<sup>713</sup> bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṃkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi? sādhu. mayampi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savaṇāyā"ti.

**10.** " idhāhaṃ mārisa moggallāna, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsim. ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho ahaṃ mārisa moggallāna bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ: kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṃkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. evaṃ vutte mārisa moggallāna bhagavā maṃ etadavoca:

'idha devānaminda bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. evañcetaṃ devānaminda bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. so sabbamaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti. sabbamaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbamaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti. sabbamaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukkaṃ vā dukkaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā, so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto,

<sup>713</sup>pana kho kosiya (machasaṃ); pana kosiya (syā)

paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na ca<sup>714</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati. anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. aparitassaṃ paccat-taññeva parinibbāyati. ' khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāti. ettāvatā kho devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti.' evaṃ<sup>715</sup> kho me mārisa moggallāna bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi"ti.

**11.** atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sakkassa devānamindassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evameva<sup>716</sup> debesu tāvatiṃsesu antarahito pubbārāme mi-gāramātupāsāde pāturahosi.

**12.** atha kho sakkassa devānamindassa paricārikāyo acirapakkante āyasmante mahāmoggallāne sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavocum: eso nu kho te mārisa so bhagavā satthāti. na kho me mārisa<sup>717</sup> so bhagavā satthā, sabrahmacārī me eso āyasmā mahāmoggallānoti. lābhā te mārisa, yassa<sup>718</sup> te sabrahmacārī evaṃ ma-

<sup>714</sup>na kiñci (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>715</sup>evameva kho (sī, katthaci)

pts page 255 q 255

<sup>716</sup>evamevaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>717</sup>mārisa (katthaci); mārisa (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>718</sup>lābhā te mārisa, suladdhaṃ te mārisa (syā)

hiddhiko mahānubhāvo<sup>719</sup>, aho nūna<sup>720</sup> te so bhagavā satthāti.

**13.** atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam etadavoca:

” abhijānāti no bhante bhagavā ahu ñātaññatarassa<sup>721</sup> mahesakkhassa yakkhassa saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsītā”.

**14.** ”abhijānāmahaṃ moggallāna: idha sakko devānamindo yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho moggallāna sakko devānamindo maṃ etadavoca: kitāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ moggallāna sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavocaṃ: idha devānaminda bhikkhu no sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. evañcetaṃ devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbaṃ dhammaṃ

<sup>719</sup>evaṃ mahānubhāvo (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>720</sup>āhu nūna (sī, katthaci)

bjt page 600 x 600

<sup>721</sup>ahuññataññatarassa (machasaṃ); āhunaññeva aññatarassa (sī, katthaci); ahu nāññe ca aññatarassa (sīmu, pts); aññataññatarassa (sīmu, aṭṭhakathā)

abhijānāti, sabba dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti. sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na ca kiñci<sup>722</sup> loke upādiyati. anupādiyaṃ na paritassati. aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva<sup>723</sup> parinibbāyati. 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya'ti pajānāti. ettāvatā kho devānaminda bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. evaṃ kho ahaṃ moggallāna abhijānāmi sakkassa devānamindassa saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsītā"ti<sup>724</sup>.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### **Cūḷataṇhāsaṅkhayasuttam sattamaṃ.**

<sup>722</sup>na kiñci (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>723</sup>paccattaṃ yeva (sī, katthaci)

pts page 256 q 256

<sup>724</sup>abhāsithāti (sī, katthaci)

bjt page 602 x 602

## 4.8 Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ

evamme suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sātissa nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti.

2. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: sātissa kira nāma<sup>725</sup> bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: "tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti." atha kho te bhikkhū yena sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā sātīm bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ: "saccaṃ kira te āvuso sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti." "evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti."

3. atha kho te bhikkhū sātīm bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti: mā evaṃ āvuso<sup>726</sup> sāti avaca, mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi<sup>727</sup>.

<sup>725</sup>sātissa nāma (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>726</sup>evaṃāvuso (syā)

<sup>727</sup>abbhācikkha (syā)

nahi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ nahi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena hāvuso<sup>728</sup> sāti paṭi-casamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā añña-tra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa samhavoti. evampi kho sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñ-jiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno<sup>729</sup> samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>730</sup> abhinivissa voharati: evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bha-gavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti. yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu sātīṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaput-taṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha<sup>731</sup> yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhaga-vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. ekaman-taṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum:

4. sātissa nāma bhante bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: 'tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevi-daṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti.' as-sumha<sup>o</sup> kho mayaṃ bhante: sātissa kira nāma bhikkhu-no kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsa-

<sup>728</sup> anekapariyāyenāvuso (machasaṃ); anekapariyāyena āvuso (syā)

pts page 257 q 257

<sup>729</sup> samanugāhiyamāno (syā)

<sup>730</sup> parāmāsā (machasaṃ)

<sup>731</sup> atha kho te bhikkhū (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 604 x 604

rati, anaññanti. atha kho mayam bhante yena sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā sātīm bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtam etadavocumha: saccam kira te āvuso sāti evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam: tathāham bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi tadevidam viññāṇam sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti. evam vutte bhante sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhe etadavoca: evam byā kho aham āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā tadevidam viññāṇam sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti. atha kho mayam bhante sātīm bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjimha samanugāhimha<sup>732</sup> samanubhāsimha: mā evam āvuso sāti avaca. mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi<sup>733</sup>. na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānam. na hi bhagavā evam vadeyya. anekapariyāyena hāvuso<sup>734</sup> sāti paṭicasamuppannam viññāṇam vuttam bhagavatā, añña-tra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavoti. evampi kho bhante sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhehi samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno<sup>735</sup> samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakam diṭṭhigatam thāmasā parāmassa<sup>736</sup> abhinivissa vocharati: " evam byā kho aham āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā tadevidam viññāṇam sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti." yato kho

<sup>732</sup>samanuggāhimha (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>733</sup>abbhācikkha (syā)

<sup>734</sup>anekapariyāyenāvuso (machasaṃ); anekapariyāyena āvuso (syā)

<sup>735</sup>samanuggāhiyamāno (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>736</sup>parāmāsā (machasaṃ)



mayam bhante nāsakkhimha<sup>737</sup> sātīm bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha mayam etamattham bhagavato ārocemāti.

5. atha kho bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena sātīm bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtam āmantesi: 'satthā taṃ āvuso sāti āmanteti'ti. evaṃ bhanteti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>738</sup> yena sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā sātīm bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtam etadavoca: 'satthā taṃ āvuso sāti āmanteti'ti. evamāvusoti kho sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sātīm bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtam bhagavā etadavoca: saccaṃ kira te sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññānaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti. " evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññānaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññanti."

6. katamaṃ taṃ sāti viññāṇanti?

" yvāyaṃ bhante vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapā-

<sup>737</sup> nāsakkhamhā (syā)

pts page 258 q 258

<sup>738</sup> paṭissutvā (machasaṃ)

bjt page 606 x 606

pakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedetī”ti.

kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi? nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo-ti. atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahīte-na amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānañca khaṇasi<sup>739</sup>, khahuñca apuññaṃ pasavasi. taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

7. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: taṃ kiṃ mañ-ñatha bhikkhave, api nayaṃ<sup>740</sup> sāti bhikkhu kevaṭ-ṭaputto usmīkatopi imasmiṃ dhammavinayeti. ” kiṃ hi siyā bhante, no hetam bhante”ti. evaṃ vutte sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattak-khandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno<sup>741</sup> nisī-di. atha kho bhagavā sātīṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adho-mukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ<sup>742</sup> veditvā sātīṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavoca: ” paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ<sup>743</sup> moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭ-ṭhigatena. idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi”ti.

<sup>739</sup>khanasi (syā)

<sup>740</sup>nāyaṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>741</sup>appaṭibhāno (syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>742</sup>appaṭibhānaṃ (syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>743</sup>tvam (sī, katthaci)

**8.** atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tumhepi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathāyaṃ sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputtā attanā duggahītena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khaṇati<sup>744</sup>, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavatīti. ” no hetam bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti. sādhu<sup>745</sup> bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ mayā, aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavoti. atha ca panāyaṃ sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahītena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khaṇati<sup>746</sup>, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. tam hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

(sātikaṇḍam.)

**9.** yaññadeva<sup>747</sup> bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ tena teneva saṅkhaṃ<sup>748</sup> gacchati: cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuviñ-

---

pts page 259 q 259

<sup>744</sup>khanati (syā)

<sup>745</sup>sādhu sādhu (machasaṃ)

<sup>746</sup>khanati (syā)

pts page 260 q 260

bjt page 608 x 608

<sup>747</sup>yamyadeva (machasaṃ)

<sup>748</sup>saṅkhyam (machasaṃ, syā)

ñāṇanteva<sup>749</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇanteva<sup>750</sup>) saṅkhaṃ gacchati. ghāṇaṃ paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇanteva<sup>751</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati, jivhaṃ paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇanteva<sup>752</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. kāyaṃ paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇanteva<sup>753</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. manaṃ paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇanteva<sup>754</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaññadevāpaccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, tena teneva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: kaṭṭhaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggiteva<sup>755</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. sakalikaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. tiṇaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. gomayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. thusaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, thusaggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. saṅkāraṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, saṅkāraggiteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. evameva kho bhikkhave yaññadeva paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ tena teneva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuṃ paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. sotaṃ paṭicca

<sup>749</sup>cakkhuviññāṇaṃteva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>750</sup>sotaviññāṇaṃteva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>751</sup>ghānaviññāṇaṃteva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>752</sup>jivhāviññāṇaṃteva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>753</sup>kāyaviññāṇaṃteva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>754</sup>manoviññāṇaṃteva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>755</sup>kaṭṭhaggiteva (machasaṃ, syā)

sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. ghāṇaṇca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. jivhaṇca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. kāyaṇca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇanteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

**10.** bhūtamidanti<sup>756</sup> bhikkhave passathāti? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave passathāti.? evambhante. tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave passathāti? evambhante.

**11.** bhūtamidaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto<sup>757</sup> uppajjati vicikicchā'ti? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchāti? evambhante. tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ nossūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchāti? evambhante.

**12.** bhūtamidanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahīyatīti? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahīyatīti? evambhante. tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ

<sup>756</sup>bhūtamidaṃ bhikkhave (syā)

<sup>757</sup>kaṅkhato (machasaṃ, sīmu)

nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahīyatīti? evambhante.

**13.** bhūtamidanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbickicchāti<sup>758</sup>? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbickicchāti? evambhante. tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave itipi vo ettha nibbickicchāti.? evambhante.

**14.** bhūtamidanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti? evambhante. tadāhārasambhavanti bhikkhave yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti?. evambhante. tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti? evambhante.

**15.** imañce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ allīyetha keḷāyetha dhanāyetha<sup>759</sup> mamāyetha, api nu tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti? no hetambhante. imañce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ na allīyetha na keḷāyetha na dhanāyetha<sup>760</sup> na mamāyetha, api nu tumhe<sup>761</sup> bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ

<sup>758</sup>nivickicchā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>759</sup>ghaneyyātha (syā)

pts page 261 q 261

<sup>760</sup>na dhaneyyātha (syā)

<sup>761</sup>me tumhe (syā)

dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti? evambhante.

**16.** cattārome bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. katame cattāro? kabalīkāro<sup>762</sup> āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ.

**17.** ime ca bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiñjātikā kimpabhavā? ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā,

**18.** taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiñjātikā kimpabhavā? taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā.

vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiñjātikā kimpabhavā? vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassa pabhavā<sup>763</sup>.

**20.** phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kinnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiñjātikā kimpabhavo? phasso saḷāyatananidā-

<sup>762</sup>kabalīkāro (machasaṃ); kavalīkāro (syā, pts)

bjt page 612 x 612

<sup>763</sup>phassappabhavā (machasaṃ)

no saḷasāyatanasamudayo saḷasāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanaṃ pabhavo<sup>764</sup>.

**21.** saḷāyatanañcidaṃ bhikkhave kinnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiñjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ? saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpabhavaṃ<sup>765</sup>.

**22.** nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃ nidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiñjātikaṃ kiṃ pabhavaṃ? nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇabhavaṃ<sup>766</sup>.

**23.** viññāṇañcidaṃ bhikkhave kinnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiñjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ? viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ<sup>767</sup>.

**24.** saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kinnidānā kiṃsamudayaṃ kiñjātikā kimpabhavā? saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayaṃ avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā<sup>768</sup>.

**25.** iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ,

<sup>764</sup>saḷāyatanaṃ pabhavo (syā)

<sup>765</sup>nāmarūpaṃ pabhavaṃ (syā)

<sup>766</sup>viññāṇaṃ pabhavaṃ (syā)

<sup>767</sup>saṅkhāraṃ pabhavaṃ (syā)

<sup>768</sup>avijjāpabhavā (machasaṃ)



nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

**26.** jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. jātipaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? jātipaccayā bhante jarāmaraṇam, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti.

**27.** bhavapaccayā jātīti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. bhavapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jāti no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? bhavapaccayā bhante jāti. evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavapaccayā jātīti.

**28.** upādānapaccayā bhavoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. upādānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave bhavo no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? upādānapaccayā bhante bhavo. evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānapaccayā bhavoti.

**29.** taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. taṇhāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave upādānam no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? taṇhāpaccayā bhante upādānam. evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti.

**30.** vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. vedanāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhā no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? vedanāpaccayā bhante taṇhā. evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti.

**31.** phassapaccayā vedanāti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. phassapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? phassapaccayā bhante vedanā. evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassapaccayā vedanāti.

**32.** saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. saḷāyatanapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave phasso no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti?. saḷāyatanapaccayā bhante phasso. evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti.

**33.** nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. nāmarūpapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti?. nāmarūpapaccayā bhante saḷāyatanaṃ. evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti.

**34.** viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. viññāṇapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? viññāṇapaccayā bhante nāmarūpaṃ. evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti.

**35.** saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. saṅkhārapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti?. saṅkhārapaccayā bhante viññāṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti.

**36.** avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ avijjā paccayā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? avijjāpaccayā bhante saṅkhārā. evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti.

**37.** sādhu bhikkhave. iti kho bhikkhave tumhepi evaṃ vadetha. ahampi evaṃ vadāmi: imasmiṃ<sup>769</sup> sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati - yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃ paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

**38.** avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇiroduddhā saṅkhāraṇiroduddhā, saṅkhāraṇiroduddhā viññāṇaṇiroduddhā, viññāṇaṇiroduddhā nāmarūpaṇiroduddhā, nāmarūpaṇiroduddhā saḷāyatana-

---

bjt page 616 x 616

<sup>769</sup>iti imasmiṃ (sīmu)

pts page 263 q 263

nirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

**39.** jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. jātinirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmarañanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? jātinirodhā bhante jarāmarañanirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti.

**40.** bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. bhavanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jātinirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? bhavanirodhā bhante jātinirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti. bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti.

**41.** upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. upādānanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave bhavanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? upādānanirodhā bhante bhavanirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti.

**42.** taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. taṇhānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave upādānanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? taṇhānirodhā

bhante upādānanirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti.

**43.** vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ vedanānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? vedanānirodhā bhante taṇhānirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti.

**44.** phassanirodhā vedanā nirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. phassanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave vedanānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? phassanirodhā bhante vedanānirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti.

**45.** saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. saḷāyatanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave phassanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? saḷāyatanirodhā bhante phassanirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodhoti.

**46.** nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. nāmarūpanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? nāmarūpanirodhā bhante saḷāyatanirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodhoti.

**47.** viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpaniroduhoti iti kho pane-  
taṃ vuttaṃ. viññāṇanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave nāma-  
rūpaniroduho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? viññāṇani-  
roduhā bhante nāmarūpaniroduho. evaṃ no ettha hoti:  
viññāṇaniroduhā nāmarūpaniroduhoti.

**48.** saṅkhāraniroduhā viññāṇaniroduhoti iti kho pane-  
taṃ vuttaṃ. saṅkhāraniroduhā nu kho bhikkhave viñ-  
ñāṇaniroduho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? saṅkhāra-  
niroduhā bhante viññāṇaniroduho. evaṃ no ettha hoti:  
saṅkhāraniroduhā viññāṇaniroduhoti.

**49.** avijjāniroduhā saṅkhāraniroduhoti iti kho panetaṃ  
vuttaṃ. avijjāniroduhā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhāraniro-  
dho no vā, kathaṃ vo ettha hotīti? avijjāniroduhā bhan-  
te saṅkhāraniroduho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjāniroduhā  
saṅkhāraniroduhoti.

**50.** sādhu bhikkhave. iti kho bhikkhave tumhepi evaṃ  
vadetha. ahampi evaṃ vadāmi: imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na  
hoti, imassa niroduhā idaṃ nirujjhati - yadidaṃ avijjāni-  
roduhā saṅkhāraniroduho, saṅkhāraniroduhā viññāṇaniro-  
dho, viññāṇaniroduhā nāmarūpaniroduho, nāmarūpani-  
roduhā saḷāyataniroduho, saḷāyataniroduhā phassani-  
roduho, phassaniroduhā vedanāniroduho, vedanāniroduhā  
taṇhāniroduho, taṇhā niroduhā upādāniroduho, upādā-  
niroduhā bhavaniroduho, bhavaniroduhā jātiniroduho,

jātinirodhā jarā maraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

**51.** api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ pasantā pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāveyyātha: ahoṣimha<sup>770</sup> nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, na nukho ahoṣimha atītamaddhānaṃ, kinnu kho ahoṣimha atītamaddhānaṃ, kathannu kho ahoṣimha atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahoṣimha nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānanti. no hetam bhante.

**52.** api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ pasantā aparantaṃ vā ādhāveyyātha<sup>771</sup> : bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ na nu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kinnu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kathannu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānanti. no hetam bhante.

**53.** api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ pasantā etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ<sup>772</sup> ajjhattaṃ kathaṅkathī assatha<sup>773</sup> : ahannukhosmi, no nu khosmi, kinnu khosmi, kathannu khosmi, ayannu kho

---

pts page 265 q 265

<sup>770</sup> ahesumhā (syā); ahesumha aññatra

<sup>771</sup> paṭidhāveyyātha (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>772</sup> paccuppannaddhānaṃ ārabha (syā); paccuppanna maddhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>773</sup> kathaṃ kathittha (syā)

satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṅgāmī bhavissatīti. no hetam bhante.

**54.** api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ pas-santā evaṃ vadeyyātha: satthā no garu, satthugārave-na ca<sup>774</sup> mayam evaṃ vademāti<sup>775</sup>. no hetam bhante.

**55.** api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ pas-santā evaṃ vadeyyātha: samaṇo no evamāha<sup>776</sup>, sama-ṇavacanena ca mayam<sup>777</sup> evaṃ vademāti. no hetam bhante.

**56.** api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ pas-santā aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyāthāti. no hetam bhan-te.

**57.** api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ pas-santā yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vatakotu-halamaṅgalāni, tāni sārato paccāgaccheyyāthāti. no hetam bhante.

**58.** nanu bhikkhave<sup>778</sup> yadeva tumhākaṃ sāmaṃ ñā-taṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tadeva tumhe va-

---

bjt page 622 x 622

<sup>774</sup>satthugāraveneva (syā)

<sup>775</sup>vadeyyāmāti (syā); mayam vademāti (pts, si, katthaci)

<sup>776</sup>samaṇo evamāha (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>777</sup>samaṇā ca nāma mayam (machasaṃ); samaṇā ca na ca mayam (syā, pts); samaṇā ca vata mayam (sī, katthaci)

<sup>778</sup>nanu kho bhikkhave (sīmu)



dethāti<sup>779</sup>. evambhante.

**59.** sādhu bhikkhave, upanītā kho me tumhe bhikkhave iminā sandiṭṭhikena dhammena akālikena ehipassikena opanayikena paccattaṃ veditabbena viññūhi. sandiṭṭhiko ” ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī”ti. iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

**60.** tiṇṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhasāvakanti hoti: idha mātāpitāro sannipatitā honti, mātā ca na utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhasāvakanti hoti. idha mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhasāvakanti hoti. yato ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitāro sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti, evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhasāvakanti hoti.

**61.** tamenam bhikkhave mātā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharati mahatā saṃsayena garumbhāraṃ<sup>780</sup>. tamenam bhikkhave mātā navannaṃ vā dasannaṃ cā māsānaṃ accayena vijāyati mahatā saṃsayena garumbhāraṃ. tamenam jātaṃ samānaṃ sakena lohiteṇa poseti. lohitaṃ hetam bhikkhave<sup>781</sup>

<sup>779</sup>vadeyyāthāti (syā)

pts page 266 q 266

<sup>780</sup>garumbhāraṃ (syā)

<sup>781</sup>lohitaṃ bhikkhave (sī, katthaci)

ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ mātuthaññaṃ.

**62.** sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhimanvāya<sup>782</sup> indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya yāni tāni<sup>783</sup> kumārakānaṃ kīlāpanakāni tehi kīlati: seyyathidaṃ-vaṅkakaṃ<sup>784</sup> ghaṭṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ<sup>785</sup> ciṅgulakaṃ<sup>786</sup> pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ.

**63.** sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhimanvāya<sup>787</sup> indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto<sup>788</sup> parivāreti: cakkhu viññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi<sup>789</sup>, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

---

bjt page 624 x 624

<sup>782</sup>vuddhimanvāya (syā)

<sup>783</sup>yāni (sī)

<sup>784</sup>vaṅkaṃ (syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>785</sup>mokkhalikā (sī)

<sup>786</sup>ciṅgulikaṃ (syā)

<sup>787</sup>vuddhimanvāya (syā)

<sup>788</sup>samaṅgibhūto (syā)

<sup>789</sup>rajanīyehi pemaṇīyehi (syā)

**64.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe<sup>790</sup> rūpe sārāj-jati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati<sup>791</sup>. anupaṭṭhitakāyasa-ti ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ pañ-ñāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pā-pakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ ve-deti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadā-naṃ. tassupādāna paccayā<sup>792</sup> bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. - sotena saddaṃ sutvā piyarūpe sadde sārāj-jati, appiyarūpe sadde byā-pajjati. anupaṭṭhitakāyasa-ti ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nap-pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparise-sā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhi-nandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna pacca-yā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo

<sup>790</sup>piyarūpe sārāj-jati (sīmu)

<sup>791</sup>appiyarūpe byāpajjati (sīmu)

<sup>792</sup>tassa upādānapaccayā (syā)

hoti. - ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā piyarūpe gandhe sārājati, appiyarūpe gandhe byāpajati. anupaṭṭhita-kāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna paccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. - jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā piyarūpe rase sārājati, appiyarūpe rase byāpajati. anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna paccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. - kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā piyarūpe phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, appiyarūpe phoṭṭhabbe byāpajati. anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca

cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna paccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. - manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajati. anupaṭṭhita-kāyasati ca viharati paritta cetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. yā vedanāsu nandī tadupadānaṃ. tassupādāna paccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka parideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

**65.** idha bhikkhave tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-

vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanus-  
 sānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ sa-  
 mārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ  
 sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavede-  
 ti. so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ  
 pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalapa-  
 ripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. taṃ  
 dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññata-  
 rasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto<sup>793</sup>. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā  
 tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭi-  
 lābhena samannāgato itipaṭisañcikkhati: sambādho  
 gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ su-  
 kamaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekanta-  
 parisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ,  
 yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni  
 acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so  
 aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahā-  
 ya, mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ  
 vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭ-  
 ṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni  
 acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

**66.** so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhā-  
 sājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā pa-  
 ṭivirato hoti. nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno  
 sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati adinnādānaṃ  
 pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapā-  
 ṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abra-

<sup>793</sup>paccājāto (syā)  
 pts page 268 q 268

hmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto<sup>794</sup> pacca-yiko avisamvādaḥ lokassa. piṣuṇaṃ<sup>795</sup> vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya<sup>796</sup> paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ. iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>797</sup> paṭivirato hoti: yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti: kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā<sup>798</sup> kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

**67.** so bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato<sup>799</sup> virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mā-lāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. jātārūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakadhañ-

<sup>794</sup>theto (syā)

<sup>795</sup>piṣuṇā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>796</sup>piṣuṇāvācā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>797</sup>pharusāvācā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>798</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

bjt page 628 x 628

<sup>799</sup>rattūparato (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

ñapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā<sup>800</sup> paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. haṭṭhigavāssaṇḍavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. khetṭavattṭhupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. dūṭeyyapaṇḍagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kaṇḍavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭa - kaṃsakūṭa - mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭana - vañcana - nikati - sāciyogā<sup>801</sup> paṭivirato hoti. chedana - vadha - bandhana - viparāmosa<sup>802</sup> - ālopa - sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

**68.** so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihāriyena<sup>803</sup> cīvarena kucchiparihāriyena piṇḍapātena yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pakkhisaṇḍa<sup>804</sup> yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti, evameva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihāriyena cīvarena kucchiparihāriyena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva<sup>805</sup> pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati.

so iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhatṭaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

<sup>800</sup>itthikumāri paṭiggahaṇā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>801</sup>sāviyogā (syā)

<sup>802</sup>viparāmāsā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>803</sup>kāyaparihārikena (machasaṃ, syā, pts, sī, katthaci)

<sup>804</sup>pakkhisaṇḍa (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>805</sup>so yena yeneva (machasaṃ)

pts page 269 q 269



**69.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya

paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ, kāyindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**70.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti. ālo-kite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti. sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti. saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti. asitena pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti. uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

**71.** so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca satisampajañña<sup>806</sup> samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati: araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. so pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

**72.** so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpānnacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. thīnamiddhaṃ<sup>807</sup> pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālo-kasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**73.** so ime pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ<sup>808</sup> upasampajja viharati. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

<sup>807</sup>thīnamiddhaṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 270 q 270

<sup>808</sup>paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

**74.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe na sārāj-jati<sup>809</sup>. appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati. upatṭhitakāya-sati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pā-pakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭha-ti. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhati. tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

**75.** sotena saddaṃ sutvā piyarūpe sadde na sārāj-jati<sup>4</sup>. appiyarūpe sadde na byāpajjati. upatṭhitakāya-sati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pā-pakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭha-ti. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhati. tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā

<sup>809</sup>piyarūpe na sārāj-jati (sī)

jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

ghānena gandham ghāyitvā piyarūpe gandhe na sārāj-jati<sup>4</sup>. appiyarūpe gandhe na byāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāya-sati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭha-ti. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhati. tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā piyarūpe rase na sārāj-jati<sup>4</sup>. appiyarūpe rase na byāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭha-ti. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhati.

tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā piyarūpe phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati<sup>4</sup>. appiyarūpe phoṭṭhabbe na byāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhanti. tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme na sārājati<sup>4</sup>. appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. so evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭha-

ti. tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato  
 anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhati.  
 tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā  
 bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā  
 jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā  
 nirujjhanti. evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
 nirodho hoti.

**76.** imaṃ kho me tumhe bhikkhave saṅkhittena taṇ-  
 hāsaṅkhaya vimuttiṃ dhāretha. sātiṃ pana bhikkhuṃ<sup>810</sup>  
 kevaṭṭaputtaṃ mahātaṇhājāla - taṇhā - saṅghāṭa<sup>811</sup>  
 paṭimukkanti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato  
 bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

**Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

---

pts page 271 q 271

<sup>810</sup>sāniṃ (bhikkhuṃ, sī)

<sup>811</sup>saṅghāṭi (sī)

## 4.9 Mahāassapurasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅgesu viharati assapuraṃ nāma aṅgānaṃ nigamo. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo'ti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. samaṇāti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti. tumhe ca pana ke tumheti puṭṭhā samānā samaṇamhāti paṭijānātha. tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃ samaññānaṃ sataṃ evampaṭiññānaṃ sataṃ " ye dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca te dhamme samādāya vattissāma, evaṃ no amhākaṃ samaññā ca ayaṃ saccā bhavissati paṭiññā ca bhūtā. yesaṃca mayaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ<sup>812</sup> paribhuñjāma, tesam te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā. amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā saudrayāti<sup>813</sup> " evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. katame ca bhikkhave dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca?

4. hirottappena samannāgatā bhavissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ<sup>814</sup>.

<sup>812</sup>parikkhāre (syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>813</sup>saudayāti (sīmu)

bjt page 634 x 634

<sup>814</sup>sikkhitabbanti (syā)



5. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā<sup>815</sup> samannāgatā. alamettāvatā, katomettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmaññattho natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

6. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmaññatthikānaṃ satam sāmaññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'parisuddho no kāyasamācāro bhavisati uttāno vivaṇo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca tāya ca pana parisuddhakāyasamācāratāya nevattānukkamsis-sāma, na paraṃ vambhissāmā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

7. siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro. alamettāvatā, katomettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmaññattho. natthi no kiñci<sup>816</sup> uttarim karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

8. ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmaññatthikānaṃ satam sāmaññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'parisuddho no vacīsamācāro bhavisati uttāno vivaṇo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca. tāya

<sup>815</sup>hirottappenamha (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>816</sup>natthi kiñci (syā)  
pts page 272 q 272

ca pana parisuddhavadīsamācāratāya nevattānukkaṃsissāma<sup>817</sup> na paraṃ vambhissāmā'ti<sup>818</sup> evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

**9.** siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vadīsamācāro. alamettāvatā, kathamettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

**10.** ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'parisuddho no manosamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṇo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca tāya ca pana parisuddhamanosamācāratāya nevattānukkaṃsissāma, na paraṃ vambhissāmā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

**11.** siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vadīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro. alamettāvatā, kathamettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

<sup>817</sup>nevattānukkaṃseyyāma (machasaṃ)

<sup>818</sup>vambhessāma (machasaṃ)

**12.** ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'parisuddho no ājīvo bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca. tāya ca pana parisuddhājīvatāya nevattānukkamsissāma, na param vambhissāmā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

**13.** siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāya-samācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro. parisuddho ājīvo alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

**14.** ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma: cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃ-

varāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma kāyindriyaṃ, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāma. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjissāmā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

**15.** siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāya-samācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro. parisuddho ājīvo. alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci ut-

tarim karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

**16.** ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'bhojane mattañño bhavissāma. paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āharissāma: 'neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. 'iti purāṇaṃ vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi<sup>819</sup> navaṇca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi<sup>820</sup>. yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihārocā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

**17.** siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā<sup>821</sup> samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumhā gutta-dvārā, bhojane mattañño. alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

**18.** ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave utta-

<sup>819</sup>paṭisaṅkhāma (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>820</sup>na uppādessāma (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 638 x 638

<sup>821</sup>hirottappenamha (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

riṃ karaṇīyaṃ? jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā bhavissāma: divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena pas-sena sīhaseyyam kappessāma pāde pādam accādhāya satā sampajānā<sup>822</sup> utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessā-māti<sup>823</sup> evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

**19.** siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasa-mācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro parisuddho mano-samācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumhā guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññaṇo, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā. alamettāvātā, katamettāvātā. anupatto no sāmaññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpaj-jeyyātha.

**20.** ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmaññatthikānaṃ satam sāmaññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? satisampajaññaṇa samannāgatā bhavissāma: abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī, āloki-te vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī,

---

pts page 274 q 274

<sup>822</sup>sato sampajāno (machasaṃ)

<sup>823</sup>parisodhissāmāti (katthaci)

asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapas-sāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate t̥hite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārīti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

**21.** siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evamassa: hirottappenamhā samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasa-mācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho mano-samācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumhā guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, satisampa-jāññena samannāgatā. alamettāvata, katamettāvata. anuppatto no sāmāññattho. natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyanti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha.

**22.** ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye. kiñca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivittaṃ senā-saṇaṃ bhajati: araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati. abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīna-middho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamid-

dhā cittaṃ parisodheti. uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**23.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyya, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantikareyya, siyā cassa uttarīṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāya, tassa evamassa: " ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ. tassa me kammantā samijjihimsu. so ahaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byantī akāsiṃ. atthi ca me uttarīṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābhāraṇāyā"ti<sup>824</sup>, so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ<sup>825</sup>, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ

**24.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālhaḡilāno, bhattañcassa nacchādeyya<sup>826</sup>, na cassa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattañcassa chādeyya, siyā cassa kāye balamattā, tassa evamassa: " ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko aho siṃ dukkhito bālhaḡilāno. bhattañca me nacchādesi. na ca me āsi kāye balamattā. somhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto bhattañca me chādeti. atthi ca me kāye balamattāti." so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pā-

<sup>824</sup>dārābharaṇayāti (machasaṃ)

<sup>825</sup>pāmojjaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>826</sup>na chādeyya (syā)



mujjaṃ, adhigaccheyya<sup>827</sup> somanassaṃ-

**25.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bandhanāgāre baddho<sup>828</sup> assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā abyayena<sup>829</sup>, na cassa koci bhogānaṃ vayo, tassa evamassa: " ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣiṃ. somhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā abyayena. natthi ca me koci<sup>830</sup> bhogānaṃ vayo"ti. so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjāṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

**16.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yenakāmaṅgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsavyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṅgamo. tassa evamassa: ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso āhoṣiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṅgamo, somhi etarahi tamhā dāsavyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamoti. so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujjāṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ,

**17.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya, so aparena sama-

<sup>827</sup>adhigacche (sī, katthaci, pts)

<sup>828</sup>bandho (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>829</sup>abbhayena (machasaṃ); abhayena (syā)

<sup>830</sup>kiñci (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

bjt page 642 x 642

pts page 276 q 276

yena tamhā kantārā nitthareyya sotthinā abyayena<sup>831</sup>  
na cassa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo. tassa evamassa: ahaṃ  
kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggam  
paṭipajjīṃ somhi etarahi tamhā kantārā nitthiṇṇo sot-  
thinā abyayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayoti  
so tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigaccheyya  
somanassaṃ,

**18.** evameva kho<sup>832</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ,  
yathā rogaṃ, yathā bandhanāgāraṃ, yathā dāsavyaṃ,  
yathā kantāraddhānamaggam, ime pañcanīvaraṇe ap-  
pahīne attani samanupassati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave,  
yathā ānaṇayaṃ<sup>833</sup> yathā ārogyaṃ, yathā bandhanā  
mokkaṃ, yathā bhujissaṃ, yathā khemantabhūmiṃ,  
evameva<sup>834</sup> bhikkhu ime pañcanīvaraṇe pahīne attani  
samanupassati.

**19.** so ime pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkile-  
se paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca  
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ  
pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.  
so imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti  
parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbā-  
vato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ<sup>835</sup> hoti.

<sup>831</sup>abbhayena (machasaṃ); abhayena (syā)

<sup>832</sup>evaṃ kho (syā)

<sup>833</sup>yathā anaṇayā (syā)

<sup>834</sup>evameva kho (syā)

<sup>835</sup>apphutaṃ (sīmu)

seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho nahāpako<sup>836</sup> vā nāhāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahānīyacuṇṇāni<sup>837</sup> ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya<sup>838</sup>, sāssa<sup>839</sup> nahānīyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭṭā<sup>840</sup> snehena na ca paggharaṇī. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭṭaṃ hoti.

**20.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti<sup>841</sup> paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭṭaṃ<sup>842</sup> hoti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado<sup>843</sup> ubbhidodako, tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ<sup>844</sup>, na pacchimāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ,

<sup>836</sup> nahāpako (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>837</sup> nhānīyacuṇṇāni (machasaṃ)

<sup>838</sup> sandeyya (machasaṃ)

<sup>839</sup> sāyaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>840</sup> phuṭṭhā (syā)

bjt page 644 x 644

<sup>841</sup> abhisanneti parisanneti (syā)

<sup>842</sup> apphutaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>843</sup> udakarahado gambhīro (syā)

pts page 277 q 277

<sup>844</sup> udakassa āyamukhaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

na uttarāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ. na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ. devo ca kālana kālāṃ sam-mā dhāraṃ nānuppaveccheyya. atha kho tamhāva<sup>845</sup> udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjitvā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena cārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena cārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**21.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni<sup>846</sup> udakānuggatāni antonimugga-posīni, tāni yāva caggā<sup>847</sup> yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni. na nesam<sup>848</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumā-

---

<sup>845</sup>tamhā ca (syā)

<sup>846</sup>saṃvaddhāni (syā)

<sup>847</sup>yāva ca aggā (syā)

<sup>848</sup>nāssa (syā)

naṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nip-pītikaṇa sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikaṇa sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**22.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassado-manassānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upek-khāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pari-yodātena pharitvā nisinna hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasi-saṃ<sup>849</sup> pārūpitvā<sup>850</sup> nisinna assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāva-to kāyassa odātena vattena apphuṭaṃ assa, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinna hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**23.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tti-te āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhi-

---

bjt page 646 x 646

<sup>849</sup>sīsaṃ (syā)

<sup>850</sup>pārūpetvā (machasaṃ)

pts page 278 q 278

ninnāmeti. so anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. seyyathīdam: ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi, anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe 'amutrāsim evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṇṇapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādim. tatrāpāsim evannāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṇṇapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāram sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya<sup>851</sup>, tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā<sup>852</sup> gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya, tassa evamassa: 'ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agañchim<sup>853</sup>. tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsim, evaṃ nisīdim, evaṃ abhāsim, evaṃ tuṇhī ahosiṃ, tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agañchim. tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsim, evaṃ nisīdim, evaṃ abhāsim, evaṃ tuṇhī ahosiṃ. somhi tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgato'ti. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. seyyathīdam: ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi

---

<sup>851</sup> āgaccheyya (sīmu)

<sup>852</sup> tamhāpi (syā)

<sup>853</sup> āgañchim (sīmu); āgacchim (machasaṃ)

jātisatasahassampi, anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe 'amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādim. tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpappanoti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

**24.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhithe āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati: cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti:

"ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā"ti. iti

dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. seyyathāpassu bhikkhave dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisantepi nikkhamantepi anucaṇkamantepi anuvicarantepi, evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate. yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

”ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

**25.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāyā cittaṃ abhi-



ninnāmeti: so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsāvāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukampi sakkharakaṭṭhalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi, tassa evamassa: ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo. tatrime sippisambukāpi sakkharakaṭṭhalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipī'ti<sup>854</sup>. evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

---

pts page 280 q 280

<sup>854</sup>tiṭṭhantampi (syā)

bjt page 650 x 650

tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāti.

**26.** ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo itipi, brāhmaṇo itipi, nahātako itipi, vedagū itipi, sottiyo itipi, ariyo itipi, arahā<sup>855</sup> itipi.

**27.** kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti? samitāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā<sup>856</sup> ponobhaviḥkā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatimaṃ jātijaṛāmaṛaṇīyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti.

**28.** kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti? bāhitāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhaviḥkā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatimaṃ jātijaṛāmaṛaṇīyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti.

**29.** kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti? nahātāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhaviḥkā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatimaṃ jātijaṛāmaṛaṇīyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti.

---

<sup>855</sup>arahā (syā)

<sup>856</sup>ponobbhaviḥkā (machasaṃ, syā)

**30.** kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti? vidi-tāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā pono-bhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti.

**31.** kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti? nissu-tāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā pono-bhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti.

**32.** kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti? ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā pono-bhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti.

**33.** kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti? āra-kāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā pono-bhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanduntī.

### **Mahāassapurasuttam navamam.**

## 4.10 Cūlaassapurasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅgesu viharati assapuraṃ nāma aṅgānaṃ nigamo. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. samaṇā samaṇāti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti. tumhe ca pana ke tumheti puṭṭhā samānā samaṇamhāti paṭijānātha. tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃ samaññānaṃ satam evaṃ paṭiññānaṃ satam 'yā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadā, taṃ paṭipadam paṭipajjissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaññā ca saccā bhavissati, paṭiññā ca bhūtā. yesaṃca mayam cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ<sup>857</sup> paribhuñjāma, tesam te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahāni-samsā. amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā saudrayā'ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabam.

3. kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu na samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti? yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhālussa abhijjhā appahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo appahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho appahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho appahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho appahīno hoti, palāsissa palāso appahīno hoti, issukissa issā appahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sāṭheyyam

---

<sup>857</sup> parikkhāre (syā)

appahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā appahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā appahīnā hoti, micchādiṭṭhissa<sup>858</sup> micchādiṭṭhi appahīnā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭṭanaṃ<sup>859</sup> āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ appahānā na samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipannoti vadāmi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave maṭajaṃ nāma<sup>860</sup> āvudhajātaṃ ubhato dhāraṃ pītanisitaṃ, tadassa saṅghāṭiyā sampārutaṃ sampalivedhitā<sup>861</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno pabbajjaṃ vadāmi.

4. nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave acelakassa acelakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave udakorohakassa udakorohakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave rukkhamūlikassa rukkhamūlikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikassa abbhokāsikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakassa ubbhaṭṭhakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi. nāhaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakassa jaṭadhāraṇamattena

<sup>858</sup> micchādiṭṭhakassa (machasaṃ)

<sup>859</sup> samaṇakasāvānaṃ (syā)

<sup>860</sup> matajannāma (syā)

<sup>861</sup> sampalivedhitāṃ (syā)

bjt page 654 x 654

pts page 282 q 282

sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

5. saṅghāṭikassa ce bhikkhave saṅghāṭidhāraṇamat-  
tena abhijjhālussa<sup>862</sup> abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpanna-  
cittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pa-  
hiyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa  
makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issu-  
kissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahī-  
yetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa mā-  
yā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā, pahīyetha,  
micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenam  
mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ saṅghāṭikaṃ  
kareyyuṃ, saṅghāṭikattameva samādapeyyuṃ: ” ehi  
tvaṃ bhadramukha, saṅghāṭiko hohi saṅghāṭikassa  
te sato saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhij-  
jhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati,  
kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho  
pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa  
paḷāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccha-  
rissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ  
pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati, pāpicchassa  
pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā-  
diṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti, yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave  
saṅghāṭikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byā-  
pannacittaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ  
issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ mic-  
chādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇa-  
mattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

<sup>862</sup>abhijjhālussa puggalassa (syā)

6. acelakassa ce bhikkhave acelakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenam mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ acelakaṃ kareyyuṃ, acelakamattameva samādapeyyūṃ: " ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha, acelako hohi, acelakassa te sato acelakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahīyissatī, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissatī"ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave acelakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālum byāpannacittaṃ kodhanam upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭham māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na acelakassa acelakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

rajojallikassa ce bhikkhave rajojallikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhis-

sa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenam mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ rajojallikaṃ kareyyuṃ, rajojallikattameva samādapeyyuṃ: "ehi tvam bhadramukha, rajojalliko hohi, rajojallikassa te sato rajojallikamattena abhiijhālussa abhiijhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissatī, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissatī"ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhiijhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanamaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

udakorohakassa ce bhikkhave udakorohakamattena abhiijhālussa abhiijhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pā-



picchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenam mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva nam udakorohakam kareyyum, udakorohakamattameva samādapeyyum: "ehi tvam bhadramukha, udakorohako hohi, udakorohakassa te sato udakorohakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, palāsissa palāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyam pahīyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyam pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati"ti. yasmā ca kho aham bhikkhave udakorohakampi idhekaccam passāmi abhijjhālum byāpannacittam kodhanam upanāhim makkhim palāsim issukim maccharim saṭham māyāvim pāpiccham micchādiṭṭhim, tasmā na udakorohakassa udakorohakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

rukkhamūlikassa ce bhikkhave rukkkhamūlikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, palāsissa palāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyam pahīyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyam pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenam mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva nam rukkkhamūlikam kareyyum, rukkkhamūlikattameva samādapeyyum: " ehi tvam bhadra-

mukha, rukkkhamūliko hohi, rukkkhamūlikassa te sato rukkkhamūlikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave rukkkhamūlikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanamaṃ upanāhimaṃ makkhimaṃ paḷāsimaṃ issukimaṃ maccharimaṃ saṭhamaṃ māyāvimaṃ pāpicchamaṃ micchādiṭṭhimaṃ, tasmā na rukkkhamūlikassa rukkkhamūlikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

abbhokāsikassa ce bhikkhave abbhokāsikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenamaṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ abbhokāsikaṃ kareyyumaṃ, abbhokāsikattameva samādapeyyumaṃ: ”ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha, abbhokāsiko hohi, abbhokāsikassa te sato abbhokāsikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho

pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhis-  
sa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissati,  
issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ  
pahīyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa  
māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati,  
micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. yasmā  
ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikampi idhekaccaṃ  
passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanaṃ upa-  
nāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ  
māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na abbhokā-  
sikassa abbhokāsikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

ubbhaṭṭhakassa ce bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakamattena  
abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byā-  
pādo pahiyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahiyetha, upanā-  
hissa upanāho pahiyetha, makkhis-  
sa makkho pahiyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyetha, issukissa issā pahiyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyetha, saṭhassa  
sāṭheyyaṃ pahiyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahiyetha, pā-  
picchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa  
micchādiṭṭhi pahiyetha, tamenamaṃ mittāmaccā ñātisā-  
lohitā jātameva namaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakaṃ kareyyumaṃ, ubbhaṭ-  
ṭhakattameva samādapeyyumaṃ: ”ehi tvaṃ bhadramu-  
kha, ubbhaṭṭhako hohi, ubbhaṭṭhakassa te sato ubbhaṭ-  
ṭhakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byā-  
pannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, kodhanassa kodho  
pahiyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyissati, makkhis-  
sa makkho pahiyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahiyissati,  
issukissa issā pahiyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ  
pahiyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahiyissati, māyāvissa

māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na ubbhaṭṭhakassa ubbhaṭṭhakamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

pariyāyabhattikassa ce bhikkhave pariyāyabhattika-mattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpanna-cittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenāṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ pariyāyabhattikaṃ kareyyuṃ, pariyāyabhattakattameva samādapeyyuṃ: ”ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha, pariyāyabhattiko hohi, pariyāyabhattikassa te sato pariyāyabhattikamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahīyissatī, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissati”ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pariyāyabhattikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhij-

jhālum byāpannacittam kodhanam upanāhim makkhim paḷāsim issukim maccharim saṭham māyāvim pāpiccham micchā diṭṭhim, tasmā na pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

mantajjhāyakassa ce bhikkhave mantajjhāyakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahiyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyetha, makkhissa makkho pahiyetha, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahiyetha, issukissa issā pahiyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahiyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahiyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahiyetha, tamenam mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ mantajjhāyakaṃ kareyyum, mantajjhāyakattameva samādapeyyum: "ehi tvam bhadra mukha, mantajjhāyako hohi, mantajjhāyakassa te sato mantajjhāyakamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahiyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahiyissati, makkhissa makkho pahiyissati, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahiyissati, issukissa issā pahiyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahiyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahiyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahiyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahiyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahiyissati"ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave mantajjhāyakampi idhekaccam passāmi abhijjhālum byāpannacittam kodhanam upanāhim makkhim paḷāsim issukim maccharim saṭham māyāvim pāpiccham micchā diṭṭhim, tasmā na mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena sā-

maññaṃ vadāmi.

jaṭilakassa ce bhikkhave jaṭādhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenāṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ jaṭilakaṃ kareyyuṃ, jaṭilakattameva samādapeyyuṃ: "ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha, jaṭilako hohi, jaṭilakassa te sato jaṭādhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissatī, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati. pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchā diṭṭhi pahīyissatī"ti. yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanamaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchā diṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na jaṭilakassa jaṭādhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

7. kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadam paṭipanno hoti? yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhu-

no abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho pahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho pahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho pahīno hoti, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahīno hoti, issukissa issā pahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, saṭṭhassa sāṭṭheyyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā pahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīnā hoti, micchādiṭṭhissa<sup>2</sup> micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ<sup>3</sup> āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedanīyānaṃ pahānā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipannoti vadāmi.

**8.** so sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ samanupassati. tassa sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ samanupassato pāmujaṃ jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti. sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

**9.** so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>863</sup> pharitvā viharati. karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā

---

bjt page 658 x 658

<sup>863</sup>abyāpajjhena (machasaṃ)

catutthim. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. upekkhāsahagatena<sup>864</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim<sup>865</sup>. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

**10.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharaṇī acchodikā sā-todikā sītodikā<sup>866</sup> setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, puratthimāya cepi disāya puriso<sup>867</sup> āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. - so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. pacchimāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. uttarāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto gham-

<sup>864</sup>upekkhāsahagatena (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>865</sup>catuttham (machasaṃ, syā); catutthim uddhamadho (pts)

<sup>866</sup>acchodakā sātodakā, sītodakā (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 284 q 284

<sup>867</sup>cepi puriso (syā)



mapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. yato kuto cepi naṃ puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ.

**11.** evameva kho bhikkhave khattiyakulā cepi agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatapaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ<sup>868</sup> bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ. ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasā-mīcipaṭipadaṃ<sup>869</sup> paṭipannoti vadāmi. brāhmaṇakulā cepi agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ. ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasā-mīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipannoti vadāmi. vessakulā cepi agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ. ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasā-mīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipannoti vadāmi. suddakulā cepi kulā agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ

<sup>868</sup>upekkhaṃ (katthaci)

<sup>869</sup>tamaḥaṃ samaṇasā-mīcipaṭipadaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

mettaṃ karuṇā muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati  
ajjhataṃ vūpasamaṃ. ajjhataṃ vūpasamā samaṇasā-  
mīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno<sup>870</sup> vadāmi.

**12.** khattiyakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. brāhmaṇakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. vessakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. suddakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. yasmā kasmā cepi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato

<sup>870</sup>paṭipanno hotīti vadāmi (syā)

bhāsitam abhinanduntī.

### **Cūḷaassapurasuttam dasamaṃ.**

mahāyamakavaggo catuttho.

tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ.

giñjakasālavanam<sup>871</sup> parihātuṃ pāpimato<sup>872</sup> punasac-  
canisedho<sup>873</sup> vaṇṇapasīdanatādi ca<sup>874</sup> indo kevaṭṭa as-  
sapuraṃ jaṭilenāti<sup>875</sup>.<sup>p</sup>

---

pts page 285 q 285

<sup>871</sup>giñjaka chakkasālavanam (sī); giñjakasālavanā (syā)

<sup>872</sup>parihātuṃ paññāvato (sī); pariharitum paññāvato (machasaṃ)

<sup>873</sup>puna saccanipasevo (sī); punasaccakanisedho (machasaṃ)

<sup>874</sup>mukhavaṇṇa pasīdattādi (sī); mukhavaṇṇapasīdantā (machasaṃ)

<sup>875</sup>tasito kevaṭṭassapura jaṭilenāti (sī, syā); cindokevaṭṭaassapura  
jaṭilena (machasaṃ)

bjt page 662 x 662



# Cūḷayamakavaggo

## 5.1 Sāleyyakasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena sālā nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari.

2. assosum kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: " samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ sālāṃ anuppatto. taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ<sup>876</sup> gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: itipi so bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇāsaṃ sadevamanussaṃ

---

<sup>876</sup>bhagavantaṃ (sī)

sayam abhiññā<sup>877</sup> sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam. kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahataṃ dassanam hotī”ti.

**3.** atha kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam<sup>878</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce bhagavato sannike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavannaṃ etadavocum:

**4.** ko nu kho bho gotama hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti<sup>879</sup>? ko pana bho gotama hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantīti?.

<sup>877</sup> abhiññāya (sī, katthaci)

<sup>878</sup> sārāṇīyam (machasaṃ)

<sup>879</sup> uppajjanti (sī)

5. adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantīti.

6. na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma. sādhu no bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsisāmīti. evaṃ bhoti kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavato paccassosum bhagavā etadavoca:

7. tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāye adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti. catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti. tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

8. kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo<sup>880</sup> lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivitṭho

---

pts page 286 q 286

bjt page 664 x 664

<sup>880</sup>luddo dāruṇo (machasaṃ)

adayāpanno<sup>881</sup> pāṇabhūtesu<sup>882</sup>. adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmaga-taṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā adinnaṃ<sup>883</sup> theyyasaṅkhātā ādātā hoti. kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā<sup>884</sup> bhātu-rakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā<sup>885</sup> sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividdhaṃ kāyena adham-macariyā visamacariyā hoti.

**9.** kathaṇca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adham-macariyā visamacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato<sup>886</sup> vā parisagato<sup>887</sup> vā ñāti-majjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho<sup>888</sup> : ‘ehambho<sup>889</sup> purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti. so ajānaṃ vā āha jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha passaṃmīti, passaṃ vā āha na passa-mīti. iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisa kiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. piṣuṇāvāco<sup>890</sup> kho pa-na hoti: ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya,

<sup>881</sup> alajjī adayāpanno (syā)

<sup>882</sup> sabbapāṇabhūtesu (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>883</sup> taṃ adinnaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>884</sup> mātāpiturakkhitā (sīmu, pts) potthakesu natthi

<sup>885</sup> dhammarakkhitā (sīmu) natthi

<sup>886</sup> sabhaggato (syā)

<sup>887</sup> parisaggato (syā)

<sup>888</sup> sakkhiṃ puṭṭho (syā)

<sup>889</sup> evaṃ bho (pts, sī, katthaci)

<sup>890</sup> piṣuṇāvāco (syā, machasaṃ); piṣuṇāvāco pana (sī, katthaci)



amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta<sup>891</sup> bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ<sup>892</sup> vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāvāco<sup>893</sup> kho pana hoti. yā sā vācā aṇḍakā<sup>894</sup> kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpi kho pana hoti: akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ<sup>895</sup> bhāsītā<sup>896</sup> akālena anapadesaṃ अपरियन्तवतिṃ anattasamhitāṃ. evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

**10.** kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco abhiijjhālu hoti: yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaṇaṃ taṃ abhiijjhītā<sup>897</sup> hoti. 'aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā'ti. byāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo: ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ<sup>898</sup> iti

<sup>891</sup>bhedako (machasaṃ)

<sup>892</sup>vaggakaraṇivācaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>893</sup>pharusavāco (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>894</sup>kaṇṭakā (machasaṃ)

pts page 287 q 287

<sup>895</sup>anidhānavatīvācaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>896</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

bjt page 666 x 666

<sup>897</sup>abhiijjhātā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>898</sup>mā vā ahesunti (syā)

vā'ti. micchādiṭṭhi<sup>899</sup> kho pana hoti viparītadassano: natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro<sup>900</sup> loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>901</sup> sammā paṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'ti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

**11.** evaṃ adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti<sup>902</sup>.

**12.** tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti. catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti. tividham manasā dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti.

**13.** kathaṇca gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti: nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti: yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam

<sup>899</sup> micchādiṭṭhiko (machasaṃ, syā, sī, katthaci)

<sup>900</sup> paraloko (sī, katthaci)

<sup>901</sup> samaggatā (machasaṃ, sī, katthaci)

<sup>902</sup> uppajjanti (sī)

gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ nādinnaṃ<sup>903</sup> they-  
 yasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya  
 kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti: yā tā māturakkhitā  
 piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhagini-  
 rakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā  
 sassāmikā sapaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhit-  
 tāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. evaṃ kho  
 gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacariyā samacari-  
 yā hoti.

**14.** kathaṅca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dham-  
 macariyā samacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco  
 musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti: sabhā-  
 gato<sup>904</sup> vā parisagato<sup>905</sup> vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūga-  
 majjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhi-  
 puṭṭho<sup>906</sup>. 'ehambho<sup>907</sup> purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vade-  
 hī'ti. so ajānaṃ<sup>908</sup> vā āhaṃ na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha  
 jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha na passāmīti<sup>909</sup>, passaṃ vā  
 āha passāmīti. iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcik-  
 khahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. piṣuṇaṃ

<sup>903</sup>na taṃ adinnaṃ (syā)

pts page 288 q 288

bjt page 668 x 668

<sup>904</sup>sabhaggato (syā, sīmu, katthaci)

<sup>905</sup>parisaggato (syā, sīmu, katthaci)

<sup>906</sup>sakkhiṃ puṭṭho (syā)

<sup>907</sup>evaṃ bho (pts, sīmu, katthaci)

<sup>908</sup>na jānaṃ (sī)

<sup>909</sup>apassāmīti (sī)

vācam<sup>910</sup> pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya<sup>911</sup> paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam<sup>912</sup> bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācam<sup>913</sup> pahāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>914</sup> paṭivirato hoti: yāsā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti: kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā<sup>915</sup> kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti.

**15.** kathaṅca gahapatayo tividdhaṃ manasā dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti: yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ nābhijjhita<sup>916</sup> hoti. 'aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā'ti. abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo: ime sattā averā abyāpajjhā<sup>917</sup> anīghā sukhi attānaṃ parihaṇantū'ti. sammādiṭṭhi<sup>918</sup>

<sup>910</sup>pisuṇāvācam (sī, katthaci)

<sup>911</sup>pisuṇāvācāsī (katthaci)

<sup>912</sup>samaggakaraṇivācam (sī, katthaci)

<sup>913</sup>pharusāvācam (sī, katthaci)

<sup>914</sup>pharusāvācā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>915</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

<sup>916</sup>nābhijjhātā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>917</sup>abyāpajjhā (machasaṃ)

<sup>918</sup>sammādiṭṭhiko kho (machasaṃ, syā, sī, katthaci)

kho pana hoti aviparītadassano: 'atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā paṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'ti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā dhammacariyā samacariyā hoti.

**16.** evaṃ dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti<sup>919</sup>.

**17.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ<sup>920</sup> upapajjeyyanti<sup>921</sup>, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī

---

<sup>919</sup>uppajjanti (sī)

pts page 289 q 289

bjt page 670 x 670

<sup>920</sup>sabyataṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>921</sup>uppajjeyyanti (sī)

rī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**18.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tusitānaṃ devā-

naṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**19.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti, tthaṃ kho paṇetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti, tthaṃ kho paṇetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti, tthaṃ kho paṇetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā subhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti, tthaṃ kho paṇetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā subhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā parittasubhā-



naṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā subhakiṇṇakānaṃ<sup>922</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā subhakiṇṇakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho

<sup>922</sup>subhakiṇṇhānaṃ (machasaṃ) subhakiṇṇhakānaṃ (syā) subhakiṇṇānaṃ (pts)

vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā avihānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā avihānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā atappānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā atappānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā akaniṭṭhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tñānaṃ kho

panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā akaniṭṭhakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viññāṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viññāṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nevasaññāna-

saññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**20.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyanti. tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī<sup>923</sup>.

**21.** evaṃ vutte sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantam etadavocuṃ: " abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinitī'ti, evamevaṃ<sup>924</sup> bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>925</sup> gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca.

---

bjt page 672 x 672

<sup>923</sup>samacārī (machasaṃ)

pts page 290 q 290

<sup>924</sup>evameva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>925</sup>bhagavantam (sī, katthaci)

upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇu-  
pete saraṇaṃ gate”ti<sup>926</sup>.

**Sāleyyakasuttaṃ paṭhamam.**

---

<sup>926</sup>saraṇagateti (sī, katthaci)

## 5.2 Verañjakasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena.

2. assosum kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā. " samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ<sup>927</sup> gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṇaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇḍitaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā<sup>928</sup> sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ. kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī"ti.

3. atha kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamtvā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu. sammoda-

<sup>927</sup>bhagavantaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>928</sup>abhiññāya (katthaci)

nīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantaṃ etadavocum:

**4.** ko nu kho bho gotama hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti? ko pana bho gotama hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantīti?

**5.** adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

**6.** " na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma. sādhu no bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāma"ti.

7. tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha, sādhukam manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bhoti kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

8. tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti. catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti. tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

9. kathañca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. adinnādāyī kho pana hoti: yantaṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti: yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmi-kā sapaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhattāpi, ta-thārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

10. kathañca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī visamacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti: sabhāgato vā parisagato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto



sakkhipuṭṭho:3 'ehambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ va-dehī'ti. so ajānaṃ vā āha jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha passaṃmīti, passaṃ vā āha na passaṃmīti. iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkha-hetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. pisunāvāco kho pana hoti: ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhintānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vag-gārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāvāco kho pana hoti: yā sā vācā aṇḍakā<sup>929</sup> kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodha-sāmantā asamādhi saṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpī kho pana hoti: akālāvādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā<sup>930</sup> akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitam. evaṃ kho gahapa-tayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

**11.** kathañca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adham-macārī visamacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco abhij-jhālu hoti: yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhītā hoti: 'aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama as-sā'ti.

byāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasañkappo: 'ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vi-

<sup>929</sup>kaṇḍakā (machasaṃ)

<sup>930</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

bjt page 678 x 678

nassantu vā, mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā,ti. micchādiṭṭhi<sup>931</sup>  
 kho pana hoti viparītadassano: 'natthi dinnaṃ, natthi  
 yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kam-  
 mānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro  
 loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,  
 natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā paṭi-  
 pannā ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā  
 sacchikatvā pavedentī'ti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tivi-  
 dhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

**12.** evaṃ adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho ga-  
 hapatayo evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-  
 maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapaj-  
 janti.

**13.** tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacārī  
 samacārī hoti. catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī sa-  
 macārī hoti. tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī  
 hoti.

**14.** kathaṅca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhamma-  
 cārī samacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇāti-  
 pātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo  
 nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-  
 kampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭi-  
 virato hoti: yantaṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāma-  
 gataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅ-  
 khātaṃ nā ādātā hoti. kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya

<sup>931</sup>micchādiṭṭhiko (machasaṃ)

kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhagini-rakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhit-tāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

**15.** kathañca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti?. idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti: sabhāgato cā parisaggato cā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: 'eham-bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī'ti so ajānaṃ vā āha na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha na passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha passāmī'ti.

iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti: ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti: yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūta-

vādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā<sup>932</sup> kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatim atthasamhitam. evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

**16.** kathaṇca gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti? idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti: yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti: aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā'ti. abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo: ime sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. sammādiṭṭhi<sup>933</sup> kho pana hoti aviparītadassano: atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samana-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'ti. evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

**17.** evaṃ dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho gahapatayo evamidekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇaṃ sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

**18.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇaṃ khat-

<sup>932</sup>bhāsītā hoti (syā)

<sup>933</sup>sammādiṭṭhiko (machasaṃ)

tiyamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ<sup>934</sup> upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathāhi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ<sup>3</sup> upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathāhi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ<sup>3</sup> upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathāhi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**19.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti,

<sup>934</sup> sahavyataṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nimṃānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nimṃānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā paranimmita-vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ

parammaraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sa-  
havyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so  
dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho  
vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brahmakāyika-  
naṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyanti' tñānaṃ kho  
panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā  
brahmakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyya.  
taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**20.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī  
'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ābhā-  
naṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyanti' tñānaṃ kho  
panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā  
ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa  
hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho  
vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā parittābhānaṃ  
devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyanti' tñānaṃ kho pa-  
netam vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā pa-  
rittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ  
kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho  
vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā appamāṇābhā-  
naṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyanti' tñānaṃ kho  
panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā  
appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyya.

taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā subhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā subhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.



ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā subhakiṇṇakānaṃ<sup>935</sup> devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā subhakiṇṇakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā avihānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā avihānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā atappānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā atappānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho

<sup>935</sup>subhakiṇṇakānaṃ (sīmu); subhakiṇṇhānaṃ (machasaṃ)

vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho pane-  
taṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudas-  
sānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa  
hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho  
vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudassānaṃ de-  
vānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho pane-  
taṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sudas-  
sānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa  
hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho  
vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā akaniṭṭhakā-  
naṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti' tthaṃ kho  
panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammara-  
ṇā akaniṭṭhakānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya.  
taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho  
vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākāsaṇācāya-  
tanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyyanti'  
tthaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ  
parammaraṇā ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ  
saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so  
dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho  
vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viññāṇaṇācāya-

tanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā viññāṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākiṅcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ākiṅcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. taṃ kissa hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

**21.** ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī 'aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyanti' ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. taṃ kissa

hetu? tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārīti.

**22.** evaṃ vutte verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantam etadavocum: abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī'ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammā pakāśito. ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>3</sup> gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate"ti.

**Verañjakasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ.**

### 5.3 Mahāvedallasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhito sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>936</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca:

2. “duppañño duppaññoṭi āvuso vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso duppaññoṭi vuccatī” ti?

nappajānāti nappajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaññoṭi vuccati. kiñca nappajānāti? idaṃ dukkhanti nappajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayaṭi nappajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti nappajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti nappajānāti. nappajānāti, nappajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaññoṭi vuccati.

3. sādhāvusoti kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttarīṃ pañhaṃ āpucchi:

“paññavā paññavāti āvuso vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññavāti vuccatī”ti?

<sup>936</sup>sāraṇīyaṃ (machasaṃ)  
bjt page 686 x 686

pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā paññāvāti vuccati. kiñca pajānāti?. idaṃ dukkhanti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti, pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti pajānāti. pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā paññāvāti vuccati.

4. "viññāṇaṃ viññāṇanti āvuso vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso viññāṇanti vuccatī"ti?

vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇanti vuccati. kiñca vijānāti: sukkhantipi vijānāti, dukkhantipi vijānāti, adukkhamasukkhantipi vijānāti. vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇanti vuccatīti.

5. " yā cāvuso paññā, yañca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visamsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca panime dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti?

yā cāvuso paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visamsaṭṭhā. na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. yañcāvuso pajānāti taṃ vijānāti. yaṃ vijānāti taṃ pajānāti. tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visamsaṭṭhā. na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti.

**6.** "yā cāvuso paññā, yañca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇa"nti?

yā cāvuso paññā, yañca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ paññā bhāvetabbā, viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ. idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇanti.

**7.** " vedanā vedanāti āvuso vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso vedanāti vuccatī"ti.

vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanāti vuccati kiñca vedeti?. sukhampi vedeti, dukkhampi vedeti, adukkhamasukhampi vedeti. vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanāti vuccatīti.

**8.** "saññā saññāti āvuso vuccati kittāvatā nu kho āvuso saññāti vuccatī"ti?

sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññāti vuccati. kiñca sañjānāti? nīlakampi sañjānāti, pītakampi sañjānāti, lohita-kampi sañjānāti, odātampi sañjānāti, sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññāti vuccati.

**9.** " yā cāvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca

panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetu”nti?

yā cāvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā. na ca labbhā ime-saṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. yañcāvuso vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vijānāti, tasmā ime dhammā sasamṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā. na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetunti.

**10.** “nissatṭhena hāvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena kiṃ neyya”nti?

nissatṭhena hāvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena ananto ākāso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ neyyaṃ, anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ neyyaṃ, natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ neyyanti.

**11.** “neyyaṃ pañāvuso dhammaṃ kena pajānāti”ti.

neyyaṃ kho āvuso dhammaṃ paññācakkhunā pajānātīti.

**12.** “paññā pañāvuso kimatthiyā”ti?

paññā kho āvuso abhiññatthā pariññatthā pahānatthā-



ti.

**13.** kati panāvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti? dve kho āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyā: parato ca ghoso, yoniso ca manasikāro. ime kho āvuso dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti.

**14.** katīhi panāvuso aṅgehi anuggahītā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca. paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā cāti?

pañcahi kho āvuso aṅgehi anuggahītā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca. paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā ca: idhāvuso sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahītā ca hoti, sutānuggahītā ca hoti, sākacchānuggahītā ca hoti, samathānuggahītā ca hoti, vipassanānuggahītā ca hoti. ime hi kho āvuso pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahītā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphalā ca hoti cetovimuttiphalānisamsā ca. paññāvimuttiphalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalānisamsā cāti.

**15.** kati panāvuso bhavāti? tayo me āvuso bhavā: kāmā bhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavoti.

**16.** kathaṃ paṇāvuso āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hotīti?

avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ kho āvuso sattānaṃ taṇhāsaññojanānaṃ tatra tatrābhinandanā evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hotīti.

**17.** kathaṃ paṇāvuso āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti na hotīti?

avijjāvirāgā kho āvuso vijjuppādā taṇhānirodhā evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti na hotīti.

**18.** katamaṃ paṇāvuso paṭhamam jhānanti?

idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ vuccatāvuso paṭhamam jhānanti.

**19.** paṭhamam paṇāvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgikanti<sup>937</sup> ?

paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ: idhāvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca. pīti ca sukhañca cittekaggatā ca. paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgikanti.

<sup>937</sup>kati aṅganti (machasaṃ)

**20.** paṭhamam pañāvuso jhānam kataṅgavippahīnam kataṅgasamannāgatanti?

paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānam pañcaṅgavippahīnam pañcaṅgasamannāgatam: idhāvuso paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahīnam hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañca cittekaggatā ca. paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānam evam pañcaṅgavippahīnam pañcaṅgasamannāgatanti.

**21.** pañcimānī āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānā-gocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhonti. seyyathīdam: cakkhundriyam sotindriyam ghānindriyam jivhindriyam kāyindriyam. imesam kho āvuso pañcannam indriyānam nānāvisayānam nānāgocarānam na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhontānam kiṃ paṭisaraṇam, ko ca nesam gocaravisayam paccanubhotīti?

pañcimānī āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhonti. seyyathīdam: cakkhundriyam sotindriyam ghānindriyam jivhindriyam kāyindriyam. imesam kho āvuso pañcannam indriyānam nānāvisayānam nānāgocarānam na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhontānam mano ca nesam gocaravisayam paccanubhotīti

**22.** pañcimānī āvuso indriyāni seyyathīdaṃ: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. imāni kho āvuso pañcindriyāni kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti? pañcimānī āvuso indriyāni seyyathīdaṃ: cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. imāni kho āvuso pañcindriyāni āyuppaṭicca tiṭṭhantīti?

**23.** āyu panāvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti

**24.** usmā panāvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti?

usmā āyuppaṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

**25.** idāneva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. idāneva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: usmā āyuppaṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. yathākataṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho dattṭhabboti?

tena hāvuso upamaṃ te karissāmi. upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. seyyathāpi āvuso telappadīpassa jhāyato acciṃ paṭicca ābhā paññāyati, ābhaṃ paṭicca acci paññāyati, evameva kho

āvuso āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati. usmā ca āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

**26.** teva nu kho āvuso āyusaṅkhārā teva vedanīyā dhammā, udāhu aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedanīyā dhammā māti?

na kho āvuso teva āyusaṅkhārā teva vedanīyā dhammā. teva kho āvuso āyusaṅkhārā abhaviṃsu teva vedanīyā dhammā, nayidaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyetha. yasmā ca kho āvuso aññe āyusaṅkhārā, aññe vedanīyā dhammā, tasmā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyatīti.

**27.** yadā nu kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ kati dhammā jahanti, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetananti?.

yadā kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ tayo dhammā jahanti, āyu usmā ca viññāṇaṃ, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetananti?.

**28.** yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇanti?

yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato tassa kāyasaṅkhārā ni-

ruddhā paṭippassaddhā. vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā. cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā. āyu parikkhīṇo. usmā vūpasantā. indriyāni viparibhin-nāni. yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassapi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā. vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā. āyu aparikkhīṇo. usmā avūpasantā. indriyāni vipassannāni. yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, idaṃ tesāṃ nānākaraṇanti.

**29.** kati panāvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti?

cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpatatiyā: idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassado-manassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti.

**30.** kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti?

dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā: sabbanimittānañca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro. ime kho āvuso dve paccayā

animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyāti.

**31.** kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā  
ṭhitiyāti?

tayo kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhi-  
tiyā: sabbanimittānañca amanasikāro, animittāya ca  
dhātuyā manasikāro pubbeva abhisankhāro ime kho  
āvuso tayo paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyāti.

**32.** kati panāvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā  
vuṭṭhānāyāti?

dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭ-  
ṭhānāya: sabbanimittānañca manasikāro, animittāya  
ca dhātuyā amanasikāro. ime kho āvuso dve paccayā  
animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti.

**33.** yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti, yā ca  
ākiñcaññā cetovimutti, yā ca suññatā cetovimutti, yā  
ca animittā ceto vimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā ceva  
nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekaṭṭhā byañjanameva nānan-  
ti.?

yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā  
cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti, yā ca animittā  
cetovimutti, atthi kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ

āgamma ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā ceva nānābyañjanā ca, atthi ca kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanameva nānaṃ.

**34.** katamo cāvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā ceva nānābyañjanā ca?

idhāvuso bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

muditāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ.



iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sab-  
bāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipule-  
na mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena  
pharitvā viharati. ayaṃ vuccatāvuso appamāṇā ceto  
vimutti.

katamā cāvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimutti?

idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ sama-  
tikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampaj-  
ja viharati. ayaṃ vuccatāvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimutti.

katamā cāvuso suññatācetovimutti?

idhāvuso bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā  
suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: suññamidaṃ at-  
tena vā attaniyena vāti. ayaṃ vuccatāvuso suññatā  
cetovimutti.

katamā cāvuso animittā cetovimutti?

idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā ani-  
mittaṃ ceto samādhim upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ  
vuccatāvuso animittā cetovimutti.

ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime  
dhammā nānāṭṭhā ceva nānābyañjanā ca.

**35.** katamo cāvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanameva nānaṃ?

rāgo kho āvuso pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo, moho pamāṇakaraṇo. te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. yāvatā kho āvuso appamāṇā ceto vimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena.

rāgo kho āvuso kiñcano, doso kiñcano, moho kiñcano. te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. yāvatā kho āvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena.

rāgo kho āvuso nimittakaraṇo, doso nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo. te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. yāvatā kho āvuso animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena suññā mohena.

ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanameva nānanti.

idamavocāyasmā sārīputto. attamano āyasmā mahā  
koṭṭhito āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Mahāvedallasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

## 5.4 Cūḷavedallasuttam

evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. atha kho visākho upāsako yena dhammadinnā bhikkhunī tenupasāṅkami. upasāṅkamitvā dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho visākho upāsako dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etada-voca:

1. sakkāyo sakkāyoti ayye vuccati. katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyo vutto bhagavatāti?

pañca kho ime āvuso visākha upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhagavatā. seyyathīdaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho. ime kho āvuso visākha pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhagavatāti.

2. sādhu ayyeti kho visākho upāsako dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uttarim pañhaṃ āpucchi: sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyasamudayoti ayye vuccati. katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyasamudayo vutto bhagavatāti?

yāyaṃ āvuso visākha taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī. seyyathīdaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. ayaṃ kho āvuso visākha

sakkāyasamudayo vutto bhagavatāti.

**3.** sakkāyanirodho sakkāyanirodhoti ayye vuccati. katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodho vutto bhagavatāti?

yo kho āvuso visākha tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ kho āvuso visākha sakkāyanirodho vutto bhagavatāti.

**4.** sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti ayye vuccati. katamā nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā vuttā bhagavatāti?

ayameva kho āvuso visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sakkāyanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā vuttā bhagavatā seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammā saṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhiti.

**5.** taññeva nu kho ayye upādānaṃ te ca pañcupādānakkhandhā, udāhu aññaṃ nu kho pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upādānanti?

na kho āvuso visākha taññeva upādānaṃ, teva pañcupādānakkhandhā, napi aññatra pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ yo kho āvuso visākha pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṃ tattha upādānanti.

**6.** kathaṃ panayye sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti?

idhāvuso visākha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adas-  
sāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto,  
sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido  
sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassa-  
ti, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ  
vā attānaṃ. vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanā-  
vantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā  
attānaṃ saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññā vantaṃ  
vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ.  
saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā  
attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ  
viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā at-  
tānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.  
evaṃ kho āvuso visākha sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

**7.** kathaṃ panayye sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti?.

idhāvuso visākha sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ das-  
sāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto,  
sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido  
sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato saman-  
upassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ,  
na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. na vedanaṃ attato saman-  
upassati, na vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā  
vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ na saññaṃ attato sa-  
manupassati, na saññā vantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani  
vā saññaṃ, na saññāya vā attānaṃ. na saṃkhāre at-  
tato samanupassati, na saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

na attani vā saṁkhāre, na saṁkhāresu vā attānaṃ na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. evaṃ kho āvuso visākha sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti.

**8.** katamo panayye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoti?

ayameva kho āvuso visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammā-vācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti.

**9.** ariyo panayye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato udāhu asaṅkhatoti?

ariyo kho āvuso visākha aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhatoti.

**10.** ariyena nu kho ayye aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahītā, udāhu tīhi khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahītoti?

na kho āvuso visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahītā. tīhi ca kho āvuso visākha khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahīto: yā cāvuso visākha sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāājīvo, ime dhammā sīlakkhandhe saṅgahītā.

yo ca sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsa-  
mādhī, ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahītā. yā  
ca sammādiṭṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ime dhammā  
paññākkhandhe saṅgahītāti.

**11.** katamo panayye samādhī. katamo samādhinimit-  
tā, katamo samādhiparikkhārā, katamā samādhibhā-  
vanāti?

yā kho āvuso visākha cittassa ekaggatā ayaṃ samādhī.  
cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samādhinimittā. cattāro sammap-  
padhānā samādhiparikkhārā. yā tesāṃyeva dhammā-  
naṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, ayaṃ tattha  
samādhī bhāvanāti.

**12.** kati panayye saṅkhārāti?

tayome āvuso visākha saṅkhārā: kāyasaṅkhāro vacī-  
saṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāroti.

**13.** katamo panayye kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacīsaṅ-  
khāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāroti?

assāsapassāsā kho āvuso visākha kāyasaṅkhāro. vitak-  
kavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅ-  
khāroti.



**14.** kasmā panayye assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro? kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti?

assāsapassāsā kho āvuso visākha kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā. tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. pubbe kho āvuso visākha vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācaṃ bhindati. tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā. tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti.

**15.** katham ca panayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotīti?

na kho āvuso visākha saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissanti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannoti vā. atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitam hoti yantaṃ tathattāya upanetīti.

**16.** saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa panayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam nirujjhanti: yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāroti? saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa kho āvuso visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam nirujjhati vacīsaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāroti.

**17.** katham panayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti?

na kho āvuso visākha, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayita nirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmīti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitoti vā. atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti yantaṃ tathattāya upanetīti.

**18.** saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa panayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamaṃ uppajanti, yadi vā kāyasāṅkhāro, yadivā vacīsāṅkhāro, yadi vā cittasāṅkhāroti?

saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho āvuso visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamaṃ uppajjati cittasāṅkhāro, tato kāyasāṅkhāro, tato vacīsāṅkhāroti.

**19.** saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ panayye bhikkhuṃ kati phassā phusantīti?

saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ kho āvuso visākha bhikkhuṃ tayo phassā phusanti: suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phassoti.

**20.** saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa paṇayye bhikkhuno kinninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti kimpoṇaṃ kimpabbhāraṇti?

saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho āvuso visākhā bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṇti.

**21.** kati paṇayye vedanāti?

tisso kho imā āvuso visākhā vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanāti.

**22.** katamā paṇayye sukhā vedanā, katamā dukkhā vedanā, katamā adukkhamasukhā vedanāti?

yaṃ kho āvuso visākhā kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā sukhā sātāṃ vedayitaṃ, ayaṃ sukhā vedanā. yaṃ kho āvuso visākhā kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā dukkhā asātāṃ vedayitaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhā vedanā. yaṃ kho āvuso visākhā kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā nevasātāṃ nāsātāṃ vedayitaṃ, ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanāti.

**23.** sukhā paṇayye vedanā kiṃsukhā, kiṃdukkhā? dukkhā vedanā kiṃdukkhā kiṃsukhā? adukkhamasukhā vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhāti?

sukhā kho āvuso visākha vedanā t̥hitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā vedanā t̥hitudukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā ñāṇasukhā aññāṇadukkhāti.

**24.** sukhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti? dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti? adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anusetīti?

sukhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti. dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti. adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetīti.

**25.** sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti? sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti? sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetīti?

na kho āvuso visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti. na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti. na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetīti,

**26.** sukhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbamaṃ? dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbamaṃ? adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbanti?

sukhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo. dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo.

adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabboti.

**27.** sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo? sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo ? sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabboti?

na kho āvuso visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo. na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo. na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo.

idhāvuso visākha bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja virahati. rāgam tena pajahati. na tattha rāgānusayo anuseti.

idhāvuso visākha bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'kudassu nāmāham tadāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi, yadariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharanti'ti. iti anuttaresu vimokkhesu piham upatṭhāpayato uppajjati, pihappaccayā domanassam. paṭigham tena pajahati. na tattha paṭighānusayo anuseti.

idhāvuso visākha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhāsatipārisud-

dhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. avijjam tena pajahati. na tattha avijjānusayo anusetīti.

**28.** sukhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgoti?.

sukhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya dukkhā vedanā paṭibhāgoti.

**29.** dukkhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? dukkhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya sukhā vedanā paṭibhāgoti.

**30.** adukkhamasukhāya panayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? adukkhamasukhāya kho āvuso visākha vedanāya avijjā paṭibhāgoti.

**31.** avijjāya panayye kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? avijjāya kho āvuso visākha vijjā paṭibhāgoti.

**32.** vijjāya panayye kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? vijjāya kho āvuso visākha vimutti paṭibhāgoti.

**33.** vimuttiyā panayye kiṃ paṭibhāgoti? vimuttiyā kho āvuso visākha nibbānam paṭibhāgoti.

**34.** nibbānassa panayye kiṃ paṭibhāgoti?

accasarāvuso<sup>938</sup> visākha pañhaṃ. nāsakkhi pañhānaṃ pariyaṇtaṃ gahetuṃ. nibbānogaḍhaṃ hi āvuso visākha brahmacariyaṃ nibbāna parāyaṇaṃ nibbāna pariyoṣānaṃ. ākaṅkhamāno ca tvaṃ<sup>939</sup> āvuso visākha bhagavaṇtaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi, yathā ca te bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti.

atha kho visākho upāsako dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavaṇtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho visākho upāsako yāvatako ahosi dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam bhagavato ārocesi.

evaṃ vutte bhagavā visākhaṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca: paṇḍitā visākha dhammadinnā bhikkhunī, mahāpañña visākha dhammadinnā bhikkhunī. mamañcepi tvaṃ visākha etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi, ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ<sup>940</sup> byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ. eso cevetassa<sup>941</sup> attho. evamevaṃ dhārehīti.

<sup>938</sup> accayāsi āvuso (machasaṃ)

<sup>939</sup> ākaṅkhamāno tvaṃ (sī)

<sup>940</sup> evameva (syā)

pts page 305 q 305

<sup>941</sup> eso vetassa (syā)

idamavoca bhagavā. attamano visākho upāsako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Cūḷavedallasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**



## 5.5 Cūḷadhammasamādānasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadanteti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etaḍavoca:

2. cattārimāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni. kathamāni cattāri?

atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāñceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhāñceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ.

3. katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ?

santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi kāmesu dosoti. te kāmesu pātavyataṃ<sup>942</sup> āpajjanti te kho molibaddhāhi<sup>943</sup> paribbājikāhi paricārenti. te evamāhaṃsu: 'kiṃ su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ

<sup>942</sup>pātavyataṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>943</sup>te molibandhāhi (syā)

pariññaṃ paññāpentī<sup>944</sup> ? sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso'ti. te kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjanti. te kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ dugga-  
tiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti<sup>945</sup>. te tattha duk-  
khā tippā<sup>946</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. te evamāhaṃsu:  
'idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāga-  
tabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu,  
kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī imehi<sup>947</sup> mayaṃ kā-  
mahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā  
vediyāmā'ti.

seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse mālu-  
vāsipāṭikā phaleyya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave māluvābi-  
jaṃ aññatarasmim sālāmūle nipateyya, atha kho bhik-  
khave yā tasmim sāle adhivatthā devatā sā bhītā saṃ-  
viggā santāsaṃ āpajjeyya. atha kho bhikkhave tasmim  
sāle adhivatthāya devatāya mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā  
ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇava-  
naspatisu adhivatthā devatā saṅgama samāgama  
evaṃ samassāseyyuṃ:

'mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi. appeva nāmetaṃ  
māluvā bijaṃ moro vā gileyya, mago vā<sup>948</sup> khādeyya,

<sup>944</sup>paññāpentī (machasaṃ)

<sup>945</sup>uppajjanti (sī)

<sup>946</sup>tibbā kharā (machasaṃ)

<sup>947</sup>kāmehi (sī, katthaci)

pts page 306 q 306

bjt page 720 x 720

<sup>948</sup>mīgo (syā, sī, katthaci)

davaḍāho<sup>949</sup> vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyum, upacikā vā udrabheyyum<sup>950</sup>, abijaṃ vā panas-sā'ti. atha kho taṃ bhikkhave mālurvābijaṃ neva moro gileyya, na mago khādeyya, na davaḍāho ḍaheyya, na vanakammikā uddhareyyum, na upacikā udrabheyyum, bijaṃva<sup>951</sup> panassa. taṃ pāvussakena meghena abhippavatṭhaṃ sammadeva virūḷheyya. sāssa mālurvālatā taruṇā mudukā lomasā vilambinī, sā taṃ sālaṃ upaniseveyya.

atha kho bhikkhave tasmim sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa: " kiṃsu nāma te bhonto mittāmaccaṃ ṇātisālohitā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitināvanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā mālurvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesum: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi. mā bhavaṃ bhāyi. appeva nāmetam mālurvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davaḍāho vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyum, upacikā vā udrabheyyum, abijaṃ vā panassāti. sukho imissā mālurvālatāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya vilambiniyā samphasso"ti. sā taṃ sālaṃ anuparihareyya, sā taṃ sālaṃ anupariharitvā upari viṭabhiṃ kareyya, upari viṭabhiṃ karitvā oghanam janeyya, oghanam janetvā ye tassa sālassa mahantā mahantā khandhā te padāleyya. atha kho bhikkhave tasmim sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa: "idaṃ

<sup>949</sup>vanadāho (machasaṃ)

<sup>950</sup>udraheyyum (sī, katthaci)

<sup>951</sup>bija (machasaṃ); bijaṇa (syā); bijaṃ vā (sī)

pts page 307 q 307

kho te bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā ārāmadevatā  
 vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhiṇavanaspatisu adhi-  
 vatthā devatā māluvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassa-  
 mānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ:  
 mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi. appeva nāme-  
 taṃ māluvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya  
 davaḍāho vā ḍaheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ  
 upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā panassāti, yañ-  
 cāhaṃ māluvābījahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā  
 vediyāmi”ti.

evameva kho bhikkhave santi eke samaṇa brāhmaṇā  
 evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi kāmesu dosoti. te  
 kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjanti. te molibaddhāhi parib-  
 bājikāhi paricārenti. te evamāhaṃsu:

kiṃ - suṃ nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu  
 anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamā-  
 haṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpenti? ‘sukho imissā  
 paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya  
 samphasso’ti. te kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjanti. te kā-  
 mesu pātavyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedā paramma-  
 raṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.  
 te tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. te eva-  
 māhaṃsu: idaṃ kho bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu  
 anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamā-  
 haṃsu. kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpenti. ime hi mayaṃ  
 kāmahetu kāmanidānā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā  
 vediyāma’ti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādā-

naṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ.

4. katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano. na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādhiyati. so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāti, na khalopimukhā patigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ. na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pibati. -

so ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiyo, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiyo, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiyo. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhaddabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

so sākabhakkho vā hoti sāmākabhakkho vā hoti nīvārabhakkho vā hoti daddulabhakkho<sup>952</sup> vā hoti haṭṭabhakkho vā hoti kaṇabhakkho vā hoti ācāmabhakkho

---

bjt page 724 x 724

pts page 308 q 308

<sup>952</sup>gaddula (sī)

vā hoti piññākabhakkho vā hoti tiṇabhakkho vā hoti gomayabhakkho vā hoti. vanamūlaphalāhāro vā yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī.

so sāṇānīpi dhāreti masāṇānīpi dhāreti chavadussānīpi dhāreti paṃsukūlānīpi dhāreti tirīṭānīpi dhāreti aḷinānīpi<sup>953</sup> dhāreti aḷinakkhipampi<sup>954</sup> dhāreti kusa-cīrampi dhāreti vākacīrampi dhāreti phalakacīrampi dhāreti kesakambalampi dhāreti vāḷakambalampi dhāreti ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti. kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto. ubbhaṭṭhakopi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto<sup>955</sup>. ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānānuyogamanuyutto<sup>956</sup>, kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi hoti. kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti. sāyatatiyakampi udakorohaṇānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>957</sup>. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṇca dukkhavipākaṃ.

**6.** katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ?

<sup>953</sup> aḷinampi (machasaṃ); aḷinānīpi (syā)

<sup>954</sup> aḷanakkhīkampi (sī); aḷinakkhipampi (syā)

<sup>955</sup> āsanapaṭikkhittopi (syā)

<sup>956</sup> ukkuṭīkappadhānāmanuyutto (sī, katthaci)

<sup>957</sup> uppajjati (sī)

idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā tibbarāgajātiko hoti. so abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ<sup>958</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti. pakatiyā tibbadosajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. pakatiyā tibbamohajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. so sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena<sup>959</sup> assumukho<sup>960</sup> ruda-māno<sup>961</sup> paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

7. katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

so vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam

<sup>958</sup> dukkhadomanassaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>959</sup> domanassena puṭṭho samāno (syā)

<sup>960</sup> assumukhopi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>961</sup> rodamāno (syā)

bjt page 726 x 726

pts page 309 q 309

jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpa-  
 samā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ  
 avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ  
 jhānaṃ<sup>962</sup> upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upe-  
 khako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena  
 paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyaṃ ācikkhanti 'upekkha-  
 ko'<sup>963</sup> satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampaj-  
 ja viharati. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā  
 pubbeva somanassa domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>964</sup>  
 adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catut-  
 thaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so kāyassa bheda  
 parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. idaṃ  
 vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppanna-  
 sukhañceva āyatiṇca sukhavipākaṃ.

imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādhānānīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato  
 bhāsitāṃ abhinanduntī.

### **Cūḷadhammasamādhānasuttaṃ pañcamaṃ.**

<sup>962</sup>dutiyañjhānaṃ - pe -catuñjhānaṃ (syā)

<sup>963</sup>upekkhako (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>964</sup>atthagamā (machasaṃ)

bjt page 728 x 728



## 5.6 Mahādharmasamādanasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo'ti. bhadante'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

2. yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā evaṃ kāmā evaṃ chandā evaṃ adhippāyā: aho vata aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyeyyū, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍheyyunti. tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ kāmānaṃ evaṃ chandānaṃ evaṃ adhippāyānaṃ aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. tatra tumhe bhikkhave<sup>965</sup> kaṃ hetum paccethāti<sup>966</sup>. " bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. sādhu vata bhante<sup>967</sup> bhagavantamyeva<sup>968</sup> paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti"ti. tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsisāmīti. evaṃ bhan-teti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

<sup>965</sup>tatra bhikkhave (sī)

<sup>966</sup>taṃ kissaheṭu (syā)

pts page 310 q 310

<sup>967</sup>sādhu bhante (sī)

<sup>968</sup>bhagavantaññeva (mū, sī, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

3. idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adas-sāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto sevitabbe dhamme na jānāti, asevitabbe dhamme na jānāti, bhajitabbe dhamme na jānāti, abhajitabbe dhamme na jānāti. so sevitabbe dhamme ajānanto asevitabbe dhamme ajānanto, bhajitabbe dhamme ajānanto abhajitabbe dhamme ajānanto, asevitabbe dhamme sevati sevitabbe dhamme na sevati, abhajitabbe dhamme bhajati, bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. tassa asevitabbe dhamme sevato sevitabbe dhamme asevato, abhajitabbe dhamme bhajato bhajitabbe dhamme abhajato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. taṃ kissa hetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

4. sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto sevitabbe dhamme pajānāti<sup>969</sup> asevitabbe dhamme pajānāti, bhajitabbe dhamme pajānāti abhajitabbe dhamme pajānāti. so sevitabbe dhamme pajānanto<sup>970</sup> asevitabbe dhamme pajānanto, bhajitabbe dhamme pajānanto abhajitabbe dhamme pajānanto, asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, sevitabbe dhamme sevati. abhajitabbe dhamme na

---

bjt page 730 x 730

<sup>969</sup>jānāti (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>970</sup>jānanto (machasaṃ, syā)

bhajati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati. tassa asevitabbe dhamme asevato sevitabbe dhamme sevato, abhajitabbe dhamme abhajato bhajitabbe dhamme bhajato, anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti. itthā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. taṃ kissa hetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

**5.** cattārimāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni. kata-māni cattāri?

atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānam paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkha vipākam. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānam paccuppannasukham āyatim dukkhavipākam. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānam paccuppannasukham āyatim dukkhavipākam. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānam paccuppannadukkham āyatim sukhavipākam. atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānam paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukha-vipākam.

**6.** tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ<sup>971</sup> dhammasamādānam paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākam, taṃ avidvā<sup>972</sup> avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādānam paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākanti. taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anittā akantā

---

pts page 311 q 311

<sup>971</sup>yamidaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>972</sup>aviddhā (syā)

amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti taṃ kissa hetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

7. tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākanti. taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti taṃ kissa hetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

8. tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ<sup>973</sup> dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā<sup>974</sup> avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākanti. taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti taṃ kissa hetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

---

bjt page 732 x 732

<sup>973</sup>yamidaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>974</sup>aviddhā (syā)

**9.** tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppanna sukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ<sup>975</sup>, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākanti. taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti taṃ kissahetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

**10.** tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā<sup>976</sup> vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākanti. taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti. iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti taṃ kissahetu? evaṃ hetam bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

**11.** tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākanti. taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto

<sup>975</sup>sukhavipākanti (machasaṃ)

<sup>976</sup>viddhā (syā)

taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā pari-hāyanti. itthā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. taṃ kissaheṭu? evaṃ heṭaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

**12.** tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā<sup>977</sup> vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākanti. taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā pari-hāyanti. itthā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti taṃ kissaheṭu? evaṃ heṭaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

**13.** tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. idaṃ kho dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākanti. taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā pari-hāyanti. itthā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti taṃ kissaheṭu? evaṃ heṭaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

---

bjt page 734 x 734

<sup>977</sup>viddhā (syā)

pts page 313 q 313

**14.** katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākamaṃ? idha bhikkhave ekacco saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena pañātipātī hoti pañātipātapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena adinnādāyī hoti adinnādānapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti. kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena musāvādī hoti. musāvādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena pisunāvāco<sup>978</sup> hoti. pisunāvācapaccayā ca<sup>979</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena pharusāvāvo<sup>980</sup> hoti. pharusāvācapaccayā ca<sup>981</sup> dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena samphappalāpī hoti. samphappalāpapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena abhijjhālu hoti. abhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena byāpānacitto hoti. byāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena micchādītṭhi hoti. micchādītṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ

<sup>978</sup> pisunāvāco (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>979</sup> pisunāvācāpaccayā (sīmu); pisunāvācāpaccayā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>980</sup> pharusavāco (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>981</sup> pharusāvācapaccayā (sīmu); pharusavācāpaccayā (machasaṃ, syā)

paṭisaṃvedeti. so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>982</sup>. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppanna-dukkhañceva āyatiṇca dukkhavipākaṃ.

**15.** katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena paṇātipātī hoti. paṇātipātapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena adinnādāyī hoti adinnādānapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena musāvādī hoti. musāvādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pi-sunāvāco<sup>983</sup> hoti. pi-sunāvācapaccayā ca<sup>984</sup> sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pharusāvāco<sup>985</sup> hoti. pharusāvācapaccayā<sup>986</sup> ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpī hoti.

<sup>982</sup>uppajjati (sī)

bjt page 736 x 736

<sup>983</sup>pi-sunāvāco (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 314 q 314

<sup>984</sup>pi-sunāvācāpaccayā (sīmu); pi-sunāvācā paccayā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>985</sup>pharusāvāco (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>986</sup>pharusāvācāpaccayā sīmu; pharusāvāpaccayā (machasaṃ, syā)



samphappalāpapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena abhijjhālu hoti. abhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena byāpānaccitto hoti. byāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena micchādiṭṭhi hoti. micchādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādaṇaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

**16.** katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādaṇaṃ paccuppannadukkhāyaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāyaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. paṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhāyaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti. adinnādānaṃ veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhāyaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhāyaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. musāvādā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhāyaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pisunāya vācāya<sup>987</sup> paṭivirato hoti. pisunāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhāyaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃve-

<sup>987</sup> pisunāvācā (sīmu)

deti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusāya vācāya<sup>988</sup> paṭivirato hoti. pharusāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. samphappalāpā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena anabhijjhālu hoti. anabhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abyāpannacitto hoti. abyāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti. sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>989</sup>. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

**17.** katamañca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ?

idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. adinnādānā veramaṇīpaccayā ca su-

---

<sup>988</sup>pharusāvācā (sīmu)

bjt page 738 x 738

pts page 315 q 315

<sup>989</sup>uppajjati (sī)

khaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pisunāya vācāya<sup>990</sup> paṭivirato hoti. pisunāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pharusāya vācāya<sup>991</sup> paṭivirato hoti. pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. samphalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena anabhijjhālu hoti. anabhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃ vedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena abyāpannacitto hoti. abyāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti. sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādanam paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiṇca sukhavipākam.

imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādanāni.

<sup>990</sup>pisunāvācasī (katthaci)

<sup>991</sup>pharusāvācā (sī, katthaci)

**18.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave tittakālāpu<sup>992</sup> visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, tamenam evaṃ vadeyyum: 'ambho purisa, ayaṃ tittakālāpuvisena saṃsaṭṭho. sace ākaṃkhasi piva<sup>993</sup>. tassa te pivato<sup>994</sup> ceva nacchādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi.

pivitvā<sup>995</sup> ca pana maraṇam vā nigacchasi<sup>996</sup> maraṇamattam vā dukkhanti. so tam apaṭisaṅkhāya<sup>997</sup> pivveyya, na paṭinissajjeyya<sup>998</sup>. tassa tam pivato ceva nacchādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi. pivitvā ca pana maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham. tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānam vadāmi yamidaṃ<sup>999</sup>, dhammasamādānam paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākam.

**19.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpānīyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkha paṭikkūlo. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyum: 'ambho purisa, ayaṃ āpānīyakam-

<sup>992</sup>tittakālābu (machasaṃ, pts, sī, katthaci); tittikālābū (syā)

<sup>993</sup>pīpa (sīmu)

pts page 316 q 316

<sup>994</sup>pi to (sīmu)

bjt page 740 x 740

<sup>995</sup>pītvā (sīmu)

<sup>996</sup>niggacchasi (syā)

<sup>997</sup>appaṭisaṅkhāya (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>998</sup>nappaṭinissajjeyya (sī, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>999</sup>yadidaṃ (syā)

so<sup>1000</sup> vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho. sace ākaṅkhasi piva. tassa te pivato hi kho chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi. pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. so taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, na paṭinissajjeyya. tassa taṃ pivato hi kho chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi. pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ vadāmi yamidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ āyatim dukkhavipākaṃ.

**20.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya paṇḍurogī. tamenāṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ‘ambho purisa, idaṃ pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ. sace ākaṅkhasi piva. tassa te pivato hi kho nacchādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasī’ti. so taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya na paṭinissajjeyya. tassa taṃ pivato hi kho nacchādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi. pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ vadāmi yamidaṃ dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākaṃ.

**21.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave dadhi ca madhu ca sappi ca<sup>1001</sup> phāṇitaṅca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ. atha puriso

<sup>1000</sup>āpāṇiyaka so (syā)

<sup>1001</sup>dadhiṅca madhuṅca sapapiṅca (sīmu)

āgaccheyya lohitapakkhandiko. tamenam evam vadey-  
 yum: ambho purisa, imam dadhi ca madhu ca sappi ca  
 phāṇitañca ekajjham saṃsaṭṭham, sace ākaṅkhasi piva.  
 tassa te pivato ceva chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi  
 rasenapi pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasīti. so tam  
 paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, na paṭinissajjeyya. tassa tam  
 pivato ceva chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi.  
 pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. tathūpamāham bhikkhave  
 imam dhammasamādānam vadāmi yamidaṃ dhamma-  
 samādānam paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukha-  
 vipākaṃ.

**22.** seyyathāpi bhikkhave vassānam pacchime mā-  
 se saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco  
 nabham abbhussukkamāno sabbam ākāsagataṃ ta-  
 magataṃ abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca,  
 evameva kho bhikkhave yamidaṃ dhammasamādā-  
 nam paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ,  
 tadaññe puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇaparappavāde abhivi-  
 hacca bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati cāti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato  
 bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

**Mahādharmasamādhānasutta chaṭṭham.**

1002

---

<sup>1002</sup>tadaññe ca (sī, katthaci)

## 5.7 Vīmaṃsakasuttaṃ.

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadan-teti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā eta-davoca:

2. vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena tathāgate samannesanā kātābhā 'sammāsambuddho vā no vā' iti viññāṇāyāti.

"bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. sādhu vata bhante bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho. bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti."1..

tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi. evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

3. vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena dvīsu dhammesu tathāgate samannesitabbo: cakkhusotaviññeyyesu dhammesu-

ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā'ti. tamenāṃ samannesa-māno evaṃ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantī 'ti.



yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti. tato naṃ uttarim samannesati: ye vītimissā<sup>1003</sup> cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā'ti. tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti.

yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti. tato naṃ uttarim samannesati: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vāti. tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te tathāgatassāti.

yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te tathāgatassāti. tato naṃ uttarim samannesati: dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā<sup>1004</sup> imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, udāhu ittarasamāpannoti. tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyamāyasmā ittarasamāpannoti.

yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ,

<sup>1003</sup>vetimissā (sī, katthaci)

bjt page 746 x 746

<sup>1004</sup>ayaṃ ayasmā (sī)

nāyamāyasmā ittarasamāpannoti. tato naṃ uttarim sa-  
mannesati: ñattajjhāpanno<sup>1005</sup> ayamāyasmā bhikkhu  
yasampatto<sup>1006</sup>, saṃvijjantassa idhekacce ādīnavāti.

“na tāva bhikkhave bhikkhuno idhekacce ādīnavā saṃ-  
vijjanti yāva na ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasampatto. yato  
ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasam-  
patto, athassa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti.”

tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti. ñattajjhāpan-  
no ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasampatto, nāssa idhekacce  
ādīnavā saṃvijjantīti,

yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ñattajjhāpan-  
no ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasampatto, nāssa idhekacce  
ādīnavā saṃvijjantīti tato naṃ uttarim samantesati:  
abhayūparato ayamāyasmā nāyamāyasmā bhayūpa-  
rato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. ta-  
menam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhayūparato  
ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā  
kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti.

tañce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ:  
“ko pañāyasmato ākāra ke anvayā yenāyasmā evaṃ  
vadeti<sup>1007</sup> : abhayūparato ayamāyasmā nāyamāyasmā  
bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rā-

<sup>1005</sup> ñātajjhāpanto (syā)

<sup>1006</sup> yasappatto

pts page 319 q 319

bjt page 748 x 748

<sup>1007</sup> vadesi (sīmu, machasaṃ)

gassā”ti. sammā byākaramāno<sup>1008</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya<sup>1009</sup> : tathā hi pana ayamāyasmā saṅghe vā viharanto eko vā viharanto, ye ca tattha sugatā, ye ca tattha duggatā, ye ca tattha gaṇamanusāsanti, ye ca idhekacce āmisesu sandissanti, ye ca idhekacce āmisena anupalittā, nāyamāyasmā taṃ tena avajānāti. sammukhā kho pana me taṃ bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: ” abhayūparatohamasmi, nāhamasmi bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevāmi khayā rāgassā”ti.

4. tatra bhikkhave tathāgatova uttarim paṭipucchitabbo:

” ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā”ti. byākaramāno bhikkhave tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti.

”ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā”ti. byākaramāno bhikkhave tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya: ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti.

”ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā”ti. byākaramāno bhikkhave tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviñ-

---

<sup>1008</sup>vyākaramāno (sī)

<sup>1009</sup>vyākareyya (sī)

ñeyyā dhammā samvijjanti te tathāgatassa etapathohamasmi etagocarō, no ca tena tammayoti.

**5.** evaṃ vādiṃ kho bhikkhave satthāraṃ arahatī sāvako upasaṅkamituṃ dhammasavaṇāya. tassa satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇītapaṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. yathā yathā kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇīta-paṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā so tasmīṃ dhamme abhiññāya idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhaṃ gacchati, satthari pasidati: sammā-sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅghoti.

**6.** tañca bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: ke paṇāyasmato ākāra ke anvayā yenāyasmā evaṃ vadeti: sammā sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho'ti. sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya: idhāhaṃ āvuso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṃ dhammasavaṇāya. tassa me bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇītapaṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. yathā yathā me āvuso bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇītapaṇītaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathāhaṃ tasmīṃ dhamme abhiññāya idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhamagamaṃ, satthari pasidiṃ: sammā sambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho'ti.

7. yassa kassa ci bhikkhave imehi ākārehi imehi pa-  
dehi imehi byañjanehi tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā hoti  
mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā, ayaṃ vuccatī bhikkhave ākāravatī  
saddhā dassanamūlikā dalhā, asaṃhāriyā samaṇena  
vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā  
kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

evaṃ kho bhikkhave tathāgate dhammasamannesanā  
hoti. evañca pana tathāgato dhammatāsusamanniṭṭho  
hotīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato  
bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

### **Vīmaṃsakasuttamṃ sattamaṃ.**

## 5.8 Kosambiyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. tena kho samayena kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī, na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī, na ca nijjhattim upenti.

2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca: idha bhante kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī, na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī, na ca nijjhattim upentīti.

3. atha kho bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmante-hi 'satthāyasmante āmantetī'ti. evambhanteti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupa-saṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca: satthā āyasmante āmantetīti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca: saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave

bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharatha, te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na ca saññattim upetha, te naceva aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na ca nijjhattim upethāti. ” evambhante”.

4. taṃ kiṃ maññaṭṭha bhikkhave yasmiṃ tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharatha, api nu tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho cāti ’ no hetambhante’. ca ca

iti kira bhikkhave yasmiṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharatha, neva tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. atha kiṃ carahi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharatha, te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na ca saññattim upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na

ca nijjhattiṃ upetha. taṃ hi tumhākaṃ moghapurisā bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

**5.** atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: chayime bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. katame cha?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamatampi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇa bhogī. ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya



avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvaya saṃvattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujis-sāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī ceva raho ca. ayampi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

ime kho bhikkhave cha sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvaya saṃvattanti.

imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyātikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhakaṃ etaṃ saṃghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ, evameva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammā-

naṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghāta-  
nikaṃ yadidaṃ yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti  
takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

**6.** kathañca bhikkhave yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā  
niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya?

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññaḡagato vā rukkhama-  
gato vā suññaḡāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: atthi nu  
kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahīnaṃ ye-  
nāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ  
na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyanti.

“sace bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmarāga pariyuṭṭhito hoti,  
pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu byā-  
pādapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace  
bhikkhave bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pari-  
yuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu uddhac-  
cakukkuccapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti.  
sace bhikkhave bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhito hoti,  
pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu idha-  
lokacintāya pasuto hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace  
bhikkhave bhikkhu paralokacintāya pasuto hoti, pari-  
yuṭṭhitacittova hoti. sace bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḡa-  
naḡāto kalahāḡāto vivādāpanno aññaṃaññaṃ<sup>1010</sup> mu-  
khasattīhi vitudanto viharati, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti.”

so evaṃ pajānāti: natthi kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ

---

bjt page 758 x 758

<sup>1010</sup>‘aññaṃaññaṃ’ iti (sīmu) potthake ūnaṃ

ajjhattam appahīnam yenāham pariyutṭhānena pariyutṭhitacitto yathābhūtam na jāneyyam na passeyyam. suppaṇihitam me mānasam saccānam bodhāyāti. idamassa paṭhamam ñāṇam adhigatam hoti ariyam lokutaram asādhāraṇam puthujjanehi.

7. puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattam samatham, labhāmi paccattam nibbutinti. so evaṃ pajānāti: imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattam samatham, labhāmi paccattam nibbutinti. idamassa dutiyam ñāṇam adhigatam hoti ariyam lokuttaram asādhāraṇam puthujjanehi.

8. puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yathārūpāyāham diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgatoti. so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāyāham diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, natthi ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgatoti. idamassa tatiyam ñāṇam adhigatam hoti ariyam lokuttaram asādhāraṇam puthujjanehi.

9. puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno

puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgatoti.

“kathamrūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ<sup>1011</sup> āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā utṭhānaṃ<sup>1012</sup> paññāyati, atha kho khippameva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānī<sup>1013</sup> karoti. desetvā vivaritvā uttānī karitvā<sup>1014</sup> āyatim samvaram āpajjati. seyyathāpi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgaram akkamitvā khippameva paṭisaṃharati, evameva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā utṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippameva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānī karoti. desetvā vivaritvā uttānī karitvā āyatim samvaram āpajjati.”

so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgatoti. idamassa catuttham ñāṇam adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaram asādhāraṇam puthujjanehi.

<sup>1011</sup> tathārūpiāpattiṃ (si, kanthaci)

<sup>1012</sup> vutṭhānaṃ (sī)

<sup>1013</sup> uttāniṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1014</sup> uttāniṃ katvā (machasaṃ); uttānī katvā (syā, pts); uttānī katvā (sī)

**10.** puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathā rūpāya dhammatāya samannāgatoti.

”katham rūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiñkaraṇīyāni, tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno<sup>1015</sup> hoti. atha khvāssa<sup>1016</sup> tībāpekkhā<sup>1017</sup> hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī taruṇavacchā thambañca<sup>1018</sup> ālumpati<sup>1019</sup> vacchakañca apavīṇati<sup>1020</sup> apaciṇāti (sī, katthaci)., evameva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiñkaraṇīyāni tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti. atha khvāssa tībāpekkhā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya.”

so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgatoti. idamassa pañcamam ñāṇam adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇam

<sup>1015</sup>usasukkamāpanno (machasaṃ)

<sup>1016</sup>athakhvassa (syā)

<sup>1017</sup>tībāpekkhā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>1018</sup>dabbañca (machasaṃ)

<sup>1019</sup>āluppati (syā)

<sup>1020</sup>apacinati (machasaṃ, syā)

puthujjanehi.

**11.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samanāgatoti.

“kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: yaṃ tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā<sup>1021</sup> manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti.”

so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgatoti. idamassa chaṭṭhaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

**12.** puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samanāgatoti.

“kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? balatā esā bhikkhave diṭ-

---

pts page 325 q 325

bjt page 762 x 762

<sup>1021</sup>aṭṭhimkatvā (machasaṃ)

ṭhisampannassa puggalassa: yaṃ tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ.”

so evaṃ pajānāti: yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgatoti. idamassa sattamaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgatassa kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dhammatā susamanniṭṭhā hoti sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya. evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpattiphalasamannāgato hotīti.

idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

### **Kosambiyasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

## 5.9 Brahmanimantanikasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavoti. bhadan-teti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā eta-davoca:

2. ekamidāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharāmi subhagavane sālārājamūle. tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: idaṃ niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ. idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na cavati na uppajjati. ito ca panaññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ natthīti. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ<sup>1022</sup> ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ subhagavane sālārājamūle antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pāturahosiṃ.

3. addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave bako brahmā dūratova āgacchantaṃ. disvāna maṃ etadavoca: ehi kho mārisa, sāgataṃ<sup>1023</sup> mārisa, cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pari-yāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. idaṃ hi mārisa niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ. idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati

<sup>1022</sup> evameva (machasaṃ, syā sī katthaci)

<sup>1023</sup> svāgataṃ (machasaṃ, syā)



na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>1024</sup>. ito ca panaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthīti.

4. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave bakaṃ brahmānaṃ<sup>1025</sup> etadavocaṃ: avijjāgato vata bho bako brahmā, avijjāgato vata bho bako brahmā: yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccanti vakkhati, addhuvameva samānaṃ dhuvanti vakkhati, asassataṃ yeva samānaṃ sassatanti vakkhati, akevalameva samānaṃ kevalanti vakkhati, cavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhammanti vakkhati. yattha ca pana jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca, taṃ tathā vakkhati: idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjatīti. santañca panaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇanti vakkhatīti.

5. atha kho bhikkhave māro pāpimā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etadavoca: bhikkhu, bhikkhu, metamāsado, metamāsado. eso hi bhikkhu brahmā mahābrahmā<sup>1026</sup> abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajjitā<sup>1027</sup> vasī pitā bhūtabhavyānaṃ<sup>1028</sup>.

<sup>1024</sup>upapajjati (sī, pts)

<sup>1025</sup>bakabrahmānaṃ (sī)

bjt page 766 x 766

<sup>1026</sup>bakabramhā (sī)

pts page 327 q 327

<sup>1027</sup>sañjitā (sī, pts, syā)

<sup>1028</sup>bhūtabhavyānaṃ (machasaṃ)

ahesum kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavigarahakā paṭhavijigucchakā, āpagarahakā āpajigucchakā, tejagarahakā tejajigucchakā, vāyagarahakā vāyajigucchakā, bhūtagarahakā bhūtajigucchakā, devagarahakā devajigucchakā, pajāpatigarahakā pajāpatijigucchakā, brahmagarahakā brahmajigucchakā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hi ne kāye patitṭhitā. ahesum pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavippasaṃsakā<sup>1029</sup> paṭhavābhinandino, āpappasaṃsakā<sup>1030</sup> āpābhinandino, tejappasaṃsakā tejābhinandino, vāyappasaṃsakā vāyābhinandino, bhūtappasaṃsakā bhūtābhinandino, devappasaṃsakā devābhinandino, pajāpatippasaṃsakā pajāpatābhinandino, brahmappasaṃsakā brahmābhinandino. te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇīte kāye patitṭhitā.

tantāhaṃ<sup>1031</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: iṅha tvaṃ mārisa yadeva te brahmā āha, tadeva tvaṃ karohi. mā tvaṃ brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattissasi, seyyathāpi nāma puriso sirim āgacchantiṃ daṇḍena paṭippaṇāmeyya, seyyathāpi vā pana bhikkhu puriso narakappapāte<sup>1032</sup> papatanto hatthehi ca pādehi ca paṭhaviṃ virādheyya<sup>1033</sup>, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ bhavissati. iṅha tvaṃ mārisa yadeva te brahmā āha,

<sup>1029</sup>paṭhaviṃ pasaṃsakā (sī)

<sup>1030</sup>āpapasasakā (sī)

<sup>1031</sup>tannyāhaṃ (sī)

<sup>1032</sup>narakappapātaṃ (sī)

<sup>1033</sup>virāgeyya (sīmu)

tadeva tvam karohi. mā tvam brahmuno vacanam upātivattittho. nanu tvam bhikkhu passasi brahmanam parisam sannisinnanti. iti kho mam bhikkhave māro pāpimā brahmanam parisam<sup>1034</sup> upanesi.

**6.** evam vutte aham bhikkhave māram pāpimantaṃ etadavocaṃ: jānāmi kho tāhaṃ<sup>1035</sup> pāpima. mā tvam maññittho na mam jānātīti. māro tvamasi pāpima. yo ceva pāpima brahmā yā ca brahmaparisā ye ca brahmapārisajjā sabbeva tava hatthagatā, sabbeva tava vasaṃgatā<sup>1036</sup>. tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evam hoti: esopi me assa hatthagato, esopi me assa vasaṃgatoti. aham kho pana pāpima neva tava hatthagato, neva tava vasaṃgatoti.

**7.** evam vutte bhikkhave bako brahmā mam etadavoca: " aham hi mārisa niccamyeva samānam niccanti vadāmi, dhuvamyeva samānam dhuvanti vadāmi, sassatamyeva samānam sassatanti vadāmi, kevalamyeva samānam kevalanti vadāmi, acavanadhammamyeva samānam acavanadhammanti vadāmi. yattha ca pana na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>1037</sup> tadevāhaṃ vadāmi: idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati. asantañca panaññaṃ uttarim

<sup>1034</sup>brahmaparisam machasaṃ syā

<sup>1035</sup>tyāhaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>1036</sup>vasagatā (sī, pts); vasagatoti (sī, pts)

bjt page 768 x 768

pts page 328 q 328

<sup>1037</sup>upapajjati (sīmu, pts)

nissaraṇaṃ, natthaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇanti vadāmi. ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ, yāvatakaṃ tuyhaṃ kasiṇaṃ āyu<sup>1038</sup> tāva-takaṃ tesam<sup>1039</sup> tapokammameva ahosi. te kho evaṃ jāneyyumuḥ: santaṃ vā aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ atthaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇanti, asantaṃ vā aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthaññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇanti. taṃ tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: na ceva aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ dakkhissasi, yāvadeva ca pana kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī bhavissasī. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu paṭhaviṃ ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāma karaṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu āpaṃ ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu tejaṃ ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu vāyaṃ ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu bhūte ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu deve ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pajāpatiṃ ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu brahmaṃ ajjhossissasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo”ti.

---

<sup>1038</sup>āyumuṃ (syā)

<sup>1039</sup>te (syā)

**8.** " ahampi kho etaṃ brahmhe jānāmi: sace paṭhaviṃ ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko ya-thākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace āpaṃ ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakara-ṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace tejaṃ ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace vāyaṃ ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace bhūte ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace deve ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakara-ṇīyo bāhiteyyo. sace pajāpatiṃ ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhi-teyyo. sace brahmaṃ ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te bha-vissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. api ca te ahaṃ brahme gatiñca pajānāmi jutiñca<sup>1040</sup> pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko bako brahmā, evaṃ ma-hesakkho bako brahmā"ti.

**9.** yathā kathaṃ pana me tvaṃ mārisa gatiñca pajā-nāsi jutiñca pajānāsi: evaṃ mahiddhiko bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho bako brahmāti?

**10.** yāvatā candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti vi-rocanā, tāva saḥassadhā loko ettha te vattatī<sup>1041</sup> vaso. parovaraṇca<sup>1042</sup> jānāsi atho rāgavirāginam, itthabhā-

<sup>1040</sup> cutiñca (sī, katthaci)

<sup>1041</sup> vattate (machasaṃ)

<sup>1042</sup> paroparaṇca (machasaṃ, sī, katthaci)

vaññathābhāvaṃ sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatinti.

evaṃ kho te ahaṃ brahme gatiṃca<sup>1043</sup> pajānāmi ju-  
tiṃca<sup>1044</sup> pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko bako brahmā,  
evaṃ mahānubhāvo bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho  
bako brahmāti.

**11.** atthi kho brahme aññe tayo kāyā<sup>1045</sup>. taṃ tvam  
na jānāsi napassasi. tyāhaṃ jānāmi passāmi. atthi kho  
brahme ābhassarā nāma kāyo yato tvam cuto idhūpa-  
panno. tassa te aticiranivāsena sā sati muṭṭhā<sup>1046</sup>. tena  
taṃ tvam<sup>1047</sup> na jānāsi na passasi. tamahaṃ jānāmi  
passāmi. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasa-  
mo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ. atha kho ahameva tayā  
bhiyyo. atthi kho brahme subhakiṇṇā<sup>1048</sup> nāma kāyo  
yato tvam cuto idhūpappanno. tassa te aticiranivāsena  
sā sati muṭṭhā. tena taṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi.  
tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme  
neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ. atha kho  
ahameva tayā bhiyyo. atthi kho brahme vehapphalā  
nāma kāyo, taṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi. tamahaṃ

<sup>1043</sup>āgatiṃca (sī, katthaci)

<sup>1044</sup>gatiṃca (sī, katthaci)

pts page 329 q 329

bjt page 770 x 770

<sup>1045</sup>añño kāyo (machasaṃ)

<sup>1046</sup>pamuṭṭhā (syā)

<sup>1047</sup>tena tvam (sī, katthaci)

<sup>1048</sup>subhakiṇṇho nāma kāyo vehapphalo nāma kāyo abhibhū nāma  
kāyo (machasaṃ); subhakiṇhā nāma kāyo vehapphalā nāma  
kāyo (syā)

jānāmi passāmi. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo. paṭhaviṃ kho ahaṃ brahme paṭhavito abhiññāya yāvatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavittena<sup>1049</sup> ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya paṭhaviṃ nāhosim<sup>1050</sup>. paṭhaviyā<sup>1051</sup> nāhosim, paṭhavito nāhosim, paṭhaviṃ meti<sup>1052</sup> nā hosim, paṭhaviṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

āpaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme āpato abhiññāya yāvatā āpassa āpattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya āpaṃ nāhosim. āpassim nāhosim, āpato nāhosim, āpaṃ meti nā hosim, āpaṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

tejaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme tejato abhiññāya yāvatā tejas-  
sa tejattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya tejaṃ nāhosim. tejasim nāhosim, tejato nāhosim, tejaṃ meti nā hosim, tejaṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

vāyaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme vāyato abhiññāya yāvatā vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya vāyaṃ

<sup>1049</sup> na pahosim (machasaṃ); nāhosi (pts)

<sup>1050</sup> paṭhavi (syā, pts)

<sup>1051</sup> paṭhavī meti (syā, pts)

<sup>1052</sup> pathavattena (machasaṃ)

nāhosim. vāyasmim nāhosim, vāyato nāhosim, vāyaṃ meti nā hosim, vāyaṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

bhūte kho ahaṃ brahme bhūtato abhiññāya yāvatā bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya bhūtaṃ nāhosim. bhūtesu nāhosim, bhūtato nāhosim, bhūtaṃ meti nā hosim, bhūtaṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

deve kho ahaṃ brahme devato abhiññāya yāvatā devatānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya deve nāhosim. devesu nāhosim, devato nāhosim, deve meti nā hosim, deve nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

pajāpatiṃ kho ahaṃ brahme pajāpatito abhiññāya yāvatā pajāpatissa pajāpatittena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya pajāpatiṃ nāhosim. pajāpatismim nāhosim, pajāpatito nāhosim, pajāpatiṃ meti nā hosim, pajāpatiṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

brahmaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme brahmato abhiññāya yāvatā brahmassa brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya brahmaṃ nāhosim. brahmasmim nāhosim, bra-



hmato nāhosim, brahmaṃ meti nā hosim, brahmaṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

ābhassare kho ahaṃ brahme ābhassarato abhiññāya yāvatā ābhassarānaṃ ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya ābhassaraṃ nāhosim. ābhassarasmiṃ nāhosim, ābhassarato nāhosim, ābhassaraṃ meti nā hosim, ābhassaraṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

subhakiṇṇe<sup>1053</sup> kho ahaṃ brahme subhakiṇṇato abhiññāya yāvatā subhakiṇṇanānaṃ subhakiṇṇattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya subhakiṇṇe nāhosim. subhakiṇṇesu nāhosim, subhakiṇṇato nāhosim, subhakiṇṇe meti nāhosim, subhakiṇṇe nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

vehapphale kho ahaṃ brahme vehapphalato abhiññāya yāvatā vehapphalānaṃ vehapphalattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya vehapphale nāhosim. vehapphalesu nāhosim, vehapphalato nāhosim, vehapphale meti nā hosim, vehapphale nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

<sup>1053</sup>subhakiṇṇe (machasaṃ, syā, sī, katthaci)

abhibbuṃ kho ahaṃ brahme abhibhuto abhiññāya yāvatā abhibhussa abhibhuttena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya abhibbuṃ nāhosim. abhibhusmiṃ nāhosim, abhibhuto nāhosim, abhibbuṃ meti nā hosim, abhibbuṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

sabbaṃ kho ahaṃ brahme sabbato abhiññāya yāvatā sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya sabbaṃ nāhosim. sabbasmiṃ nāhosim, sabbato nāhosim, sabbaṃ meti nā hosim, sabbaṃ nābhivadiṃ. evampi kho ahaṃ brahme neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.

**12.** "sace kho mārisa<sup>1054</sup> sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ<sup>1055</sup>, māheva te rittakameva ahosi, tucchakameva ahosi<sup>1056</sup>."

viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbato pabbaṃ. taṃ paṭhaviyā<sup>1057</sup> paṭhavittena ananubhūtaṃ, āpassa āpattena ananubhūtaṃ, tejassa tejattena ananubhūtaṃ, vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ, bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ, devānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ, pajāpatissa pajāpatittena ananubhūtaṃ, brahmassa<sup>1058</sup>

<sup>1054</sup>te mārisa (syā, pts, sī, katthaci)

<sup>1055</sup>ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1056</sup>ahositi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1057</sup>paṭhaviyā (syā)

<sup>1058</sup>brahmānaṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ)

brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ, ābhassarānaṃ ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ, subhakiṇṇānaṃ<sup>1059</sup> subhakiṇṇattena<sup>1060</sup> ananubhūtaṃ, vehapphalānaṃ vehapphalattena ananubhūtaṃ, abhibhussa abhibhuttena ananubhūtaṃ, sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ.”

**14.** ” handa ca hi<sup>1061</sup> te mārīsa antaradhāyāmi”ti. handa ca hi me tvaṃ brahme antaradhāyassu sace visahasīti. atha kho bhikkhave bako brahmā ” antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa gotamassa, antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa gotamassā”ti nevassu me sakkoti antaradhāyitum.

**15.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etadavocaṃ: handa ca hi te brahme antaradhāyāmi”ti. ”handa ca hi me tvaṃ mārīsa antaradhāyassu sace visahasī”ti. atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsiṃ<sup>1062</sup> ettāvatā brahmā ca brahmapārisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṇca me sossanti<sup>1063</sup>. na ca maṃ dakkhintīti<sup>1064</sup> antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

<sup>1059</sup>subhakiṇṇānaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1060</sup>subhakiṇṇattena (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 330 q 330

bjt page 772 x 772

<sup>1061</sup>handa carahi (machasaṃ, sī, katthaci)

<sup>1062</sup>abhisāṅkharosi (syā)

<sup>1063</sup>suyyanti (syā)

<sup>1064</sup>dakkhintīti (machasaṃ, syā)

”bhavēvāhaṃ<sup>1065</sup> bhayaṃ disvā bhavañca vibhavesi-  
naṃ, bhavaṃ nābhivadiṃ kiñci<sup>1066</sup> nandiñca na upā-  
diyinti.”

**16.** atha kho bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca  
brahmapārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutacittā jātā ahesuṃ:  
acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇas-  
sa gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā. na vata  
no ito pubbe diṭṭho vā suto vā añño samaṇo vā brā-  
hmaṇo vā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ya-  
thāyaṃ<sup>1067</sup> samaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā<sup>1068</sup>  
pabbajito. bhavarāmāya vata bho pajāya bhavaratāya  
bhavasammuditāya<sup>1069</sup> samūlaṃ bhavaṃ udabbahīti.

**17.** atha kho bhikkhave māro pāpimā aññataraṃ bra-  
hmapārisajjaṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etadavoca: ” sace kho  
tvaṃ mārīsa evaṃ jānāsi, sace tvaṃ evamanubuddho,  
mā sāvake upanesi mā pabbajite. mā sāvakānaṃ dham-  
maṃ desesi mā pabbajitānaṃ. mā sāvakesu gedhima-  
kāsi mā pabbajitesu. ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambud-  
dhā paṭijānamānā. te sāvake upanesuṃ pabbajite. sā-  
vakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ pabbajitānaṃ.

<sup>1065</sup>bhave cāhaṃ (sī, katthaci)

<sup>1066</sup>kañci (pts, sī, katthaci)

<sup>1067</sup>yathācāya (syā)

<sup>1068</sup>gotamo sakyakulā (syā)

<sup>1069</sup>bhavasammuditāya (sīmu)

bjt page 774 x 774

sāvakesu gedhimakamsu pabbajitesu. te sāvake<sup>1070</sup> upanetvā pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhikatacittā<sup>1071</sup> pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye patitṭhitā. ahesuṃ pana<sup>1072</sup> bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammā sambuddhā paṭijānaṃ nā. te na sāvake upanesuṃ na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhimakamsu na pabbajitesu. te na sāvake upanetvā na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhikatacittā na pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇite kāye patitṭhitā. tantāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: iṅha tvaṃ mārisa appossukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ viharassu. anakkhātaṃ kusalaṃ hi mārisa, mā paraṃ ovaḍāhī”ti.

**18.** evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave māraṃ pāpimaṇaṃ etadavocaṃ: jānāmi kho tāhaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho’na maṃ jānātī’ ti. māro tvamasi pāpima. na maṃ tvaṃ pāpima hitānukampī evaṃ vadesi. ahitānukampī maṃ tvaṃ pāpima evaṃ vadesi. tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: yesaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ desissati<sup>1073</sup> te me visayaṃ upātivattissantitī. asammāsambuddhā ca pana te pāpima samaṇabrāhmaṇā samānā

---

<sup>1070</sup> sāvake (syā)

<sup>1071</sup> gedhitacittā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1072</sup> ye pana (machasaṃ); kho pana (syā)

pts page 331 q 331

<sup>1073</sup> desessati (machasaṃ, syā)

'sammāsambuddhamhā'ti paṭijāṇiṃsu. ahaṃ kho pana pāpima sammāsambuddhova samāno 'sammāsambuddhomhī'ti paṭijāṇāmi. desentopi hi pāpima tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisoṃ. adesentopi hi pāpima tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisoṃ. upanentopi hi pāpima tathāgato sāvake tādisoṃ. anupanentopi hi pāpima tathāgato sāvake tādisoṃ. taṃ kisse hetu? tathāgatassa pāpima ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā<sup>1074</sup> sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatimaṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā, te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>1075</sup> āyatimaṃ anuppādadhammā. seyyathāpi pāpima tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyyā, evameva kho pāpima tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatimaṃ jātijarāmaṇiyyā, te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatimaṃ anuppādadhammāti.

**19.** iti hidaṃ māraṃ ca anālapanaṭṭhāya, brahmuno ca abhinimantaṇaṭṭhāya tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa brahmanimantanikaṇṭeva adhivacanaṇṭi.

### **Brahmanimantanikasuttaṃ navamaṃ.**

<sup>1074</sup>ponobbhavikā machasaṃ syā

<sup>1075</sup>anabhāvaṃ katā machasaṃsyā

pts page 332 q 332

bjt page 776 x 776

## 5.10 Māratajjaniyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahā-moggallāno<sup>1076</sup> bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire<sup>1077</sup> bhesakalāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. tena kho pana samayena māro pāpimā āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa kucchigato hoti koṭṭhamanupaviṭṭho. atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadaho-si: kinnu kho me kucchi garugaru<sup>1078</sup> viya māsācitaṃ maññeti. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisaj-ja kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno paccattam<sup>1079</sup> yoniso manasākāsi<sup>1080</sup>.

3. addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno māraṃ pāpi-mantaṃ kucchigataṃ koṭṭhamanupaviṭṭham. disvāna māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca: nikkhama pāpima, mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi<sup>1081</sup> mā tathāgatasāvakam. mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

---

<sup>1076</sup>bhagavā (syā)

<sup>1077</sup>susumārahire (machasaṃ); suṃsumāgire (syā)

<sup>1078</sup>garugaro viya (machasaṃ) garugarutaro viya (syā)

<sup>1079</sup>māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccattam (syā)

<sup>1080</sup>manasikāsi (sī)

<sup>1081</sup>viheṭhasi (sī, katthaci)

4. atha kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi: " ajānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo<sup>1082</sup> apassaṃ evamāhaṃ: 'nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā tathāgatasāvakam. mā te ahosi dīgharatam ahitāya dukkhāyā'ti. yopissa so satthā, sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana<sup>1083</sup> maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatī"ti.

5. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno mārāṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca: "etasmim<sup>1084</sup> kho tāhaṃ<sup>1085</sup> pāpima jānāmi mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti. māro tvamasi pāpima. tuyhaṃ<sup>1086</sup> hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: ' ajānameva kho maṃ<sup>1087</sup> ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evamāha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi, mā tathāgatasāvakam. mā te ahosi dīgharatam ahitāya dukkhāyā'ti. yopissa so satthā sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatī"ti.

6. atha kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi: jānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo passaṃ evamāha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi, mā tathāgatasāvakam. mā te ahosi dīgharattam ahitā-

---

<sup>1082</sup>ayaṃ (syā)

<sup>1083</sup>kuto ca pana (syā)

<sup>1084</sup>evampi kho (machasaṃ, pts, syā)

<sup>1085</sup>tyāhaṃ (sī)

<sup>1086</sup>tassa (sī)

<sup>1087</sup>ajānameva maṃ (syā)

bjt page 778 x 778



ya dukkhāyāti. atha kho māro pāpimā āyasmato mahā-moggallānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggaḷe aṭṭhāsi.

7. addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccaggaḷe ṭhitaṃ. disvāna māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca: etthapi<sup>1088</sup> kho tāhaṃ, pāpima passāmi. mā tvaṃ maññattho: na maṃ passatīti. eso tvaṃ pāpima paccaggaḷe ṭhito.

8. bhūtapubbāhaṃ pāpima dūsī nāma māro ahosiṃ. tassa me kālī nāma bhaginī tassā<sup>1089</sup> tvaṃ putto. so me tvaṃ bhāgineyyo hosi<sup>1090</sup>. tena kho pana pāpima samayena<sup>1091</sup> kakusandho<sup>1092</sup> bhagavā araham sammasambuddho loke uppanno hoti. kakusandhassa<sup>1093</sup> kho pana pāpima bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa vidhura- sañjīva nāma sāvakayugaṃ<sup>1094</sup> ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. yāvatā kho pana pāpima kakusandhassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā, nāssudha koci<sup>1095</sup> āyasmatā vidhurena samasamo hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya. iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato vidhurassa vidhuro vi-

---

pts page 333 q 333

<sup>1088</sup>etthāpi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1089</sup>tassā bhaginiyā (syā)

<sup>1090</sup>ahosi (machasaṃ, syā); hosīti (sī)

<sup>1091</sup>tena samayena pāpima (sī); tena kho pana samayena (syā)

<sup>1092</sup>kakusando (syā)

<sup>1093</sup>kakusandassa (syā)

<sup>1094</sup>mahāsāvakayugaṃ (syā)

<sup>1095</sup>tesu na ca koci (machasaṃ)

dhurotveva<sup>1096</sup> samaññā udapādi.

āyasmā pana pāpima sañjīvo araññagatopi rukkhama-  
mūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi appakasireneva saññā-  
vedayitanirodham samāpajjati. bhūtapubbaṃ pāpima  
āyasmā sañjīvo aññatarasmim rukkkhamūle saññā veda-  
yitanirodham samāpanno nisinno hoti addasaṃsu<sup>1097</sup>  
kho pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā<sup>1098</sup> pathā-  
vino āyasmantaṃ sañjīvaṃ aññatarasmim rukkkhamū-  
le saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjitvā<sup>1099</sup> nisinnaṃ.  
disvāna nesam etadahosi: acchariyaṃ vata bho. ab-  
bhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnakova<sup>1100</sup> kāla-  
kato<sup>1101</sup>, handa naṃ<sup>1102</sup> dahāmāti atha kho te pāpi-  
ma gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino tiṇaṇca  
kaṭṭhaṇca gomayaṇca saṅkaḍḍhitvā āyasmato sañjī-  
vassa kāye upacinitvā aggim datvā pakkamimsu. atha  
kho pāpima āyasmā sañjīvo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena tā-  
ya samāpattiyaṃ vuṭṭhahitvā cīvarāni<sup>1103</sup> papphotetvā  
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram<sup>1104</sup> ādā-  
ya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasaṃsu kho te pāpima  
gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ  
sañjīvaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ. disvāna nesam etadahosi:

<sup>1096</sup>vidhuroteva samaññā (machasaṃ); vidhuro vidhuroteva (pts)

<sup>1097</sup>addasāsum (sī)

<sup>1098</sup>kasakā (syā)

<sup>1099</sup>samāpannaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>1100</sup>nisinnako (syā)

<sup>1101</sup>kālaṅkato (machasaṃ)

<sup>1102</sup>handahi naṃ (sī)

<sup>1103</sup>tāni cīvarāni (sī)

<sup>1104</sup>pattacīvaramādāya (machasaṃ, syā)

acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnakova kālakato svāyaṃ patisañjīvitoti<sup>1105</sup>. iminā kho etaṃ<sup>1106</sup> pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato sañjīvassa sañjīvo<sup>1107</sup> sañjīvotveva samaññā udapādi.

**9.** atha kho pāpima dūsissa mārassa<sup>1108</sup> etadahosi: imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ neva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. ya-nūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. appevanāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, ya-thā taṃ<sup>1109</sup> dūsī māro labhetha otāranti. atha kho te pāpima dūsī māro brāhmaṇa gahapatike anvāvisi: etha tumhe, bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. appevanāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ dūsī māro labhetha otāranti.

**10.** atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāviṭṭhā<sup>1110</sup> dūsina mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadham-

<sup>1105</sup> patisaññīṭhitoti (syā)

pts page 334 q 334

<sup>1106</sup> evaṃ (sī)

<sup>1107</sup> sañjīvotveva samaññā (machasaṃ); sañjīvosañjīvotveva (pts)

bjt page 780 x 780

<sup>1108</sup> dūsīmārassa (sī)

<sup>1109</sup> yathā naṃ (sī, syā, pts)

<sup>1110</sup> anvāvisiṭṭhā (machasaṃ, syā)

me akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti: "ime pa-  
na muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>1111</sup> bandhupādā-  
paccā 'jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā'ti pattakkhandhā adho-  
mukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyan-  
ti apajjhāyanti. seyyathāpi nāma ulūko rukkkhasākhā-  
ya<sup>1112</sup> mūsikaṃ magayamāno<sup>1113</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati  
nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā  
ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā 'jhāyinosmā jhāyino-  
smā'ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhā-  
yanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. seyyathāpi  
nāma kotthu<sup>1114</sup> nadītīre macche magayamāno jhāyati  
pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evamevime muṇḍakā  
samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā 'jhāyinosmā  
jhāyinosmā'ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhuraka-  
jātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. sey-  
yathāpi nāma bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭīre mūsikaṃ  
magayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati,  
evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhu-  
pādāpacca 'jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā'ti pattakkhandhā  
adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhā-  
yanti apajjhāyanti. seyyathāpi nāma gadrabho vahac-  
chinno sandhisamalasaṅkaṭīre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhā-  
yati apajjhāyati, evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā  
kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā 'jhāyinosmā, jhāyinosmā'ti  
pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti  
pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti"ti.

<sup>1111</sup>kaṇhā (syā); kiṇṇā (sī, katthaci)

<sup>1112</sup>rukkkhasākhāyaṃ (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>1113</sup>maggayamāno (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1114</sup>kotṭho (syā)

ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti, yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

**11.** atha kho pāpima kakusandho<sup>1115</sup> bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā dūsinā mārena: 'etha tumhe, bhikkhū, sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. appevanāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā taṃ<sup>1116</sup> dūsī māro labhetha otāranti etha tumhe bhikkhave mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ<sup>1117</sup> iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha. karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha. muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho

---

pts page 335 q 335

bjt page 782 x 782

<sup>1115</sup>kakusando (syā)

<sup>1116</sup>yathā naṃ (sī, syā, pts)

<sup>1117</sup>catutthaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha. upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathāti.

**12.** atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū kakusandhena<sup>1118</sup> bhagavatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatāpi rukkhāmūlagatāpi suṇṇāgāragatāpi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharimṣu. tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimṣu. karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharimṣu. tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimṣu. muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharimṣu. tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddhamadho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharim-

<sup>1118</sup>kakusandena (syā)

su. upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharim̐su. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̐ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharim̐su.

**13.** atha kho pāpima dūsissa mārassa etadahosi: "evam̐ pi kho ahaṃ karonto imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ neva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. yannūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe, bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha appevanāma tumhehi sakkarīyamānānaṃ garukarīyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññattam̐ yathā taṃ dūsī māro labhetha otāranti.

**14.** atha kho te pāpima, dūsīmāro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi: etha tumhe, bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha. appevanāma tumhehi sakkarīyamānānaṃ garukarīyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattam̐ yathā taṃ<sup>1119</sup> dūsī māro labhetha otāranti. atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvitṭhā<sup>1120</sup> dūsina mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti.

---

pts page 336 q 336

bjt page 784 x 784

<sup>1119</sup>yathā naṃ (sī, syā, pts)

<sup>1120</sup>anvāvisiṭṭhā (machasaṃ, syā)

ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti, yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugaṭiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

**15.** atha kho pāpima, kakusandho<sup>1121</sup> bhagavā araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā dūsinā mārena ” etha tumhe, bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha. appevanāma tumhehi sakkarīyamānānaṃ garukarīyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjīyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā taṃ dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇti. ” etha tumhe bhikkhave, asubhānupassī<sup>1122</sup> kāye viharatha. āhāre paṭikkūlasaññino sabbaloke anabhiratasaññino<sup>1123</sup>, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassinoti.

**16.** atha kho te pāpima, bhikkhū kakusandhena<sup>1124</sup> bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā arañṇagatāpi rukkhamaḷagatāpi suñṇāgāragatāpi asubhānupassī kāye viharimṣu, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññino, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññino sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassinoti.

**17.** atha kho pāpima, kakusandho bhagavā araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pat-

---

<sup>1121</sup>kakusano (syā)

<sup>1122</sup>asubhānupassinoti (machasaṃ)

<sup>1123</sup>anabhiratasaññino (machasaṃ)

<sup>1124</sup>kakusandena (syā)



tacīvaram ādāya āyasmatā vidhurena pacchā sama-  
 ñena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. atha kho pāpima dūsī  
 māro aññataram kumāram<sup>1125</sup> anvāvisitvā sakkharam  
 gahetvā āyasmato vidhurassa sīse pahāram adāsi<sup>1126</sup>.  
 sisam<sup>1127</sup> vobhindi. atha kho pāpima āyasmā vidhuro  
 bhinnena sīsenā lohitenā galantena kakusandhamye-  
 va<sup>1128</sup> bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham  
 piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho pāpima kakusan-  
 dho<sup>1129</sup> bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho nāgāpalo-  
 kitam apalokesi: na cāyam<sup>1130</sup> dūsī māro mattamañ-  
 ñāsīti. saḥāpalokanāya<sup>1131</sup> ca pana pāpima dūsī māro  
 tamhā ca<sup>1132</sup> ṭhānā cavi. mahānirayañca upapajjī.

**18.** tassa kho pana pāpima mahānirayassa tayo nā-  
 madheyyā honti: chaphassāyataniko itipi, saṅkusamā-  
 hato itipi, paccattavedaniyo itipi. atha kho maṃ<sup>1133</sup>  
 pāpima nirayapālā upasaṅkamtivā etadavocum: yadā  
 kho te mārīsa saṅkunā saṅku hadaye samāgaccheyya,  
 atha naṃ ājāneyyāsi<sup>1134</sup> 'vassasahassam me niraye

<sup>1125</sup>kumārakam (machasam, syā)

<sup>1126</sup>pahāramadāsi (machasam, syā)

<sup>1127</sup>sīsam te bhindissāmīti (katthaci)

<sup>1128</sup>kakusandam yeva (syā)

pts page 337 q 337

<sup>1129</sup>kakasando (syā)

<sup>1130</sup>nacāyam (pts, syā)

<sup>1131</sup>nāgāpalokanāya (sī) sabhāpalokanā

<sup>1132</sup>tamhāva (sī)

bjt page 786 x 786

<sup>1133</sup>atha naṃ tvam (syā)

<sup>1134</sup>atha naṃ tvam jāneyyāsi (machasam)

paccamānassā'ti. so kho ahaṃ pāpima bahūni vassāni<sup>1135</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni ta-smiṃ mahāniraye apacciṃ. dasavassasahassāni<sup>1136</sup> tasseva mahānirayassa ussade apacciṃ vuṭṭhānimaṃ nāma vedanaṃ<sup>1137</sup> vediyamāno. tassa mayhaṃ pāpima evarūpo kāyo hoti seyyathāpi manussassa. evarūpaṃ sīsaṃ hoti seyyathāpi macchassa.-

1. kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha dūsī apaccatha. vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃsajja kakusandhañca<sup>1138</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ:

2. satamaṃ āsi ayosaṅku sabbe paccattavedanā, īdiso nirayo āsi yattha dūsī apaccatha, vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃsajja kakundhañca brāhmaṇaṃ.

3. yo etamabhijānāti<sup>1139</sup> bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

4. majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappatṭhāyino<sup>1140</sup>, veluriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā, accharā tattha naccanti puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.

<sup>1135</sup>bahunivassasatāni (sī)

<sup>1136</sup>dasasahassāni (syā)

<sup>1137</sup>vuṭṭhānavedanamaṃ (syā)

<sup>1138</sup>kakusandañca (syā)

<sup>1139</sup>so etamabhijānāmi (sī)

<sup>1140</sup>kappatṭhāyino (syā, sī, katthaci)

5. yo etamabhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

6. yo ve buddhena cudito bhikkhusaṅghassa pekkhato, migāramātupāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayī.

7. yo etamabhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

8. yo vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ<sup>1141</sup> pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayī, iddhibalenupatthaddho<sup>1142</sup> saṃvejesi ca devatā.

9. yo etamabhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

10. yo vejayante<sup>1143</sup> pāsāde sakkaṃ so paripucchati, api āvuso<sup>1144</sup> jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo tassa sakko viyākāsi<sup>1145</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ<sup>1146</sup>.

11. yo etamabhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako, tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

<sup>1141</sup>vejayantapāsādaṃ (syā)

<sup>1142</sup>iddhibalena patthaddho (syā)

pts page 338 q 338

<sup>1143</sup>vejayantapāsāde (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1144</sup>api vāsava (machasaṃ)

<sup>1145</sup>vyākāsi (sī)

<sup>1146</sup>yathākathaṃ (syā)

bjt page 788 x 788

**12.** yo brahmānaṃ<sup>1147</sup> paripucchati<sup>1148</sup> sudhammā-  
yaṃ<sup>1149</sup> abhito sabhaṃ 'ajjāpi te āvuso<sup>1150</sup> diṭṭhi yā te  
diṭṭhi pure ahū, passasi<sup>1151</sup> vītivattantaṃ brahmaloke  
pabhassaraṃ'.

**13.** tassa brahmā viyākāsi anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ,  
'na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu.

**14.** passāmi vītivattantaṃ brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ,  
sohaṃ ajja kathaṃ vājjaṃ ahaṃ niccomhi sassato.'

**15.** yo etamabhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

**16.** yo mahāneruno kūṭaṃ vimokkhena<sup>1152</sup> aphassayi,  
vanaṃ pubbavidehānaṃ ye ca bhūmisayā narā.

**17.** yo etamabhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

<sup>1147</sup>brahmaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1148</sup>paripucchi (sī)

<sup>1149</sup>sudhammāya (sī); sudhammāyābhito (machasaṃ)

<sup>1150</sup>ajjāpi tyāvuso (machasaṃ)

<sup>1151</sup>passa mī (sī)

<sup>1152</sup>vimokkhena (machasaṃ, syā, pts, sī)

**18.** na ve aggi vethayati<sup>1153</sup> ahaṃ bālaṃ ḍahāmi-tī<sup>1154</sup>, bālova<sup>1155</sup> jalitaṃ aggaṃ āsajjana sa ḍayhati<sup>1156</sup>.

**19.** evameva tuvaṃ māra āsajjana<sup>1157</sup> tathāgataṃ, sayamaṃ ḍahissasi attānaṃ bālo aggaṃva samphusaṃ.

**20.** apuññaṃ pasavī māro āsajjana<sup>1158</sup> tathāgataṃ, kinna maññaṃ paṇḍitaṃ na me paṇḍitaṃ vipaccati.

**21.** karoto cīyati<sup>1159</sup> paṇḍitaṃ cirarattāya kantaṃ<sup>1160</sup>, māra nibbinda buddhamhā āsavaṃ mākāsi bhikkhusu.

**22.** iti māraṃ atajjesi<sup>1161</sup> bhikkhu bhesakalāvane, tato so dummano yakkho tatthevantaradhāyathāti.

### Māratajjaniyasuttaṃ dasamaṃ.

cūḷayamakavaggo pañcamaṃ.

<sup>1153</sup>cetayati (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>1154</sup>ḍahāmiṃti (pts, sī)

<sup>1155</sup>bālo ca (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>1156</sup>āsajja naṃ sa ḍayhati (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>1157</sup>āsajjanaṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>1158</sup>āsajja naṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>1159</sup>ca yati (sī)

<sup>1160</sup>dantakasī (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>1161</sup>tajjesi (sīmu)

pts page 339 q 339

bjt page 790 x 790

tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ:

sāleyyaverañja duve ca vedā cūlamahādhammasamādanam ca, vīmaṃsakosambiyatho ca brahmā dūsī ca māro pañcamo ca vaggio.

mūlapaṇṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

” bahūni deva vatthūti puna verañjiyā bahudeva kathā aparō visākho ca sālāpadāvana dhammañca nāmo vīmaṃsana kālagomakañca dūsite puthāroṭhāpitā jināssantāti”<sup>q</sup>

” sāleyya verañja vedassa cūlamahā dhammasamādānaṃ, vīmaṃsakā ca brahmā dūsī ca māro pañcamo varavaggio” (syā).

( bahuni deva sāleyyavatthu puna<sup>1162</sup> verañjiyā, bahu devakathā aparā visākho sālāpādapo

dhammañca nāmaṃ vīmaṃsakalahā nimantaṃ dūsi-ko, puna thero ca ṭhapito paṇṇāsañcāttataṃ gatanti.); sīmu.

( sāleyya verañjaduve ca tuṭṭhi cūla mahādhammasamādānañca, vīmaṃsakā kosambi ca brāhmaṇo dūsī ca māro dasamo ca vaggio

mūlapariyāyo ceva sīhanādo ca uttamo, kakaco ceva

<sup>1162</sup>vatthunatha (sīmu, katthaci)

gosiṅgo sāleyyo ca ime pañca); (machasaṃ)

## Notes

<sup>a</sup>imasmim pāṭhe ceva īdisesu aññesu pāṭhesu ca vessagirisilāli-piādisu dissamānehi porāṇikasīhalapadehi sadisāni padāni dissante. tasmā ete pāṭhā laṅkāyaṃ porāṇikehi sīhalakattherehi nikkhit-tāti anumātuṃ sakkā.

<sup>b</sup>khīṇāsavaha=khīṇāsavassa

<sup>c</sup>'cattāravānaka, pañcavānaka, iti 'avānaka' 'saddo sabbesu paṭipotthakesu dissati. tathāpi purātana sīhalasilālipisu 'doavanaka sisam. 4. 221, tiṇavanaka sisam. 3. 177, cataravanaka sisam. x 5. 85, iccādisu 'avanaka, saddova āgato.

<sup>d</sup>(iṅgalisapotthake esā gāthā na dissate.)

<sup>e</sup>asmim dukkhasaccaniddese pariyāya dukkhadhammāva vuttā. tathāpi" appiyehi sampayogo dukkho - piyehi vippayogo dukkho"ti aññatra niddiṭṭhāni pariyāya dukkhāni idha aniddiṭṭhāni. tānipi syāma - maramma potthakesu dissanti. tesu pana " vyādhipi dukkho" ti na dissati.

<sup>f</sup>te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhatta-meva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādiyati.

<sup>g</sup>"potthakāgatā pana uddānagāthā sabbathā visadisā aparisud-dhā ca" siri dhammārāma suddhi-adholipi: "cūlasīhanāda loma-haṃsa varo mahācūladukkhakkhandhaanumānikasuttaṃ khilapat-tha madhupiṇḍika dvidhāvitakka pañcanimittakathā puna vaggo" (machasaṃ, simu).

<sup>h</sup>vammīkasutta (pts, nld).

<sup>i</sup>pāsarāsi sutta, aṭṭhakathā, machasaṃ.

<sup>j</sup>dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ, mahāvaggapāḷi.

<sup>k</sup>sutadharo - pe- anusayasamugghātāya, machasaṃ

<sup>l</sup>ye -pe- anusayamugghātā, syā

<sup>m</sup>revatena - pe- kathaṃrūpena, machasaṃ. syā

<sup>n</sup>cakkhumā puriso - pe- evarūpena, machasaṃ.

<sup>o</sup>assumha kho mayaṃ.. anaññanti ayaṃ sabbo pāṭho syā. machasaṃ. potthakesu na dissati.

<sup>p</sup>giñjakachakka sālavanaṃ pariharitaṃ paññāvato saccakanisabho mukhavaṇṇapasīdanādinā tiṭṭhakevaṭṭa assapura jaṭilenāti, sīmu.

<sup>q</sup>sīhaḷatālapaṇṇamayapotthakesu ayameva pāṭho dissate.



## **Book II**

# **Majjhimaṇṇāsa- pāḷi**



# Gahapativaggo

## 1.1 Kandarakasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā cam-pāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. atha kho pesso ca hatthā-rohaputto kandarako ca paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su. upasaṅkamitvā pesso hatthā-rohaputto bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. kandarako pana paribbājako bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1163</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ t̐hito kho kandarako paribbājako tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham̐ anuviloketvā bhagavantam̐ etadavoca: acchariyaṃ bho gotama, abbhutaṃ bho gotama, yāvaṇcidam̐ bhotā gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito: ye-pi te bho gotama ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto etaparamaṃye-

---

<sup>1163</sup>sārāṇiyaṃ (machasaṃ)

va sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathāpi etarahi bhotā gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito. yepi te bho gotama bhavissanti anāgatamad-dhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bhagavanto etaparamaṃyeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādes-santi seyyathāpi etarahi bhotā gotamena sammā bhik-khusaṅgho paṭipāditoti. evametam kandaraka, eva-metam kandaraka, yepi te kandaraka ahesuṃ atīta-maddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi bha-gavanto etaparamaṃyeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathāpi etarahi mayā sammā bhik-khusaṅgho paṭipādito. yepi te kandaraka bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, te-pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃyeva sammā bhikkhusaṅ-ghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathāpi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito. santi hi kandaraka bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavā vusita-vanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā pa-rikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā. santi pana<sup>1164</sup> kandaraka bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sekhā<sup>1165</sup> santatasīlā santatavuttino nipakā nipaka-vuttino. te catusu satipaṭṭhānesu sūpaṭṭhitacittā<sup>1166</sup> viharanti, katamesu catusu: idha kandaraka bhikkhū kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vi-neyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānu-passī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke

---

bjt page 004 x 4

<sup>1164</sup>santi hi (machasaṃ)

<sup>1165</sup>sekkhā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1166</sup>suppatiṭṭhita cittā (machasaṃ); supatiṭṭhita (syā)

pts page 340 q 340

abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa'nti.

2. evaṃ vutte pesso hatthārohaputto bhagavantam etadavoca: acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva supaññattācime bhante bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ<sup>1167</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>1168</sup> ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. mayampi hi bhante gihī odātavasanā kālena kālaṃ imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu sūpaṭṭhitacittā viharāma, idha mayam bhante kāye kāyānupassinō viharāma, ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassinō viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassinō viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassinō viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

3. acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvañci daṃ bhante bhagavā evaṃ manussagahane evaṃmanussakasaṭṭhe evaṃmanussasāṭṭheyye vattamāne sattānaṃ hitāhitaṃ jānāti. gahanaṃ hetam bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakaṃ hetam bhante yadidaṃ pasavo.

<sup>1167</sup>soka paridevānaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1168</sup>atthagamāya (pts)

ahaṃ hi bhante pahomi hatthidammaṃ sāretuṃ yāva-  
 takena antarena campāṃ gatāgataṃ karissati sabbāni  
 tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni vaṇkeyyāni jimheyyāni pātu-  
 karissati. amhākaṃ pana bhante dāsāti vā pessāti vā  
 kammakarāti vā aññathā va kāyena samudācaranti, añ-  
 ñathā va vācāya<sup>1169</sup> samudācaranti, aññathā va nesāṃ  
 cittaṃ hoti. acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yā-  
 vañcidaṃ bhante bhagavā evaṃ manussagahane evaṃ  
 manussakasāṭhe evaṃ manussasāṭheyye vattamāne sat-  
 tānaṃ hitāhitaṃ jānāti. gahanaṃ hetāṃ bhante yadi-  
 daṃ manussā, uttānakaṃ<sup>1170</sup> hetāṃ bhante yadidaṃ  
 pasavo ti. evametāṃ pessa, evametāṃ pessa, gahanaṃ  
 hetāṃ pessa yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakaṃ hetāṃ pes-  
 sa yadidaṃ pasavo. cattārome pessa puggalā santo  
 saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: idha pessa  
 ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyoga-  
 manuyutto. idha pana pessa ekacco puggalo paranta-  
 po hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. idha pana  
 pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpa-  
 nānuyogamanuyutto, parantapo na ca paraparitāpa-  
 nānuyogamanuyutto. idha pana pessa ekacco puggalo  
 nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto,  
 na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so  
 anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto  
 nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena  
 attanā viharati. imesaṃ pessa catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ  
 katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti'ti.

<sup>1169</sup>aññathā va vācāya aññathā va nesāṃ (pts)

<sup>1170</sup>uttānakañhetāṃ (machasaṃ)

bjt page 006 x 6

pts page 341 q 341

4. yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayampi me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayampi me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yo ca kho ayaṃ puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi<sup>1171</sup> brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. ayaṃ me<sup>1172</sup> puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti'ti.

5. kasmā pana te pessa ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ nārādhenti'ti.

6. yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti, paritāpeti. iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti, paritāpeti. iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so attānañca parañca sukhakāmaṃ dukkha paṭikkūlaṃ<sup>1173</sup>

<sup>1171</sup> sukhappaṭisaṃvedi (machasaṃ)

<sup>1172</sup> ayameva me (machasaṃ)

<sup>1173</sup> sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle (sīmu, pts)

ātāpeti, paritāpeti. iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nā-rādheti. yo ca kho ayaṃ bhante puggalo nevattanta-po nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. so attānaṃ ca parañca sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ neva ātāpeti, na paritāpeti. iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti. handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahu karaṇīyā'ti.

7. yassa dāni tvaṃ pessa kālaṃ maññasī'ti. atha kho pesso hatthārohaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante pesse hatthārohaputte bhikkhū āmantesi. paṇḍito bhikkhave pesso hatthārohaputto mahā pañño bhikkhave pesso hatthārohaputto, sace bhikkhave pesso hatthārohaputto muhuttaṃ nisīdeyya yāvassāhaṃ ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajāmi. mahatā atthena saññutto<sup>1174</sup> agamissa. api ca bhikkhave ettāvatāpi pesso hatthārohaputto mahatā atthena saññutto'ti.

9. etassa bhagavā kālo, etassa sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajeyya, bha-

---

pts page 342 q 342

bjt page 008 x 8

<sup>1174</sup>saṃyutto (machasaṃ)



gavato sutvā bhikkhu dhāressanti'ti. tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi'ti. evaṃ bhante'ti kho te bhikkhu bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etadavoca:

**10.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attapari-tāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano<sup>1175</sup>, na ehibhadantiko, na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ, na uddissa kaṭaṃ<sup>1176</sup>, na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati. so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāti. na khalopimukhā<sup>1177</sup> patigaṇhāti<sup>1178</sup>. na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pibati<sup>1179</sup>.

**11.** so ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikampi<sup>1180</sup> āhāraṃ āhāreti sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. iti evarūpaṃ

<sup>1175</sup>hatthāvalekhano (syā)

<sup>1176</sup>kaṭaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1177</sup>khalopimukhā (sīmu)

<sup>1178</sup>paṭigaṇhāti (machasaṃ)

<sup>1179</sup>pivati machasaṃ

pts page 343 q 343

<sup>1180</sup>dvāhikampi (sīmu)

addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati so sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmābhakkho vā hoti. nīvārabhakkho vā hoti. daddulabhakkho vā hoti. haṭṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti. ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti. piññābhakkho vā hoti. tiṇabhakkho vā hoti. gomayabhakkho vā hoti. vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhoji.

**12.** so sāṇānipi dhāreti. masāṇānipi dhāreti. chava-dussānipi dhāreti. paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti. tirīṭānipi dhāreti. ajinānipi dhāreti. ajinakkipampi dhāreti. kusacīrampi dhāreti. vākacīrampi dhāreti. phalakacīrampi dhāreti. kesakambalampi dhāreti. vāḷakambalampi dhāreti. ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti. kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto. ubbaṭṭakopi<sup>1181</sup> hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto. ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānamanuyutto. kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti. sāyatatiyakampi udakoroḥānānuyogamanuyutto viharati. iti evarūpaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

**13.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti, sūkariko sākuntiko<sup>1182</sup> māga-

<sup>1181</sup> ubbhaṭṭhakopi (sīmu); ubbhaṭṭhakopi (machasaṃ); ubbhatthakopi (syā)

bjt page 010 x 10

<sup>1182</sup> sākuniko (machasaṃ)

viko ÷uddo macchaghātakō corō coraghātakō<sup>1183</sup> bandhanāgāriko, ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo parantapo parapari-tāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

**14.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attapari-tāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca parapari-tāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhābhisitto<sup>1184</sup>, brāhmaṇo vā mahāsālo, so puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhañjitvā migavisāṇena<sup>1185</sup> piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. so tatha anantarāhitāya bhumiyā haritupattāya<sup>1186</sup> seyyaṃ kappeti, ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena rājā yāpeti. yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena mahesī yāpeti. yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti. yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena aggiṃ juhanti. avasesena vacchako yāpeti, so evamāha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya<sup>1187</sup>, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā

<sup>1183</sup>goghātakō (machasaṃ) adhikaṃ

<sup>1184</sup>muddhāvasitto (machasaṃ)

<sup>1185</sup>magavisāṇena (machasaṃ)

<sup>1186</sup>haritūpalittāya (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 344 q 344

<sup>1187</sup>ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya (machasaṃ) adhikaṃ

rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti<sup>1188</sup>. yepassa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assu-mukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

**15.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nevattantapo nātparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitībhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati: idha bhikkhave tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti: ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyoṣānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti.

**16.** gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate sadham paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samanāgato itipaṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpa-

<sup>1188</sup> parisatthāyati (syā)

tho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ aj-  
 jhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅ-  
 khalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yannūnāhaṃ ke-  
 samassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-  
 rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so aparena sama-  
 yena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ  
 vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ  
 pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesama-  
 ssaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā  
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhik-  
 khūnaṃ sikkhāsāḷhasamāpanno paṇātipātāṃ pahāya  
 paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihiṭadaṇḍo nihiṭasattho  
 lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtaḥitānukampī vihara-  
 ti. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,  
 dinnādāyī dinnapaṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena atta-  
 nā viharati. abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti,  
 ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pa-  
 hāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho  
 theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. pisunaṃ vā-  
 caṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā  
 na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā  
 na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ  
 vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo  
 samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ  
 bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācā-  
 ya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇī-  
 yā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamaṇā-  
 pā, tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ  
 pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūta-

vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatim  
vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesam pariyaṇṭavatiṃ at-  
thasaṃhitam.

**17.** so bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato  
hoti. ekabhaddiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā.  
naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālā-  
gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā pa-  
ṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti.  
jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti āmakadhañ-  
ṇapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭigga-  
hanā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārīkaṭiggahanā paṭivi-  
rato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. ajela-  
kaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭigga-  
hanā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā  
paṭivirato hoti. khetṭavattṭhapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato ho-  
ti. dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kaya-  
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā  
paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭanavañcananīkatisāciyogā paṭivi-  
rato hoti. chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopa-  
hasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

**18.** so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kuc-  
chiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakka-  
mati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pak-  
khīsakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. eva-  
mevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīva-  
rena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva

pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**19.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

**20.** ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

**21.** jivhāya rasaṃ ghāyitvā sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

**22.** kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇametam kāyindriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyam, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

**23.** manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇametam manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukham paṭisaṃvedeti.

**24.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālo-kite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārīte sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

**25.** so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati. araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.



**26.** so pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam panidhāya, parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**27.** so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānam

atthaṅgamā<sup>1189</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ<sup>1190</sup> upekkhāsati  
pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>1191</sup> upasampajja viha-  
rati.

**28.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte  
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hi-  
te āneñjappatte<sup>1192</sup> pubbe nivāsānussatiñāṇāya cit-  
taṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo,  
tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jāti-  
yo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo  
paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisata-  
sahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭa-  
kappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evan-  
nāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha-  
dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto  
amutra udapādiṃ<sup>1193</sup> tatrāpāsīṃ evannāmo evaṅgot-  
to evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃ-  
vedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti.  
iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussarati.

**29.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte  
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hi-

---

<sup>1189</sup>atthagamā (pts)

<sup>1190</sup>adukkhamasukhaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1191</sup>catutthajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>1192</sup>āneñjappatte (machasaṃ, sīmu)

pts page 348 q 348

<sup>1193</sup>uppādiṃ (sīmu)

te āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuc-

cati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

**30.** ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī'ti.

**31.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### **Kandarakasuttaṃ paṭhamam.**

## 1.2 Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando vesāliyaṃ viharati beluvagāmake. tena kho pana samayena dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro pāṭaliputtam anupatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. atha kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro yena kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca: kahannu kho bhante āyasmā ānando etarahi viharati. dassanakāmā hi mayam taṃ āyasman-tam ānandanti. eso gahapati āyasmā ānando vesāliyaṃ viharati beluvagāmake'ti. atha kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro pāṭaliputte taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena vesālī yena beluvagāmake yena āyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-tam ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasman-tam ānantaṃ etadavoca:

2. atthi nu kho bhante ānanda tena bhagavatā jānātā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā<sup>1194</sup> cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā<sup>1195</sup> vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananupattam vā<sup>1196</sup> anuttaram yogaḁkhemaṃ anupāpu-

<sup>1194</sup> avimuttaṃ ceva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1195</sup> apparikkhīṇā vā (syā); aparikkhīṇā ca (machasaṃ)

<sup>1196</sup> ananupattamva (machasaṃ, syā)

ṇātī'ti. atthi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passa-  
tā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto,  
yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa  
vihārato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhī-  
ṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca  
anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātī'ti. katamo pana  
bhante ānanda tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā araha-  
tā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha  
bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viha-  
rato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca  
āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppattañca anut-  
taraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātī'ti.

**3.** idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca  
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ  
pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.  
so iti paṭisañcikkhati. idampi kho paṭhamam jhānaṃ  
abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci  
abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodha-  
dhammanti pajānāti. so tattha tṭhito āsavānaṃ kha-  
yaṃ pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; tene-  
va dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ  
orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapāti-  
ko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.  
ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā  
arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto,  
yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa  
vihārato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhī-

ṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yোগakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

4. puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: idampi kho dutiyam jhānam abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitam yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitam tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti. so tattha t̥hito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananuppattañca anuttaram yোগakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

5. puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. so itipaṭisañcikkhati: idampi kho tatiyaṃ jhānam abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitam, yaṃ

kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti. so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

**6.** puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so itipaṭisañcikkhati: idampi kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananup-



pattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

7. puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>1197</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho mettācetovimutti<sup>1198</sup> abhisankhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisāñcetayitam tadaniccam nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammārāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa virato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

8. puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddhama-

<sup>1197</sup>sabbatthatāya (sīmu)

<sup>1198</sup>cetasovimutti (sīmu)

dho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>1199</sup> sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho karuṇācetovimutti<sup>1200</sup> abhisankhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisāñcetayitam tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tathā tthito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tathā parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattañca anuttaram yোগakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

**9.** puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho muditācetovimutti abhisankhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisāñcetayitam tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajā-

<sup>1199</sup>sabbatthatāya (sīmu)

<sup>1200</sup>cetasovimutti (sīmu)

pts page 352 q 352

nāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

**10.** puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho upekkhācetovimutti abhisankhatā abhisāñcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhī-

ṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

**11.** puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅga-mā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. so iti pa-ṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho pana ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpatti abhisankhatā abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ ni-rodhadhammanti pajānāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañ-cannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo ta-smā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jāna-tā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pa-hitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananup-pattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

**12.** puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākā-sānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. so iti pa-ṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho viññāṇañcāyatana samāpat-ti abhisankhatā abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ ni-roddhadhammanti pajānāti. so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ kha-yaṃ pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayā pāpuṇāti, teneva

dhammarāgena tāyaṃ dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapāti-ko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa virato viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppat-taṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

**13.** puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso viññā-ṇāñcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcañ-ñāyatanam upasampajja viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayampi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajā-nāti, so tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tā-ya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃ-yojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbā-yī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho gahapati tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-dhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appa-mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati. aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananuppat-taṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

**14.** evaṃ vutte dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca: " seyyathāpi bhante ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva ekādasā nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, evameva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto sakideva ekādasā amatadvārāni alattaṃ savaṇāya<sup>1201</sup>. seyyathāpi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ, so tasmim̐ agāre āditte ekamekena pi dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthiṃ kātuṃ, evameva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena pi amatadvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthiṃ kātuṃ. ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesissanti. kiṃpanāhaṃ<sup>1202</sup> āyasmato ānandassa pūjaṃ na karissāmi"ti.

**15.** atha kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro pāṭali-puttañca vesālīkañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā<sup>1203</sup> paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. ekamekañca bhikkhuṃ paccekadussayugena acchādesi, āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ ticivarena acchādesi. āyasmato ca ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ<sup>1204</sup> kārāpesī'ti.

---

pts page 353 q 353

<sup>1201</sup> bhāvanāya (machasaṃ)

<sup>1202</sup> kimaṅgaṃ panāhaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1203</sup> sannipātetvā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1204</sup> pañcasatavihāraṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 028 x 28

**Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttam dutiyaṃ.**

### 1.3 Sekhasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuttham<sup>1205</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavantam etadavocum: idha bhante kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ<sup>1206</sup> anajjhāvuttham samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena, tam bhante bhagavā paṭhamam paribhuñjatu, bhagavatā paṭhamam paribhuttaṃ pacchā kāpilavatthavā sakyā paribhuñjissanti. tadassa kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

2. atha kho kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamimṣu. upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim santhāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetvā<sup>1207</sup> telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena bhagavā te-

<sup>1205</sup> anajjhāvutthapubbam (syā); anajjhāvuttham (machasaṃ)

<sup>1206</sup> acirakāritaṃ hoti (syā)

pts page 354 q 354

<sup>1207</sup> upaṭṭhāpetvā (machasaṃ)



nupasaṅkamim̐su. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̐ abhi-  
vādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho  
kāpilavatthavā sakyā bhagavantam̐ etadavocum̐: sab-  
basantharim̐ santhataṃ bhante santhāgāraṃ āsanāni  
paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patitṭhāpito<sup>1208</sup>, telappadī-  
po āropito, yassadāni bhante bhagavā kālaṃ mañña-  
tī'ti. atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya  
saddhim̐ bhikkhusaṅghena yena santhāgāraṃ tenu-  
pasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā santhā-  
gāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam̐ thambham̐ nissāya purat-  
thābhimukho nisīdi, bhikkhu saṅghopi kho pāde pak-  
khāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimam̐ bhittim̐  
nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantam̐ yeva  
purakkhatvā. kāpilavatthavā pi kho sakyā pāde pak-  
khāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam̐ bhittim̐  
nissāya pacchāmukhā<sup>1209</sup> nisīdim̐su bhagavantam̐yeva  
purakkhatvā. atha kho bhagavā kāpilavatthave sakye  
bahudevarattim̐ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samā-  
dapetvā samuttejetvā sampaham̐setvā āyasmantaṃ  
ānandaṃ āmantesi: paṭibhātu taṃ ānanda kāpilavat-  
thavānaṃ sakyānaṃ sekho pāṭipado<sup>1210</sup> piṭṭhimme<sup>1211</sup>  
āgilāyati. tamahaṃ āyamissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho  
āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bha-  
gavā catugguṇam̐ saṅghāṭim̐ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena  
passena sīhaseyyam̐ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya  
sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā.

<sup>1208</sup> upaṭṭhāpito (machasaṃ)

<sup>1209</sup> pacchimābhimukhā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1210</sup> paṭipado (syā)

<sup>1211</sup> piṭṭhi me (machasaṃ, syā)

3. atha kho āyasmā ānando mahānāmaṃ sakyam āmantesi. idha mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti. indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. bhojane mattaññū hoti. jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

4. kathañca mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti. pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti.

5. kathañca mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

6. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇametam sotindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyam, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

7. ghānena gandham ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyam, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya rasam sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇametam jivhindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyam, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phūsitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyam, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇametam manendriyam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvaram paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

8. kathañca mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. iti purāṇaṃ vedanam paṭihāṅkhāmi. navañca vedanam

na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti.

**9.** kathaṅca mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā. rattiyaṃ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. kathaṅca mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti: idha mahānāma ariyasāvako saddho hoti. saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ. "itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā"ti. hirimā hoti. hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena. hirīyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. ottāpī hoti, ottappati<sup>1212</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena. ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. ye te dhammā ādikalyā-

---

bjt page 032 x 32

pts page 356 q 356

<sup>1212</sup>ottappati (simu, syā)

ṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañja-  
 nā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
 abhivadanti. tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti  
 dhatā<sup>1213</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhi-  
 yā suppaṭividdhā. āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ  
 dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upa-  
 sampadāya, thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhu-  
 ro kusalesu dhammesu. satimā hoti paramena sati-  
 nepakkena samannāgato. cirakatampi cirabhāsitaṃ  
 saritā anussaritā paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā pañ-  
 ñāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammāduk-  
 khakkhayagāminiyā. evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako  
 sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti.

**10.** kathaṇca mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhā-  
 nānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1214</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihā-  
 rānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, idha  
 mahānāma ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi vivicca aku-  
 salehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pī-  
 tisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vi-  
 takkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ  
 cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ  
 pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pī-  
 tiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampa-  
 jāno sukhaṇca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā  
 ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tati-  
 yaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhassa ca pahānā  
 dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanas-

<sup>1213</sup>dhātā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1214</sup>abhicetasikānaṃ (sīmu)

sānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṛisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. evaṃ kho mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

**11.** yato kho mahānāma ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno hoti. evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. evaṃ bhojane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī, akasiralābhī. ayaṃ vuccati mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho paṭipado<sup>1215</sup> apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbidhāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya.

**12.** seyyathāpi mahānāma kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisa-yitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vatime kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyū'nti. atha kho bhabbāva te kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. evameva kho mahānāma yato ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno hoti,

---

pts page 357 q 357

<sup>1215</sup>paṭipado (syā)

bjt page 034 x 34

evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhojane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. ayaṃ vuccati mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pāṭipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibhidāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhi-gamāya.

**13.** sa kho so mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anut-taraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma anekavihi-taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihi-taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. ayamassa paṭhamā'bhinibhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

**14.** sa kho so mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anut-taraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati

cavamāne upapajjamāne, hine paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. ayamassa dutiyā'bhinihidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

**15.** sa kho so mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anutaram upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ āgama āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ayamassa tatiyā'bhinihidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

**16.** yampi kho<sup>1216</sup> mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti, idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ.

**17.** yampi kho mahānāma ariyasāvako anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ,

---

pts page 358 q 358

<sup>1216</sup>yampi (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 036 x 36



dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cat-tārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisa-hassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhā-ro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsīṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpa-panno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pub-benivāsaṃ anussarati. idampissa hoti vijjāya. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapaj-jamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dugga-te - yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampissa hoti vijjāya. yampi mahānāma ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ kha-yā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vi-harati, idampissa hoti vijjāya. ayaṃ vuccati mahānāma ariyasāvako vijjāsampanno itipi, caraṇasampanno itipi, vijjācaraṇasampanno itipi, brahmunā kho panesā<sup>1217</sup> mahānāma sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā.

**18.** khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ ye gottapaṭisārino, vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse'ti.

<sup>1217</sup>brahmunā pesā (machasaṃ, syā)

**19.** sā kho panesā mahānāma brahmunā sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugītā na duggītā, subhāsītā na dubbhāsītā, atthasaṃhitā no anatthasaṃhitā anumatā bhagavatāti.

**20.** atha kho bhagavā utṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi: sādhu sādhu ānanda, sādhu kho tvaṃ ānanda kāpilavatthavānaṃ sakyānaṃ sekhaṃ pāṭipadaṃ abhāsīti. idamavocāyasmā ānando. samanunño satthā ahosi. attamanā kāpilavatthavā sakyā āyasmato ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandu'nti.

### **Sekhasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

## 1.4 Potaliyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅguttarāpesu viharati āpaṇaṃ nāma aṅguttarāpāṇaṃ nigamo. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto yenaññataro vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā<sup>1218</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi<sup>1219</sup>.

2. potaliyopi kho gahapati sampannanivāsanapāpuraṇo<sup>1220</sup> chattupāhanāhi jaṅghāvihāraṃ anuvicaramāno anucaṅkamamāno yena so vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca: 'saṃvijjante<sup>1221</sup> kho gahapati āsanāni sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā'ti. evaṃ vutte potaliyo gahapati 'gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo gotamo samudācaratī'ti kupito anattamano tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyampi kho bhagavā potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca 'saṃvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā'ti. dutiyampi kho potaliyo gahapati 'gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo gotamo samudācaratī'ti kupito anattamano

<sup>1218</sup> ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ); ajjhogāhitvā (pts)

<sup>1219</sup> rukkhāmūle nisīdi (pts)

<sup>1220</sup> pāvuraṇe (machasaṃ)

<sup>1221</sup> saṃvijjanti (machasaṃ, syā)

tunhī ahosi. tatiyampi kho bhagavā potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca: 'saṃvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisidā'ti. evaṃ vutte potaliyo gahapati 'gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo gotamo samudācarati'ti kupito anattamano bhagavantam etadavoca: 'tayidaṃ bho gotama nacchannaṃ, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ gahapati vādena samudācarasī'ti.

3. te hi te gahapati ākārā te liṅgā te nimittā yathā taṃ gahapatissāti. tathāhi pana me bho gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā, sabbe vohārā samucchinnāti. 'yathā kathaṃ pana te gahapati sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā, sabbe vohārā samucchinnā'ti. 'idha me bho gotama yaṃ ahosi dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ puttānaṃ dāyajjaṃ niyyātaṃ, tatthāhaṃ anovādī anupavādī ghāsacchādana-paramo viharāmi. evaṃ kho me bho gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinnā'ti.

4. aññathā kho tvaṃ gahapati vohārasamucchedaṃ vadesi<sup>1222</sup> aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotī'ti. yathā kathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hoti. sādhu me bhante bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu. yathā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotī'ti. tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti

---

pts page 360 q 360

bjt page 040 x 40

<sup>1222</sup>vadasi (sīmu)

kho potaliyo gahapati bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

5. aṭṭha kho ime gahapati dhammā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. katame aṭṭha apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo, dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabbhaṃ, saccaṃ vācam<sup>1223</sup> nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo, apisunaṃ vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā, agiddhiloḥḥaṃ nissāya giddhiloḥḥo pahātabbo, anindāroṣaṃ nissāya nindāroṣo pahātabbo, akodhūpāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhūpāyāso pahātabbo, anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo. ime kho gahapati aṭṭhadhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti'ti. yeme<sup>1224</sup> bhante bhagavatā aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. sādhu me bhante bhagavā ime aṭṭha dhamme vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi. bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho potaliyo gahapati bhagavato paccassosi bhagavā etadavoca: apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo'ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pāṇātipāti assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno, ahañceva kho pana pāṇātipāti assaṃ

<sup>1223</sup> sammavācam (machasaṃ)

<sup>1224</sup> yeme pana (syā)

pts page 361 q 361

attāpi maṃ upavadeyya pāṇātipātāpaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ pāṇātipātāpaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pāṇātipātāpaccayā. etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ pāṇātipāto, ye ca pāṇātipātāpaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. ' apāṇātipātaṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

**6.** 'dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabba'nti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu adinnādāyī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno ahañceva kho pana adinnādāyī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya adinnādānapaccayā.

**7.** anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ adinnādānapaccayā. kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā adinnādānapaccayā. etadeva etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ adinnādānaṃ, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā. adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. 'dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabba'nti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. 'saccam<sup>1225</sup> vācam nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo'ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu musāvādī assaṃ. te-sāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. ahañceva kho pana musāvādī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavādeyya musāvādapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ musāvādapaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā musāvādapaccayā etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ musāvādo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā. musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. 'saccam vācam nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ, vuttaṃ idameṭaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. 'apisunaṃ vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā'ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pisunāvāco assaṃ, te-sāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno ahañceva kho pana pisunāvāco assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavādeyya pisunā vācapaccayā<sup>1226</sup>, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ pisunāvācapaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pisunāvācapaccayā. etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ suna pisunā vācā, ye ca pisunāvācapaccayā

<sup>1225</sup>saccavācam (machasaṃ)

pts page 362 q 362

<sup>1226</sup>pisunāvācā paccayā (pts)

uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā pisunā vācā<sup>1227</sup>  
 paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na hon-  
 ti. 'apisunam vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā'ti  
 iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam.

**10.** agiddhilobham nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo'ti  
 iti kho panetaṃ vuttam, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam: idha  
 gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesam kho  
 aham saṃyojanānam hetu giddhilobhī assam, tesāham  
 saṃyojanānam pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno  
 ahañceva kho pana giddhilobhī assam, attāpi maṃ  
 upavadeyya giddhilobhapaccayā, anuvicca viññū ga-  
 raheyyum giddhilobhapaccayā'kāyassa bheda param-  
 maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā giddhilobhapaccayā eta-  
 deva etadeva kho pana saṃyojanam etaṃ nīvaraṇam  
 yadidaṃ giddhilobho, ye ca giddhilobhapaccayā up-  
 pajjeyyum āsavā vighātaparilāhā. agiddhilobhissa<sup>1228</sup>  
 evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. ' agiddhi-  
 lobham nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ  
 vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam.

**11.** 'anindārosam nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo'ti iti  
 kho panetaṃ vuttam, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam: idha  
 gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesam kho  
 aham saṃyojanānam hetu nindārosī assam, tesāham  
 saṃyojanānam pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno.

<sup>1227</sup>pisunāya vācāya (pts)

<sup>1228</sup>giddhilobhā paṭiviratassa (machasam)

bjt page 044 x 44

pts page 363 q 363



ahañceva kho pana nindārosī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upa-  
vadeyya nindārosapaccayā anuvicca viññū<sup>1229</sup> gara-  
heyyuṃ nindārosapaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammara-  
ṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā nindārosapaccayā. etadeva kho  
pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nindāroso.  
ye ca nindārosapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighāta-  
parilāhā. anindārosissa evaṃsa te āsavā vighāta-  
parilāhā na honti. 'anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo'ti  
iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idameva paṭicca vuttaṃ.

**12.** 'akodhūpāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhūpāyāso pahātab-  
bo,ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ:  
idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ  
kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu kodhūpāyāsī assaṃ,  
tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭi-  
panno. ahañceva kho pana kodhūpāyāsī assaṃ, attāpi  
maṃ upavadeyya kodhūpāyāsapaccayā, anuvicca viñ-  
ñū garaheyyuṃ kodhūpāyāsa paccayā, kāyassa heda  
parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā kodhūpāyāsapacca-  
yā. etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ ya-  
didaṃ kodhūpāyāso, ye ca kodhūpāyāsapaccayā uppaj-  
jeyyuṃ āsavā vighāta-  
parilāhā. akodhūpāyāsissa evaṃ-  
sa te āsavā vighāta-  
parilāhā na honti 'akodhūpāyāsaṃ  
nissāya kodhūpāyāso pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ,  
idameva paṭicca vuttaṃ.

**13.** 'anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo'ti iti  
kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: idha

<sup>1229</sup> anuviccāpi maṃ viññū (machasaṃ)

gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu atimānī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. ahañceva kho pana atimānī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya atimānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ atimānapaccayā, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇa duggati pāṭikañkhā atimānapaccayā. etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ atimāno, ye ca atimānapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, anatimānissa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. 'anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo'ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ. ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena vibhattā<sup>1230</sup> ye ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. na tveva tāva ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. yathā kathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hoti sādhu me bhante bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. tena hi gahapati suṇāhi. sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi. bhāsissāmiti. evaṃ bhanteti kho potaliyo gahapati bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

**14.** seyyathāpi gahapati kukkuro jighacchādubbalya-pareto goghātakasūṇaṃ paccupaṭṭhito assa. tamenam

---

pts page 364 q 364

<sup>1230</sup>avibhattā (syā)

bjt page 046 x 46

dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā aṭṭhikaṅkalam sunikantanikantaṃ<sup>1231</sup> nimmamsaṃ lohitamakkhittaṃ upacchubheyya<sup>1232</sup>. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati: api nu so kukkuro amuṃ aṭṭhikaṅkalam sunikantanikantaṃ nimmamsaṃ lohitamakkhittaṃ paḷikhāden-to<sup>1233</sup> jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivineyyāti. no hetam bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bhante aṭṭhikaṅkalam sunikantanikantaṃ nimmamsaṃ lohitamakkhittaṃ, yāvadeva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati, aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo'ti. evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkhaṃ bhāveti.

**15.** seyyathāpi gahapati gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā maṃsapesiṃ ādāya uḍḍiyeyya<sup>1234</sup>, tamenam gijjhāpi kaṅkāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitaccheyyumaṃ virājeyyumaṃ<sup>1235</sup>, taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, sace so gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā taṃ maṃsapesiṃ na khippameva paṭinissajjeyya. so tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. evaṃ bhan-

<sup>1231</sup>sunikantaṃ nikantaṃ (sīmu)

<sup>1232</sup>upacchūbheyya (syā)

<sup>1233</sup>palehanto (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1234</sup>uḍḍayeyya (pts, syā)

<sup>1235</sup>vissajjeyyumaṃ (machasaṃ)

te, evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahu-  
dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti evametaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā  
nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upek-  
khā ekattā ekattasitā. yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā  
aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkhaṃ bhāveti.

**16.** seyyathāpi gahapati puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkāṃ  
ādāya paṭivātaṃ gaccheyya. taṃ kimmaññasi gaha-  
pati, sace so puriso taṃ ādittaṃ tiṇukkāṃ na khippa-  
meva paṭinissajjeyya. tassa sā ādittā tiṇukkā hatthaṃ  
vā daheyya bāhaṃ vā daheyya. aññataraṃ vā aṅga-  
paccāṅgaṃ daheyya. so tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā ni-  
gaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. evaṃ bhante.  
evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:  
tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā ba-  
hūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti. evametaṃ yathābhū-  
taṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā  
nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā  
ekattasitā. yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti. tamevupekkhaṃ bhāveti.

**17.** seyyathāpi gahapati aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā  
pūrā aṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ, atha pu-  
riso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo  
dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>1236</sup>. tamenāṃ dve balavanto purisā

---

pts page 365 q 365

bjt page 048 x 48

<sup>1236</sup>dukkhapaṭikkūlo (machasaṃ)

nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyyum. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, api nu so puriso iticiticeva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti, evaṃ bhante taṃ kissa hetu: vidditaṃ hi bhante tassa purisassa imaṃcehaṃ aṅgārakāsum paṭissāmi, tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyoti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā. yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkhaṃ bhāveti.

**18.** seyyathāpi gahapati puriso supinakaṃ passeyya ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakam so paṭibuddho na kiñci passeyya<sup>1237</sup>, evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyoti. evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā. yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkhaṃ bhāveti.

<sup>1237</sup> paṭipasseyya (machasaṃ)

**19.** seyyathāpi gahapati puriso yācitakam bhogam yācitvā yānam vā<sup>1238</sup> poroseyyam<sup>1239</sup> pavaramaṇikuṇḍalam. so tehi yācitagehi bhogehi purakkhato parivuto antarāpaṇam paṭipajjeyya. tamenam jano disvā evam vadeyya: bhogī vata bho puriso, evam kira bhogino bhogāni bhuñjantīti. tamenam sāmikā yattha yattheva passeyyum. tattha tattheva sāni hareyyum. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, alannu kho tassa purisassa aññathattāyāti. evam bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: sāmīno hi bhante sāni arahantīti. evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyoti. evametam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā yāyam upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyam upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tamevupekkham bhāveti.

**20.** seyyathāpi gahapati gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo vanasaṇḍo, tatrassa rukkho sampanna-phalo ca uppannaphalo ca, na cassu kānici phalāni bhūmiyam patitāni, atha puriso āgaccheyya phalatthiko phalagavesi phalapariyesanam caramāno, so taṃ vanasaṇḍam ajjhogahetvā<sup>1240</sup> taṃ rukkham passeyya sampannaphalañca upapannaphalañca, natthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyam patitāni, jānāmi kho panāham

---

pts page 366 q 366

<sup>1238</sup>yānam (syā, pts)

<sup>1239</sup>poriseyyam (machasam)

<sup>1240</sup>ajjhogahetvā (machasam)

rukkhaṃ āruhituṃ<sup>1241</sup> yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ  
 āruhitvā<sup>1242</sup> yāvadatthañca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgañca  
 pūreyyanti. so taṃ rukkhaṃ āruhitvā yāvadatthañca

**21.** khādeyya ucchaṅgañca pūreyya. atha dutiyo pu-  
 riso āgaccheyya phalatthiko phalagavesi phalapariye-  
 sanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya. so taṃ vana-  
 saṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampan-  
 na phalañca uppannaphalañca tassa evamassa: ayaṃ  
 kho rukkho sampannapalo ca, uppannaphalo ca, nat-  
 thi ca kānici phalāni bhumiyaṃ patitāni na kho pa-  
 nāhaṃ jānāmi rukkhaṃ āruhituṃ, yannūnāhaṃ imaṃ  
 rukkhaṃ mūlato chetvā yāvadatthañca khādeyyaṃ uc-  
 chaṅgañca pūreyyanti. so taṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chin-  
 deyya. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, asu yo<sup>1243</sup> so puriso  
 paṭhamam rukkhaṃ ārūḷho, sace so na khippameva  
 oroheyya<sup>1244</sup> tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaṃ vā  
 bhañjeyya. aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhañjeyya,  
 so tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamat-  
 taṃ vā dukkhanti. evaṃ bhante, evameva kho gahapati  
 ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati rukkhaṃ phalūpamā kā-  
 mā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnava  
 ettha bhiyyoti. evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappañ-  
 ñāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha

<sup>1241</sup> ārohituṃ (machasaṃ, pts); abhiruyhituṃ (syā)

<sup>1242</sup> ārohitvā (machasaṃ, pts); abhiruyhitvā (syā)

bjt page 050 x 50

<sup>1243</sup> amuko yo (machasaṃ); amuko (syā)

<sup>1244</sup> oruheyya (sīmu, syā)

pts page 367 q 367

sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tame-  
vupekkhaṃ bhāveti.

**22.** sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anutta-  
raṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma anekavihiṭṭaṃ  
pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ  
dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jā-  
tiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cat-  
tārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisa-  
hassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe  
anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe  
amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhā-  
ro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto.  
so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo  
evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkha-  
paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpa-  
panno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbe-  
nivāsaṃ anussarati.

**23.** sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anut-  
taraṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ āgamma dibbena cak-  
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati  
cavamāne upapajjamāne. hīne paṇīte suvaṇaṇe dub-  
baṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānā-  
ti,

**24.** sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anut-  
taraṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ āgamma āsavānaṃ  
khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe-



va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

**25.** ettāvatā kho gahapati ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hoti. tam kimmaññasi gahapati, yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam vohārasamucchedo hoti, api nu tvaṃ evarūpaṃ vohārasamucchedaṃ attani samanupassasīti, ko cāhaṃ bhante ko ca ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo. mayaṃ hi bhante pubbe aññatitthiye paribbājake anājānīyeva samāne ājānīyāti amaññimha. anājānīyeva samāne ājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojimha. anājānīyeva samāne ājānīyatṭhāne ṭhapimha. bhikkhū pana mayaṃ bhante ājānīyeva samāne anājānīyāti amaññimha. ājānīyeva samāne anājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojimha.

**26.** ājānīyeva samāne anājānīyatṭhāne ṭhapimha. idāni pana mayaṃ bhante aññatitthiye paribbājake anājānīyeva samāne anājānīyāti jānissāma. anājānīyeva samāne anājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojessāma<sup>1245</sup> anājānīyeva samāne anājānīyatṭhāne ṭhapessāma bhikkhū pana mayaṃ bhante ājānīyeva samāne ājānīyāti jānissāma ājānīyeva samāne ājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojessāma, ājānīyeva samāne ājānīyatṭhāne ṭhapessāma<sup>1246</sup> ajesi

---

bjt page 052 x 52

pts page 368 q 368

<sup>1245</sup>bhojissāma (sīmu, syā)

<sup>1246</sup>ṭhapissāma (sīmu)

vata me bhante bhagavā samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ<sup>1247</sup>  
 samaṇesu samaṇappasādaṃ samaṇesu samaṇagāra-  
 vaṃ.

**27.** abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, sey-  
 yathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ<sup>1248</sup> vā ukkujeyya, paṭi-  
 channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkhey-  
 ya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto  
 rūpāni dakkhintīti, evamevaṃ<sup>1249</sup> bhagavatā aneka-  
 pariāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhante bhaga-  
 vantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅ-  
 ghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge  
 paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

**Potaliyasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**

---

<sup>1247</sup>samaṇappemaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1248</sup>nikkujjitaṃ (pts)

<sup>1249</sup>evamevaṃ kho bhante (machasaṃ)

## 1.5 Jīvakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati jīvakassa komārabhaccassa ambavane. atha kho jīvako komārabhacco yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jīvako komārabhacco bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. sutam metaṃ bhante, samaṇam gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇam ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ<sup>1250</sup> maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammanti. ye te bhante evamāhaṃsu: samaṇam gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇam ārabhanti. taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammanti. kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti. dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti. na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>1251</sup> āgacchatīti. ye te jīvaka evamāhaṃsu: samaṇam gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇam ārabhanti. taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammanti, na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana<sup>1252</sup> mante asatā abhūtena. tīhi kho ahaṃ jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhoganti vadāmi: diṭṭhaṃ sutam parisāṅkitam, imehi kho ahaṃ jīvaka tīhi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhoganti vadāmi. tīhi

<sup>1250</sup>uddissakataṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1251</sup>gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ (syā)

pts page 369 q 369

<sup>1252</sup>abbhācikkhanti ca (machasaṃ)

kho ahaṃ jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhoganti vadāmi: adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ, imehi kho ahaṃ jīvaka tīhi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhoganti vadāmi.

3. idha jīvaka, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>1253</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. tamenam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. ākaṅkhamānova<sup>1254</sup> jīvaka bhikkhu adhivāseti. so tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. tamenam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti.

4. evampissa na hoti. so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>1255</sup> ādīnavadassāvī nissara-

<sup>1253</sup>sabbatthatāya (sīma)

<sup>1254</sup>ākaṅkhamāno (syā)

bjt page 056 x 56

<sup>1255</sup>anajjhāpanno (machasaṃ)

ṇapañño paribhuñjati. taṃ kimmaññasi jīvaka, api nu so bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye attavyābādhāya vā ceteti, paravyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayavyābādhāya vā ceteti? no hetam bhante. nanu so jīvaka bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye anavajjaṃyeva āhāraṃ āhāreti. evaṃ bhante. sutam metam bhante, brahmā mettāvihārīti. tamme idam bhante bhagavā sakkhidiṭṭho, bhagavā hi bhante mettāvihārīti. yena kho jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa, so rāgo so doso so moho tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. sace kho te jīvakaṃ idam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, anujānāmi te etanti. etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

5. idha jīvaka bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. tamenam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattachena nimanteti. ākaṅkhamānova jīvaka bhikkhu adhvāseti. so tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya yena tassa gahapati vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam tenupasaṅkamati upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. tamenam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapāteṇa parivisati. tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ

gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evampissa na hoti. so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. taṃ kimmaññasi jīvaka, api nu so bhikkhu tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya vā ceteti, paravyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayavyāvādhāya vā ceteti? no hetam bhante. nanu so jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim samaye anavajjamyeva āhāraṃ āhāreti. evaṃ bhante. sutam me taṃ bhante, brahmā mettāvihārīti. tamme idaṃ bhante bhagavā sakkhidiṭṭho, bhagavā hi bhante karuṇāvihārīti. yena kho jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa, so rāgo so doso so moho tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. sace kho te jīvakaṃ idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, anujānāmi te etanti. etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

**6.** idha jīvaka bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamañena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. tamenam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. ākaṅkhamānova jīvaka bhikkhu adhivāseti. so tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapa-

tissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam tenupasaṅkamati upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. tamenam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapāteṇa parivisati. tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapāteṇa parivisati. aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpeṇa paṇītena piṇḍapāteṇa pariviseyyāti. evampissa na hoti. so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. taṃ kimmaññasi jīvaka, api nu so bhikkhu tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya vā ceteti, paravyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayavyābādhāya vā ceteti? no hetam bhante. nanu so jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim samaye anavajjaṃyeva āhāraṃ āhāreti. evaṃ bhante. sutam me taṃ bhante, brahmā muditāvihārīti. tamme idaṃ bhante bhagavā sakkhidiṭṭho, bhagavā hi bhante muditāvihārīti. yena kho jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa, so rāgo so doso so moho tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. sace kho te jīvaka idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, anujānāmi te etanti. etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

7. idha jīvaka bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. tamenam ga-

hapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. ākaṅkhamānova jīvaka bhikkhu adhvāseti. so tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasama-yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapattissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. tamenam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evampissa na hoti. so taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. taṃ kimmaññasi jīvaka, api nu so bhikkhu tasmim samaye attavyābādhāya vā ceteti, paravyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayavyāvādhāya vā ceteti? no hetam bhante. nanu so jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim samaye anavajjamyeva āhāraṃ āhāreti. evaṃ bhante. sutam me taṃ bhante, brahmā upekkhāvihārīti. tamme idaṃ bhante bhagavā sakkhidiṭṭho, bhagavā hi bhante upekkhāvihārīti. yena kho jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena byāpādavā vihesavā assa; assa, arati vā assa, paṭighavā assa, so rāgo so doso so moho tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. sace kho te jīvakam idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, anujānāmi te etanti. etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.



**8.** yo kho jīvaka tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakam vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati. so pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavati: yampi so<sup>1256</sup> evamāha: gacchatha amukaṃ nāma pāṇaṃ ānethāti. iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. yampi so pāṇo galappavedhakena ānīyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. iminā dutiyena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. yampi so evamāha: gacchatha imaṃ pāṇaṃ ārabhatāti. iminā tatiyena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. yampi so pāṇo ārabhiyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. iminā catutthena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. yampi so tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakam vā akappiyena āsādeti. iminā pañcamena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. yo kho jīvaka tathāgataṃ vā tathāgatasāvakam vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati. so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavatī'ti.

**9.** evaṃ vutte jīvako komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: acchariyambhante, abbhutambhante. kappiyaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti. anavajjaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti. abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vīvareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya' andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī'ti, evameva bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca

<sup>1256</sup>yampi so gahapati (machasaṃ)

bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo  
dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

**Jivakasuttaṃ pañcamaṃ.**

## 1.6 Upālisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nālandāyaṃ viharati pāvārikambavane. tena kho pana samayena nigaṇṭho<sup>1257</sup> nātaputto nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhiṃ. atha kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nālandāyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena pāvārikambavanam, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham bhagavā etadavoca: saṃvijjanta<sup>1258</sup> saṃvijjaneta kho tapassi āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. evaṃ vutte dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham bhagavā etadavoca:

2. kati pana tapassi nigaṇṭho nātaputto<sup>1259</sup> kammāni paññāpeti<sup>1260</sup> pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyāti. na kho āvuso gotama āciṇṇam nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa kammaṃ kammanti paññāpetu. daṇḍam daṇḍanti kho āvuso gotama āciṇṇam nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa paññāpetunti. kati pana tapassi nigaṇṭho nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa

---

<sup>1257</sup> nigaṇtho (syā)

pts page 372 q 372

<sup>1258</sup> saṃvijjanti (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1259</sup> nātaputto (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1260</sup> paññāpeti (machasaṃ)

kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyāti. tīṇi kho āvuso gotama nigaṇṭho nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā seyyathidaṃ: kāyadaṇḍaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ manodaṇḍanti. kimpana tapassi aññadeva kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍanti. aññadeva āvuso gotama kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍanti.

**3.** imesaṃ pana tapassi tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ katamaṃ daṇḍaṃ nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā yadi vā kāyadaṇḍaṃ yadi vā vacīdaṇḍaṃ yadi vā manodaṇḍanti. imesaṃ kho āvuso gotama tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍaṃ no tathā manodaṇḍanti. kāyadaṇḍanti tapassi vadesi. kāyadaṇḍanti āvuso gotama vadāmi. kāyadaṇḍanti tapassi vadesi. kāyadaṇḍanti āvuso gotama vadāmi. kāyadaṇḍanti tapassi vadesi. kāyadaṇḍanti āvuso gotama vadāmīti. itiha bhagavā dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ imasmim kathāvatthusmim yāvattiyakaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesi.

**4.** evaṃ vutte dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: tvaṃ panāvuso gotama kati daṇḍāni pañ-

ñāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyāti. na kho tapassī āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatassa daṇḍaṃ daṇḍanti paññāpetuṃ, kammaṃ kammanti kho tapassi āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatassa paññāpetunti. tvaṃ paṇāvuso gotama kati kammāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyāti. tīhi kho ahaṃ tapassi kammāni paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. seyyathidaṃ: kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammanti. kiṃ paṇāvuso gotama aññadeva kāyakammaṃ aññaṃ vacīkammaṃ aññaṃ manokammanti. aññadeva tapassi kāyakammaṃ aññaṃ vacīkammaṃ aññaṃ manokammanti.

5. imesaṃ paṇāvuso gotama tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ katamaṃ kammaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāyakammaṃ yadi vā vacīkammaṃ yadi vā manokammanti. imesaṃ kho ahaṃ tapassi tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ manokammaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. no tathā kāyakammaṃ no tathā vacīkammanti manokammanti āvuso gotama vadesi. manokammanti tapassi vadāmi. manokammanti āvuso gotama vadesi. manokammanti tapassi vadāmi. manokammanti āvuso gotama vadesi. manokammanti tapassi vadāmīti. itiha dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho bhagavantaṃ imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ yāvatatīyakaṃ paṭiṭṭhapetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena nigaṇṭho

nātaputto tenupasaṅkami.

**6.** tena kho pana samayena nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahatiyā<sup>1261</sup> gihīparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti bālakiniyā upāli pamukhāya. addasā kho nigaṇṭho nātaputto dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etadavoca: handa kuto nu tvam tapassi āgacchasi divā divassāti. ito hi kho ahambhante āgacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa santi-kāti. ahu pana te tapassi samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. ahu kho me bhante samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. yathā kathaṃ pana te tapassi ahu samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. atha kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yāvatako ahosi bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa ārocesi. evaṃ vutte nigaṇṭho nātaputto dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etadavoca: sādhu sādhu tapassi, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānante na. evamevaṃ dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena samaṇassa gotamassa byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya. atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kam-massa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃsa pavattiyā no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

---

<sup>1261</sup> mahatiyā mahatiyā (pts)  
 pts page 374 q 374  
 bjt page 064 x 64

7. evaṃ vutte upāli gahapati nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: sādhu sādhu bhante tapassī<sup>1262</sup> yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsanaṃ ājānana, evamevaṃ bhadantena tapassinā<sup>1263</sup> samaṇassa gotamassa byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍā imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya. atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahā sāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo. handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi. samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ ka-thāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmi. sace me samaṇo gotamo tathā patiṭṭhissati yathā bhadantena tapassinā patiṭṭhāpitaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya, parikaḍḍheyya, samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhassāmi. parikaḍḍhissāmi. samparikaḍḍhissāmi. seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikākkammakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilañjaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya, parikaḍḍheyya, samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi, parikaḍḍhissāmi, samparikaḍḍhissāmi. seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ<sup>1264</sup> kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya, niddhuneyya, nicchodeyya<sup>1265</sup> evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi, niddhu-

<sup>1262</sup> dīghatapassī (machasaṃ)

<sup>1263</sup> dīghatapassanā dīghatapassinā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1264</sup> thālaṃ (syā)

<sup>1265</sup> nicchādeyya (sīmu, pts)

pts page 375 q 375

nissāmi, nicchodessāmi<sup>1266</sup> seyyathāpi nāma kuñjaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā saṇadhovikaṃ<sup>1267</sup> nāma kīṭajātaṃ kīlati. evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ nāma kīṭajātaṃ kīlati. evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ maññe kīṭajātaṃ kīlissāmi. handa vāhaṃ cāhaṃ bhan-te gacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmīti. gaccha tvam gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi. ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ dīghatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvam vāti.

**8.** evaṃ vutte dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nāta-puttaṃ etadavoca: 'na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati, yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti'ti. atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. gaccha tvam gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi. ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ dīghatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvam vāti. dutiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: na kho metaṃ bhan-te ruccati yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa

<sup>1266</sup> nicchādessāmi (sīmu, pts)

<sup>1267</sup> sāṇadhovikaṃ (machasaṃ)



vādam āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti'ti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassī anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gogamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. gaccha tvam gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādam āropehi. āhaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropeyyaṃ dīghatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvam vāti. tatiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyā māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti'ti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassī anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. gaccha tvam gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādam āropehi. ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādam āropehi. ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropeyyaṃ dīghatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvam vāti.

**9.** evaṃ bhanteti kho upāli gahapati nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena pāvārikam-

bavanam, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅka-mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho upāli gahapati bhagavantam etadavoca: āgamā nu khvidha bhante dīghatapassī ni-gaṇṭhoti. āgamā khvidha gahapati dīghatapassī nigaṇṭhoti. ahu pana te bhante dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. ahu kho me gahapati dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. yathā katham pana te bhante ahu dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. atha kho bhagavā yāvatako ahosi dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ upālissa gahapatissa ārocesi.

**10.** evaṃ vutte upāli gahapati bhagavantam etadavoca: sādhu sādhu bhante tapassī, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsanam ājānanta, evamevaṃ dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena bhagavato byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya. atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍo, no tathā manodaṇḍoti. sace kho tvam gahapati sacce patitṭhāya manteyyāsi, siyā no ettha kathāsallāpoti sacce aham bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpoti.

**11.** taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, idhassa nigaṇṭho ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno sītodakapaṭikkhitto uṇahodakapaṭisevi. so sītodakaṃ alabhamāno kālaṃ kareyya. imassa pana gahapati nigaṇṭho nātaputto katthūpapatim paññāpeti'ti. atthi bhante manosattā nāma devā, tattha so upapajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: asu hi bhante manopaṭibaddho kālaṃ karotīti. gahapati gahapati, manasi karitvā kho gahapati byākarovi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam. bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante paṭiṭṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpoti. kiñcāpi bhante bhagavā evamāha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā no tathā vaci-daṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

**12.** taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, idhassa nigaṇṭho<sup>1268</sup> cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto sabbavārivārīto sabbavāriyuto<sup>1269</sup> sabbavāridhuto sabbavāriphuṭo, so abhikkamanto paṭikkamanto bahū khuddake pāṇe saṅghātaṃ āpādeti. imassa pana gahapati nigaṇṭho nātaputto kaṃ vipākaṃ paññāpetīti. asañcetanikaṃ bhante nigaṇṭho nātaputto no mahāsāvajjaṃ paññāpetīti. sace pana gahapati, cetetīti. mahā sāvajjaṃ bhante hotīti. cetanaṃ pana gahapati nigaṇṭho nātaputto.

---

pts page 377 q 377

<sup>1268</sup>nigaṇṭho nātaputto (machasaṃ)

<sup>1269</sup>sabbavāriyutto (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 068 x 68

**13.** kismiṃ paññāpetīti. manodaṇḍasmiṃ bhanteti. gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākaroḥi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. bhāsitaṃ kho pana te gahapati esā vācā, sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathā sallāpoti. kiñcāpi bhante bhagavā evamāha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṣa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣa pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

**14.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, ayaṃ nālandā iddhā ceva phītā ca, bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussāti. evaṃ bhante, ayaṃ nālandā iddhā ceva phītā ca, bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussāti. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati: idha puriso āgaccheyya ukkhittāsiko. so evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ yāvaticā imissā nālandāya pāṇā, te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ karisāmīti. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, pahoti nu kho so puriso yāvaticā imissā nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātunti. dasapi bhante purisā vīsampi<sup>1270</sup> purisā tiṃsampi<sup>1271</sup> purisā cattārisampi purisā paññāsampi purisā nappahonti, yāvaticā imissā nālandāya pāṇā, te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātum. kiṃ hi sobhati eko chavo purisoti.

<sup>1270</sup>vīsatimpi bhante (sīmu)

<sup>1271</sup>bhante (machasaṃ) adhikaṃ

**15.** taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, idhāgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto. so evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ imaṃ nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ karissāmīti. taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, pahoti nu kho so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto imaṃ nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātunti. dasapi bhante nālandā vīsatimpi nālandā tiṃsampi nālandā cattārīsampi nālandā paññāsampi nālandā pahoti so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇovā iddhimā cetovasippatto ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātum kiṃ hi sobhati ekā chavā nālandāti. gahapati<sup>1272</sup> gahapati manasi karitvā kho gahapati byākarohi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimamaṃ pacchimana vā purimaṃ. bhāsita kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpoti. kiñcāpi bhante bhagavā evamāha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

**16.** taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati, sutamaṃ te daṇḍakāraññaṃ<sup>1273</sup> kāliṅgāraññaṃ mejjhāraññaṃ<sup>1274</sup> mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtanti. evambhante. sutamaṃ me daṇḍakāraññaṃ kāliṅgāraññaṃ mejjhāraññaṃ mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtanti. taṃ kimmañ-

---

pts page 378 q 378

<sup>1272</sup>tena hi gahapati (macasaṃ)

<sup>1273</sup>daṇḍakiraññaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1274</sup>majjhāraññaṃ (machasaṃ)

ñasi gahapati

**17.** kinti te sutam: kena tam daṇḍakāraññaṃ kālīṅgāraññaṃ mejjhāraññaṃ mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtaṃ. sutam metam bhante isīnam manopadosena tam daṇḍakāraññaṃ kālīṅgāraññaṃ mejjhāraññaṃ mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtaṃ. gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimam, pacchimena vā purimam. bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce aham bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpoti.

**18.** purimenevāham bhante opammena bhagavato atamano abhiraddho api cāham imāni bhagavato vicitrāni pañhapaṭibhāṇāni sotukāmo evā'ham bhagavantam paccanīkātabbam amaññissam. abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya. paṭicchannam vā vicareyya. mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya. andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti. evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito esāham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. upāsakam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti.

**19.** anuviccakāraṃ kho gahapati karohi. anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. iminā'pahaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha: anuviccakāraṃ kho gahapati karohi. anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ nālandaṃ paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ: upāli amhākaṃ gahapati sāvakattupagatoti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā evamāha: anuviccakāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. esāhambhante dutiyampi bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

**20.** dīgharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. imināpahaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha: dīgharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsīti sutam metam bhante. samaṇo gotamo evamāha: mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, nāññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayhameva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalanti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā nigaṇṭhesupi dāne samādapeti. api ca bhante maya-

mettha kālaṃ jānissāma. esāhambhante tatiyampi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti.

**21.** atha kho bhagavā upālissa gahapatissa ānupubbīkathaṃ kathesi. seyyathīdam: dānakathaṃ, sīlakathaṃ, saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavam, okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi upāliṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya. evamevaṃ upālissa gahapatissa tasmimyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṅkiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti. atha kho upāli gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāha dhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṅkaṭho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantam etadavoca: handa ca'dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma. bahukicchā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. yassa dāni tvaṃ gahapati kālaṃ maññasīti.

**22.** atha kho upāli gahapati bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ



tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: ajjatagge samma dovārika, āvarāmi dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ bhagavato bhikkhunaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, sace koci nigaṇṭho āgacchati. tamenam tvam evam vadeyyāsi: tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvīsi, ajjatagge upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato. āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ, nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ bhagavato bhikkhunaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ, upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho ettheva tiṭṭha ettheva te āharissantīti. evam bhanteti kho dovāriko upālissa gahapatissa paccassosi.

**23.** assosi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagatoti. atha kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: sutam metam bhante upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagatoti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. tṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. dutiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca:

**24.** sutam metam bhante, upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagatoti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho

etaṃ tapassī anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. tatiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: suttaṃ mettaṃ bhante, upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagatoti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassī anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi yāva jānāmi yadi vā upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā noti. gaccha tvaṃ tapassi jānāhi yadi vā upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā noti.

**25.** atha kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yena upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho dovāriko dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etadavoca. tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi. ajjatagge upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ bhagavato bhakkhunaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho, ettheva tiṭṭha. ettheva te āharissantīti. na me āvuso piṇḍakena atthoti vatvā tato paṭinivattitvā yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: saccaṃ yeve kho bhante yaṃ upāli gaha-

pati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakkattam upagato. etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālattham: na kho metam bhante ruccati yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti, yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. āvaṭṭo kho te bhante upāli gahapati samaṇena gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakkattam upagaccheyya. ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakkattam upagaccheyyāti. dutiyampi kho dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭham nātaputtam etadavoca: saccaṃ yeva kho bhante yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakkattam upagato: etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālattham: na kho metam bhante ruccati, yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. āvaṭṭo kho te bhante upāli gahapati samaṇena gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakkattam upagaccheyya ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakkattam upagaccheyya. tatiyampi kho dīgha tapassī nigaṇṭho nigaṇṭham nātaputtam etadavoca: saccaṃ yeva kho bhante yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakkattam upagato: etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālattham: na kho metam bhante ruccati, yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropeyya. samaṇo hi bhante

gotamo māvāṇī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti. yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. āvaṭṭo kho te bhante upāli gahapati samaṇena gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māvāyāti. atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso yaṃ upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya ṭhānañca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo gotamo upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. handa cāhaṃ tapassi gacchāmi yāya sāmaṃ yeva jānāmi. ya-di vā upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā noti.

**26.** atha kho nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahatīyā nigaṇṭhapaṇḍitaṃ saddhiṃ yena upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho dovāriko nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvīsi. ajjatagge upāli gahapati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho ettheva tiṭṭha. ettheva te āharissantīti. tena hi sammadovārika, yena upāli gahapati tenupasaṅkama. upasaṅkamitvā upāliṃ gahapatiṃ evaṃ vadehi: nigaṇṭho bhante nātaputto mahatīyā nigaṇṭhapaṇḍitaṃ saddhiṃ bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito. so te dasanakāmoti. evaṃ bhanteti kho dovāriko nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa paṭissutvā yena upāli gahapati tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca: nigaṇṭho bhante nātaputto mahatīyā nigaṇṭhapaṇḍitaṃ

saddhiṃ bahidvāraḥkoṭṭhake t̥hito, so te dassanakāmoti. tena hi samma dovārika, majjhamāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññāpehīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho dovāriko upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā majjhamāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññāpetvā yena upāli gahapati tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca: paññat-tāni kho te bhante majjhamāya dvārasālāya āsanāni. yassadāni kalam maññasīti.

**27.** atha kho upāli gahapati yena majjhamā dvārasālā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggañca seṭṭhañca uttamañca paṇitañca tattha nisīditvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: tena hi sammadovārika yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkama. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭham nātaputtam evaṃ vadehi: upāli bhante gahapati evamāha: pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho dovāriko upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭham nātaputtam etadavoca: upāli bhante gahapati evamāha: pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. atha kho nigaṇṭho nātaputto mahatīyā nigaṇṭhapaṇisāya saddhiṃ yena majjhamā dvārasālā tenupasaṅkami. atha kho upāli gahapati yaṃ sudam pubbeva yato passati nigaṇṭham nātaputtam dūrato va āgacchantam. disvāna tato paccugantvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggañca seṭṭhañca uttamañca paṇitañca, tam uttarāsaṅgena pamajjitvā pariggahetvā nisīdāpeti. so'dāni yaṃ tattha āsanam aggañca seṭṭhañca uttamañca paṇitañca tattha sāmam nisīditvā nigaṇṭham

nātaputtam etadavoca: samvijjante<sup>1275</sup> kho bhante āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. evaṃ vutte nigaṇṭho nātaputto upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca: ummattosi tvaṃ gahapati, dattosi tvaṃ gahapati. gacchāmaham bhante samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropessāmīti gantvā mahatāsi vādasanghātena paṭimukko āgato. seyyathāpi gahapati puriso aṇḍahārako gantvā ubbhatehi aṇḍehi āgaccheyya, seyyathāpi vā pana gahapati puriso akkhikahārako gantvā ubbhatehi akkhīhi āgaccheyya. evameva kho tvaṃ gahapati gacchāmaham bhante samaṇassa gotamassa vādam āropessāmīti gantvā mahatāsi vādasanghātena paṭimukko āgato. āvaṭṭosi kho tvaṃ gahapati samaṇena gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti.

**28.** bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā, kalyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā, piyā me bhante ñātisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ, piyānampi me assa ñātisālohitānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. sabbe cepi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ. sabbesānampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. sabbe cepi bhante brāhmaṇā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ. sabbesānampissa brāhmaṇānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. sabbe cepi bhante vessā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ. sabbesānampissa vessānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya sabbe chepi bhante suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ, sabbesānampissa suddānaṃ dīgha-

<sup>1275</sup> samvijjanti (machasam)  
pts page 384 q 384

rattam hitāya sukhāya. sadevako cepi.

**29.** bhante loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyya, sadevakassapissa<sup>1276</sup> lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. tena hi bhante upamante karissāmi. upamāyapidhekacce viññū purissā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti.

**30.** bhūtapubbam bhante aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa jīṇṇassa vuddhassa mahallakassa daharā māṇavikā pajāpatī ahosi gabbhinī upavijaññā. atha kho bhante sā māṇavikā tam brāhmaṇam etadavoca: gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa, āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kīlāpanako bhavissatīti. evam vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo tam māṇavikam etadavoca: āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi. sace tvam bhoti kumārakam vijāyissasi, tassa te aham āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānessāmi<sup>1277</sup>. yo te kumārakassa kīlāpanako bhavissati. sace pana tvam bhoti kumārīkam vijāyissasi, tassā te aham āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānessāmi. yā te kumārīkāya kīlāpanikā bhavissatīti. dutiyampi kho bhante sā māṇavikā tam brāhmaṇam etadavoca: gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa, āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa

kīlāpanako bhavissatīti. evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikaṃ etadavoca: āgamehi tāva hoti yāva vijāyasi. sace tvaṃ hoti kumārakaṃ vijāyissasi, tassa te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānessāmi. yo te kumārakassa kīlāpanako bhavissati. sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikaṃ vijāyissasi, tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpikaṃ kiṇitvā ānessāmi. yā te kumārikāya kīlāpanikā bhavissatīti. tatiyampi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kīlāpanako bhavissatīti. atha kho bhante se brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānetvā taṃ māṇavikaṃ etadavoca: ayaṃ te bhoti āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpako kiṇitvā ānīto yo te kumārakassa kīlāpanako bhavissatīti. evaṃ vutte bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakaṃ ādāya yena rattapāṇī rajakaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtaṃ evaṃ vadehi: icchāmahaṃ samma rattapāṇī, imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakaṃ pītāvalepanaṃ nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhanti. atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto taṃ makkaṭacchāpakaṃ ādāya yena rattapāṇī rajakaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtaṃ etadavoca: icchāmahaṃ samma rattapāṇī, imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakaṃ pītāvalepanaṃ nāma raṅgajātaṃ<sup>1278</sup> raṅjitaṃ



ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhanti. evaṃ vutte bhante rattapāṇī rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: ayaṃ kho te bhante makkaṭacchāpako raṅgakkhamo hi kho, no ākoṭanakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamoti. evameva kho bhante bālānaṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ vādo raṅgakkhamo hi kho bālānaṃ no paṇḍitānaṃ, no anuyogakkhamo, no vimajjanakkhamo. atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo aparena samayena navaṃ dussayugaṃ ādāya yena rattapāṇī rajakaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtaṃ etadavoca: icchāmaṃ sammarattapāṇi, imaṃ navaṃ dussayugaṃ pitāvalepanaṃ nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhanti. evaṃ vutte bhante rattapāṇī rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: idaṃ kho te bhante navaṃ dussayugaṃ raṅgakkhamañceva ākoṭanakkhamañca vimajjanakkhamañcāti. evameva kho bhante tassa bhagavato vādo arahato sammāsambuddhassa raṅgakkhamo ceva paṇḍitānaṃ no bālānaṃ, anuyogakkhamo ca vimajjanakkhamo cāti.

**31.** sarājikā kho taṃ gahapati parisā evaṃ jānāti: upāli gahapati nigaṇṭhassa nātaputtassa sāvako. kassa taṃ gahapati sāvakaṃ dhāremāti. evaṃ vutte upāli gahapati uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenaṅjalimpanāmetvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: tena hi bhante suṇāhi yassā'haṃ sāvako:

1. dhīrassa vigatamohassa pabhinnakhīlassa vijitavi-jayassa, anīghassa susamacittassa vuddhasīlassa sād-dhupaññaṣṣa, vessantarassa<sup>1279</sup> vimalassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.
2. akathaṅkathissa tusitassa vantaloḱāmīṣṣa mu-ditassa, katasamaṇassa manujassa antimasarīrassa narassa, anopamassa virajassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.
3. asaṃsayassa kulassa venayikassa sārathivarassa, anuttarassa ruciradhammassa nikkaṅkhassa pabhā-sakarassa, mānacchidassa vīrassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.
4. nisabhassa appameyyassa gambhīrassa monapat-tassa, khemaṅkarassa devassa dhammaṭṭhassa saṃ-vutattassa, saṅgātigassa muttassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.
5. nāgassa pantasenassa khīṇasaṃyojanassa muttas-sa, paṭimantakassa dhonassa pannaddhajassa vītarā-gassa, dantassa nippapañcassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.
6. isisattamassa akuḥassa tevijjassa brahmapattassa, nahātakassa<sup>1280</sup> padakassa passaddhassa vīditavedas-

<sup>1279</sup>vesamantarassa (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1280</sup>nhātakassa (machasaṃ)

sa, purindadassa sakkassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

**7.** ariyassa bhāvitattassa pattipattassa veyyākaraṇassa, satīmato vipassissa anabhinatassa no apanatassa, anejassa vasippattassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

**8.** sammaggatassa jhāyissa ananugatantarassa sudhassa, asitassa appahīnassa<sup>1281</sup> pavivittassa agga-pattassa, tiṇṇassa tārayantassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

**9.** santassa bhūripañṇassa mahāpañṇassa vītalobhasa, tathāgatassa sugatassa appaṭipuggalassa asamassa, visāradassa nipuṇassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmi.

**10.** taṇhacchidassa buddhassa vītadhūmassa anupalittassa, āhuṇeyyassa yakkhassa uttamapuggalassa atulassa, mahato yasaggapattassa bhagavato tassa sāvako'hamasmīti.

kadā saññūḷhā pana te gahapati ime samaṇassa gotamassa vaṇṇāti. seyyathāpi bhante nānāpupphānaṃ mahāpuppharāsī, tamenam dakkho mālākāro vā mā-

<sup>1281</sup> appahitassa (machasaṃ)

bjt page 082 x 82

pts page 387 q 387

lākārantevāsī vā vicittam mālāṃ gantheyya evameva  
 kho bhante so bhagavā anekavaṇṇo anekasatavaṇṇo  
 ko hi bhante vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ na karissatīti.

atha kho nigaṇṭhassa bhagavato sakkāraṃ asahamā-  
 nassa tattheva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañjīti<sup>1282</sup>.

### **Upālisuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 1.7 Kukkuravatiyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā koliye-su viharati haliddavasanaṃ nāma koliyānaṃ nigamo. atha kho puṇṇo ca koliyaputto govatiko, acelo ca seniyo kukkuravatiko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamtvā puṇṇo koliyaputto govatiko bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. acelo pana seniyo kukkuravatiko bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā kukkurova paḷi-kujjitvā<sup>1283</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho puṇṇo koliyaputto govatiko bhagavantam etadavoca, ayaṃ bhante acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko dukkarakāra-ko, chamānikkhittam<sup>1284</sup> bhuñjati. tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyoti. alaṃ puṇṇa, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti.

2. dutiyampi kho puṇṇo koliyaputto govatiko bhagavantam etadavoca, ayaṃ bhante acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko dukkarakārako, chamānikkhittam bhuñjati. tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyoti. alaṃ puṇṇa, tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti.

3. tatiyampi kho puṇṇo koliyaputto govatiko bhagavantam etadavoca, ayaṃ bhante acelo seniyo kukku-

<sup>1283</sup> palikuṇḍitvā (syā)

<sup>1284</sup> chamānikkhittam bhojanaṃ (machasaṃ); chamāyaṃ nikkhit-taṃ bhojanaṃ (syā)

ravatiko dukkarakāraḥ, chamānikkhittam bhuñjati. tassa tam kukkuravatam dīgharattam samattam samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyoti. addhā kho te ahaṃ punṇa na labhāmi, alaṃ punṇa, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. api ca kho tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi.

4. idha punṇa, ekacco kukkuravatam bhāveti paripunṇam abbokiṇṇam, kukkurasīlam bhāveti paripunṇam abbokiṇṇam, kukkuracittam bhāveti paripunṇam abbokiṇṇam, kukkurākappam bhāveti paripunṇam abbokiṇṇam, so kukkuravatam bhāvetvā paripunṇam abbokiṇṇam, kukkurasīlam bhāvetvā paripunṇam abbokiṇṇam, kukkuracittam bhāvetvā paripunṇam abbokiṇṇam, kukkurākappam bhāvetvā paripunṇam abbokiṇṇam, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā kukkurānam saha-vyataṃ upapajjati, sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇataro vāti. sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhikassa<sup>1285</sup> kho ahaṃ punṇa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā. iti kho punṇa sampajjamānam kukkuravatam kukkurānam saha-vyataṃ upaneti. vipajjamānam<sup>1286</sup> nirayanti.

---

pts page 388 q 388

<sup>1285</sup>micchādiṭṭhissa (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>1286</sup>vijjamānam (sīmu)

bjt page 086 x 86

5. evaṃ vutte acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko parodi, as-  
sūni pavattesi. atha kho bhagavā puṇṇaṃ koliyaput-  
taṃ govatikaṃ etadavoca: etaṃ kho te ahaṃ puṇṇa  
nālatthaṃ: alaṃ puṇṇa, tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā maṃ etaṃ puc-  
chīti. nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā  
evamāha. api ca me idaṃ bhante kukkuravataṃ dīgha-  
rattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. ayañca bhante puṇṇo  
koliyaputto govatiko tassa taṃ govataṃ dīgharattaṃ  
samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. tassa kā gati. ko abhisamparā-  
yoti. alaṃ seniya, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti.

6. dutiyampi kho acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko bhaga-  
vantaṃ etadavoca: ayaṃ bhante puṇṇo koliyaputto  
govatiko tassa taṃ govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ  
samādinnaṃ. tassa kā gati. ko abhisamparāyoti. alaṃ  
seniya, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti.

7. tatiyampi kho acelo seniyo kukkuravatiko bhaga-  
vantaṃ etadavoca: ayaṃ bhante puṇṇo koliyaputto  
govatiko, tassa taṃ govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ  
samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyoti. ad-  
dhā kho te ahaṃ seniya na labhāmi: alaṃ seniya, tiṭ-  
ṭhatetaṃ. māmā etaṃ pucchīti. api ca kho tyāhaṃ  
byākarissāmi.

8. idha seniya, ekacco govataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ  
abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosilaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇ-  
ṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. gava-  
kappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. so govataṃ  
bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosilaṃ bhāvetvā

paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ  
 ṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gavākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ  
 abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gunnaṃ  
 sahavyataṃ upapajjati. sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi  
 hoti: iminā'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā bra-  
 hmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇataro vā-  
 ti. sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhikassa<sup>1287</sup> kho  
 ahaṃ seniya dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aṇṇataraṃ gatiṃ va-  
 dāmi: nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā. iti kho seniya  
 sampajjamānaṃ govataṃ gunnaṃ sahavyataṃ upane-  
 ti vipajjamānaṃ<sup>1288</sup> nirayanti.

**9.** evaṃ vutte puṇṇo koliyaputto govatiko parodi. as-  
 sūni pavattesi. atha kho bhagavā acelaṃ seniyaṃ kuk-  
 karavatikaṃ etadavoca: etaṃ kho te ahaṃ seniya, nā-  
 latthaṃ: alaṃ seniya, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ puc-  
 chīti. nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā  
 evamāha. api ca me idaṃ bhante govataṃ dīgharattaṃ  
 samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante  
 bhagavati: pahoti bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetum  
 yathā ahañcevimam govataṃ pajaheyyaṃ. ayañca ace-  
 lo seniyo kukkuravatiko taṃ kukkuravataṃ pajahey-  
 yāti. tena hi puṇṇa suṇāhi. sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,  
 bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti kho puṇṇo koliyaputto  
 govatiko bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

---

pts page 389 q 389

<sup>1287</sup>micchādiṭṭhissa (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>1288</sup>vijjamānaṃ (sīmu)



**10.** cattārimāni puṇṇa kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni, katamāni cattāri: atthi puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhaviṇṇākaṃ, atthi puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkaviṇṇākaṃ, atthi puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkaviṇṇākaṃ, atthi puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukkaviṇṇākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

**11.** katamañca puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhaviṇṇākaṃ: idha puṇṇa ekacco sabyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. sabyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. sabyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. so sabyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyāpajjhaṃ mano saṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyāpajjhaṃ lokam upapajjati. tamenam sabyāpajjhaṃ lokam upapannam samānam sabyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. so sabyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno sabyāpajjhaṃ vedanam vedeti ekantadukkham. seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. iti kho puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yam karoti tena upapajjati, upapannamenam phassā phusanti. evaṃmpaham<sup>1289</sup> puṇṇa kammadāyādā satatā vadāmi. idam vuccati puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhaviṇṇākaṃ.

**12.** katamañca puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkaviṇṇākaṃ: idha puṇṇa ekacco abyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ

---

bjt page 088 x 88

pts page 390 q 390

<sup>1289</sup>evaṃpāham (machasaṃ, syā)

abhisañkharoti. abyāpajjhaṃ vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. abyāpajjhaṃ manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. so abyāpajjhaṃ kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā abyāpajjhaṃ vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā abyāpajjhaṃ manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā abyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati tamenāṃ abyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ abyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. so abyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekantasukhaṃ. seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā. iti kho puñña bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. upapannamenāṃ phassā phusanti. evamphaṃ puñña kammaḍāyādā sattāti vadāmi. idaṃ vuccati puñña kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

**13.** katamañca puñña kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ: idha puñña ekacco sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. so sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā sabyāpajjhampi lokaṃ upapajjati. tamenāṃ sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyāpajjhāpi abyāpajjhāpi phassā phusanti. so sabyāpajjhehipi abyāpajjhehipi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyāpajjhampi abyāpajjhampi vedanaṃ vedeti vokiṇṇasukhadukkaṃ, seyyathāpi manusā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. iti kho puñña

bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. upapannamenam phassā phusanti. evampaham puṇṇa kammadāyādā sattāti vadāmi. idaṃ vuccati puṇṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

**14.** katamañca puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya<sup>1290</sup> saṃvattati, tatra puṇṇa yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yampidaṃ<sup>1291</sup> kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yampidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ

**15.** kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, idaṃ vuccati puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. imāni kho puṇṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

**16.** evaṃ vutte puṇṇo koliyaputto govatiko bhagavantam etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cak-khumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhante

---

pts page 391 q 391

<sup>1290</sup>kammaṃ kammakkhayāya (sīmu)

<sup>1291</sup>yamidaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 090 x 90

bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti.

**17.** acelo pana seniyo kukkuravatiko bhagavantam etadavoca: abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante. seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. labheyyāham bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjam. labheyyam upasampadanti.

**18.** yo kho seniya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam, ākaṅkhati upasampadam. so cattāro māse parivasati catunnam māsānam accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. api ca mettha puggalavematatā veditāti. sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhaṇṭā pabbajjam, ākaṅkhaṇṭā upasampadam, cattāro<sup>1292</sup> māse parivasanti. catunnam māsānam accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. aham cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi. catunnam maṃ vassānam accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu, upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti. alattha kho acelo seniyo

<sup>1292</sup>te cattāro machasam

kukkuravatiko bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā seniyo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anāgāriyam pabbajanti. tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro kho panāyasmā seniyō arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

**Kukkuravatiya suttaṃ sattamaṃ.**

1293

## 1.8 Abhayarājakumārasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam, ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. atha kho abhaya rājakumāro yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto<sup>1294</sup> tenupasaṅkamaṃ. upasaṅkamtvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ nigaṇṭho nātaputto etadavoca: ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra, samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi. evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo ababhuggacchati<sup>1295</sup> abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropitoti. yathā kathaṃ panā'haṃ bhante samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmīti.

2. ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra, yena samaṇo gotamo tenu-pasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtvā samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: bhāseyya nu kho bhante tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpāti. sace te samaṇo gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: bhāseyya rājakumāra, tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpāti. tamenam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: atha kiñcaraḥi te bhante puthujjanena nānākaraṇaṃ, puthujjanopi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpāti. sace pana te samaṇo gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: na rājakumāra tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ

<sup>1294</sup>nātaputto (machasaṃ)

<sup>1295</sup>abbhuggacchissati (machasaṃ)

bhāseyya yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpāti. tame-  
 naṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: atha kiñcaraḥi te bhante  
 devadatto byākato: āpāyiko devadatto, nerayiko de-  
 vadatto, kappatṭho devadatto, atekiccho devadattoti.  
 tāya ca pana te vācāya devadatto kupito ahosi anat-  
 tamanoti. imaṃ kho te rājakumāra, samaṇo gotamo  
 ubhato koṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti  
 uggilituṃ. neva sakkhiti ogilituṃ<sup>1296</sup>. seyyathāpi nā-  
 ma purisassa ayosiṅghāṭakaṃ<sup>1297</sup> kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so  
 neva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ, neva sakuṇeyya ogilituṃ.  
 evameva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo gotamo imaṃ  
 ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti  
 uggilituṃ, neva sakkhiti ogilitunti.

**3.** evaṃ bhanteti kho abhayo rājakumāro nigaṇṭhas-  
 sa nātaputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ nigaṇṭhaṃ nā-  
 taputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena bha-  
 gavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnas-  
 sa kho abhayassa rājakumārassa suriyaṃ oloketvā<sup>1298</sup>  
 etadahosi. akālo kho ajja bhagavato vādaṃ āropetuṃ,  
 svedānāhaṃ sake nivesane bhagavato vādaṃ āropes-  
 sāmīti bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: adhivāsetu me bhante

**4.** bhagavā svātanāya attacatuttho bhattanti. adhi-  
 vāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho abhayo rāja-

---

<sup>1296</sup>oggilituṃ (syā)

<sup>1297</sup>ayasiṅghāṭakaṃ (syā)

<sup>1298</sup>suriyaṃ ulloketvā (machasaṃ)

kumāro bhagavato adhvāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

5. atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena abhayaassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho abhaya rājakumāro bhagavantam paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi. sampavāresi. atha kho abhaya rājakumāro bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onītapatapaṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho abhaya rājakumāro bhagavantam etadavoca:

6. 'bhāseyya nu kho bhante tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā'ti. na kho'ttha<sup>1299</sup> rājakumāra ekamsenāti. ettha bhante anassaṃ nigaṇṭhāti. kimpana tvaṃ rājakumāra evaṃ vadesi: ettha bhante anassaṃ nigaṇṭhā'ti. idāhaṃ bhante yena nigaṇṭho nātaputto tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ bhante nigaṇṭho nātaputto etadavoca: ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra, samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati " abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvasa vādo āropito"ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante nigaṇṭhaṃ

<sup>1299</sup> nakhvettha (machasaṃ, syā)  
pts page 394 q 394



nātaputtam etadavocaṃ. yathā kathampanāham bhan-  
 te samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ  
 mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmīti. ehi tvaṃ rāja-  
 kumāra, yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkama. upa-  
 saṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: 'bhāsey-  
 ya nu kho bhante tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ, yā sā vācā  
 paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā'ti. sace te samaṇo gotamo  
 evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: bhāseyya rājakumāra  
 tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā ama-  
 nāpāti. tamenam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: atha kiñcara-  
 hi te bhante puthujjanena nānākaraṇaṃ, puthujjanopi  
 hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā  
 amanāpāti. sace pana te samaṇo gotamo evaṃ puṭ-  
 ṭho evaṃ byākaroti: 'na rājakumāra tathāgato taṃ  
 vācaṃ bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanā-  
 pā'ti. tamenam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: atha kiñcara-  
 hi te bhante devadatto byākato: āpāyiko devadatto,  
 nerayiko devadatto, kappatṭho devadatto atekiccho  
 devadattoti. tāya ca pana te vācāya devadatto kupito  
 ahosi anattamano'ti. imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo  
 gotamo ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva  
 sakkhiti uggilituṃ. neva sakkhiti ogilituṃ. seyyathā-  
 pi nāma purisassa ayosiṅghāṭakaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ,  
 so neva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ, neva sakkuṇeyya ogili-  
 tuṃ evameva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo gotamo imaṃ  
 ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti  
 uggilituṃ, neva sakkhiti ogilitunti.

7. tena kho pana samayena daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako abhayassa rājakumārassa anke nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etada-voca: taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, svā'yaṃ kumāro tuyhaṃ vā pamādamanvāya dhātiyā vā pamādama-nvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭhalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya, kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. āhareyyassāhaṃ bhante. sace ahaṃ bhante na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ādikeneva āhattuṃ vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ paggaḥetvā<sup>1300</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅguḷiṃ karitvā salohitampi āhareyyaṃ. taṃ kissa hetu: atthi me bhante kumāre anukampāti. evameva kho rājakumāra, yaṃ tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhū-taṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appi-yā amanāpā, na taṃ tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati. yampi tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhi-tāṃ. sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tampi tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati. yañca kho tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tatra kālaññū tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya. yaṃ tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ sā ca paresaṃ piyā manā-pā, na taṃ tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati. yampi tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ. sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, tampi tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati. yañca kho tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, tatra kālaññū tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākara-ṇāya. taṃ kissa hetu: atthi rājakumāra tathāgatassa

sattesu anukampāti.

**8.** yeme bhante khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi samaṇapaṇḍitāpi pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchanti. pubbeva nu kho etaṃ bhante bhagavato cetaso parivittakitaṃ hoti: 'ye maṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ pucchissanti. tesāhaṃ evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissāmī'ti udāhu ṭhānaso etaṃ tathāgataṃ paṭibhātīti. tena hi rājakumāra taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. yathā te khameyya. tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra: kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānanti. evaṃ bhante, kusalo ahaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānanti, taṃ kimmaññasi rājakumāra: ye taṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: kiṃ nāmidam rathassa aṅgapaccaṅganti, pubbe nu kho te etaṃ cetaso parivittakitaṃ assa: ye maṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissāmīti. udāhu ṭhānasovetaṃ taṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. ahaṃ hi bhante rathiko saññato kusalo rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ, sabbāni me rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgāni suviditāni, ṭhānasovetaṃ maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

**9.** evameva kho rājakumāra ye te khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi samaṇapaṇḍitāpi pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchanti. ṭhānasovetaṃ tathāgataṃ paṭibhāti.

taṃ kissa hetu: sāhi rājakumāra tathāgatassa dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā ṭhānasovetaṃ tathāgataṃ paṭibhātīti.

**10.** evaṃ vutte abhayo rājakumāro bhagavantam etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī'ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantam gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

**Abhayarājakumārasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

## 1.9 Bahuvedaniya suttaṃ

1301

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ, ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā udāyi tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ abhivādevtvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca:

2. 'kati nu kho bhante udāyi vedanā vuttā bhagavatā'ti. tisso kho thapati<sup>1302</sup>. vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā kho thapati tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatāti. na kho bhante udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṃ esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā bhagavatāti.

3. dutiyampi kho āyasmā udāyi pañcakaṅgaṃ thapaṇiṃ etadavoca: na kho thapati dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā kho thapati, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatāti. dutiyampi kho pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca:

<sup>1301</sup>bahuvedanīya (machasaṃ)

<sup>1302</sup>gahapati (syā, pts)

pts page 397 q 397

na kho bhante udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṃ esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā bhagavatāti.

4. tatiyampi kho āyasmā udāyi pañcakaṅgaṃ thapa-  
tiṃ etadavoca: na kho thapati dve vedanā vuttā bhaga-  
vatā, tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, duk-  
khā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā kho thapati,  
tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatāti. tatiyampi kho pañca-  
kaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ etadavoca: na kho  
bhante udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā bhagavatā, dve ve-  
danā vuttā bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā.  
yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṃ  
esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā bhagavatāti. neva kho asakkhi  
āyasmā udāyi pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ saññāpetuṃ. na  
panāsakkhi pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ udāyiṃ  
saññāpetuṃ.

5. assosi kho āyasmā ānando āyasmato udāyissa pañ-  
cakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā sallāpaṃ.  
atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando yāvata-  
ko ahosi. āyasmato udāyissa pañcakaṅgena thapatinā  
saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.  
evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca:

6. santamyeva kho ānanda pariyāyaṃ pañcakaṅgo thapati udāyissa nābbhanumodi. santam yeva ca pana pariyāyaṃ udāyi pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nābbhanumodi. dvepānanda vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, tissopi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, pañcapi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chapī vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena. aṭṭhārasapi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chattimsāpi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, aṭṭhasatampi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, evaṃ pariyāya desito kho ānanda mayā dhammo. evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanujānissanti, na samanumaññissanti, na samanumodissanti, tesametam pāṭikaṅkham: bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharissanti. evaṃ pariyāya desito kho ānanda mayā dhammo. evaṃ pariyāya desite kho ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanujānissanti, samanumaññissanti, samanumodissanti, tesametam pāṭikaṅkham: samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissantīti.

7. pañca kho ime ānanda kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, kāyaviññeyyā

phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ime kho ānanda pañca kāmaguṇā. yaṃ kho ānanda ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ.

**8.** yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca. katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca.

**9.** yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca. katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca. yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya:



etaparamam sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca. katamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṇca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti. taṃ<sup>1303</sup> tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca.

**10.** yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamam sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca. katamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca: idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham asukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca.

**11.** yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamam sattā sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca. ka-

<sup>1303</sup>tatiyajjhānaṃ (sīmu)

tamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthañgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca.

**12.** yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca. katamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇa'nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca.

**13.** yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nānujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca. katamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkanta-

tarañca paṇītatarañca.

**14.** yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nā-nujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca. ka-tamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca.

**15.** yo kho ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idamassa nā-nujānāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca. ka-tamañcānanda etamhāsukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca: idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca.

**16.** tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ ānanda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: saññāvedayitanirodham samaṇo gotamo āha. tañca sukhasmiṃ paññāpe-

ti. tayidaṃ kiṃsu, tayidaṃ kathaṃsūti. evaṃ vādino ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā: na kho āvuso bhagavā sukhaṃyeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti. api cāvuso yattha yattha sukhaṃ upalabbhati. yaṃ yaṃ taṃ taṃ tathāgato sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti.

**17.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### **Bahuvedaniya suttaṃ navamaṃ.**

1304

## 1.10 Apanṇakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena sālā nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. assosum kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇa gahapatikā: samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu saṅghena saddhiṃ sālā<sup>1305</sup> anuppatto. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma sārathī sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samāraṇam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanaṃ. kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī'ti.

2. atha kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu: upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu. sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. appekacce bhagavato

santike nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho sāleyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike bhagavā etadavoca: atthi pana vo gahapatayo koci maṇāpo satthā yasmim vo ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhāti. natthi kho no bhante koci maṇāpo satthā, yasmim no ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhāti. maṇāpaṃ vo gahapatayo satthāraṃ alabhantehi ayaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo samādāya vattitabbo apaṇṇako hi gahapatayo dhammo samatto sāmādinno so vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**3.** katamo ca gahapatayo apaṇṇako dhammo: santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ<sup>1306</sup> kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. tesamyeva kho gahapatayo

**4.** samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evamāhaṃsu: atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko,

<sup>1306</sup>sukatadukkaṭānaṃ (machasaṃ)

bjt page 110 x 110

pts page 402 q 402

atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. taṃ kiṃ maññatha gahapatayo nanu' me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipac-canīkavādāti. evaṃ bhante.

5. tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino natthi dinnam, natthi yitṭham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. tesametam pāṭikaṅkham: yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānam dhammānam ādinavaṃ okāram saṅkilesaṃ. kusalānam dhammānam nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ vodānapakkham. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokam natthi paro lokotissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi, santam yeva kho pana paraṃ lokam natthi paro lokoti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokam natthi paro lokoti vācam bhāsati, sāssa hoti micchāvācā. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokam natthi paro lokoti āha. ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesamayam paccaṇīkam karoti. santaṃyeva

kho pana param lokam natthi paro lokoti āha. ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesamayam paccanikam karoti. santamyeva kho pana param lokam natthi paro lokoti param saññāpeti<sup>1307</sup>. sāssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attānukkamseti. param vambheti. iti pubbeva kho panassa susīlyam pahinaṃ hoti, dussīlyam paccupaṭṭhitam, ayaṅca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsankappo micchāvācā ariyānam paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkamsanā paravam-bhanā. evamsime<sup>1308</sup> aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā. tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: sace kho natthi paro loko evamayam bhavam purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedā sotthimattānam karissati. sace kho atthi paro loko evamayam bhavam purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinīpātam nirayaṃ upapajjissati. kāmam kho panamāhu: paro loko hotu nesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam saccam vacanam. atha ca panā'yam bhavam purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnam gārayho: dussīlo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi natthikavādoti. sace kho attheva paro loko, evam imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho: yaṅca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnam gārayho, yaṅca kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinīpātam nirayaṃ upapajjissati. evamassā'yam apaṇṇako dhammo dussamatto samādinno ekamsam pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati kusalam ṭhānam.

<sup>1307</sup> saññāpeti (sīmu, syā)

<sup>1308</sup> evamassime (machasam)

pts page 403 q 403

bjt page 112 x 112



6. tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-  
dino evaṃ diṭṭhino: atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi  
hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ  
vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā,  
atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca  
lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pa-  
vedentīti. tesametam pāṭikaṅkham: yamidaṃ kāyaduc-  
caritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo aku-  
sale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ.  
vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dham-  
me samādāya vattissanti taṃ kissa hetu: passantī hi  
te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkham. santaṃyeva  
kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ 'atthi paro loko' tissa diṭṭhi  
hoti. sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. santaṃyeva kho pana pa-  
raṃ lokaṃ 'atthi paro loko'ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti  
sammāsaṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ  
'atthi paro loko'ti vācaṃ bhāsatī, sāssa hoti sammā-  
vācā. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ 'atthi paro  
loko'ti āha. ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesamayaṃ  
na paccaṇikaṃ karoti. santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ  
lokaṃ 'atthi paro loko'ti paraṃ saññāpeti, sāssa hoti  
saddhammasaññatti. tāya ca pana saddhammasaññat-  
tiyā nevattānukkamseti. na paraṃ vambheti. iti pub-  
beva kho panassa dussīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti. susīlyaṃ  
paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, ayaṇca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo  
sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccaṇikatā saddhammasañ-

ñatti. anattukkamsanā aparavambhanā. evaṃsime<sup>1309</sup>  
 aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipac-  
 cayā.

7. tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati:  
 sace kho atthi paro loko evamayam bhavam purisa-  
 puggalo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam  
 lokam upapajjissati. kāmam kho panamāhu paro loko,  
 hotu nesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam  
 vacanam. atha ca panāyam bhavam purisapuggalo diṭ-  
 theva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso 'sīlavā purisapug-  
 galo sammādiṭṭhī atthikavādo'ti. sace kho attheva paro  
 loko, evam imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayat-  
 tha kaṭaggaho: yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pā-  
 saṃso, yañca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ  
 saggam lokam upapajjissati. evamassāyam apanṇako  
 dhammo susamatto samādinno ubhayamsam pharivā  
 tiṭṭhati. riñcati akusalam ṭhānam.

8. santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-  
 dino evam diṭṭhino: karoto<sup>1310</sup> kārayato chindato che-  
 dāpayato pacato pācayato<sup>1311</sup> socayato socāpayato  
 kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇa-  
 matipāyato<sup>1312</sup> adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato  
 nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato

<sup>1309</sup> evamassime (machasaṃ)

<sup>1310</sup> karato (sīmu, syā)

<sup>1311</sup> pācāpayato (machasaṃ); pacāpayato (syā)

<sup>1312</sup> pāṇamatipāyato (sīmu); pāṇamatipātāpayato (syā)

paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ, khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā<sup>1313</sup> pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya. natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇaṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento. natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo, uttaraṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento<sup>1314</sup>. natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamo. dānena damena saññaṃmena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃ āgamo. ti. tesamyeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānam eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā. te evamaṃsaṃsu: karoto kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇamatipātayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato. karoto kariyati pāpaṃ, khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya, atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇaṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento. atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ atthi pāpassa āgamo. uttaraṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento dānena damena saṃ-

---

bjt page 114 x 114

<sup>1313</sup>pathaviyā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1314</sup>yājāpento (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 405 q 405

yamena saccavajjena<sup>1315</sup>. atthi puññaṃ, atthi puññas-  
sa āgamoti. taṃ kimmaññaṃ gahapatayo: nanume  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññaṃaññaṃ ujuvipaccanīkavādā-  
ti. evaṃ bhante.

**9.** tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-  
dino evaṃ diṭṭhino: karoto kārayato chindato chedā-  
payato pacato pācayato socayato socāpayato kilamato  
kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇamatipāta-  
yato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ hara-  
to ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ  
gacchato musā bhaṇato. karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ, khu-  
rapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe  
ekamaṃsakhalāṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi  
tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo, dakkhi-  
ṇaṃcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghāten-  
to chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato  
nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. uttaraṃcepi  
gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya, dadanto dāpento yajanto  
yājento, natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññas-  
sa āgamo. dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃsa āgamoti. tesametaṃ  
pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ  
manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajje-  
tvā yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ

**10.** manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme sa-  
mādāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: na hi te bhonto

<sup>1315</sup>saccavācena (machasaṃ)

samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ. kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'natthi kiriyā'tissa diṭṭhi hoti. sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ natthi kiriyā'ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchā saṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'natthi kiriyā'ti vācaṃ bhāsatī, sāssa hoti micchāvācā. santaṃ ye va kho pana kiriyaṃ 'natthi kiriyā'ti āha. ye te arahanto kiriyavādā tesamayaṃ paccanīkaṃ karoti. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ natthi kiriyāti paraṃ saññāpeti. sāssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti. tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attānukkaṃseti. paraṃ vambheti. iti pubbe kho panassa susīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ. ayaṅca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkaṃsaṇā paravambhaṇā evaṃsime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavan-ti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

**11.** tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: sace kho natthi kiriyā. evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedā sotthimattānaṃ karissati. sace so atthi kiriyā. evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa hedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinīpātaṃ nira-yaṃ upapajjissati. kāmāṃ kho panamāhu kiriyā hotu nesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vaca-naṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe-va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, dussilo purisapuggalo

micchādiṭṭhi akiriyavādoti. sace kho attheva kiriyā. evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kalliggaho, yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ dugga-tiṃ vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. evamassāyaṃ apanṇako dhammo dussamatto samādinno ekamaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

**12.** tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: karoto kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇamatipātayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karoto kariyati pāpaṃ. khurapariyantaṇa cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuññaṃ kareyya. atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ atthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇaṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. uttaraṇcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento, atthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃ āgamo. dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃ āgamoti. tesametaṃ.

**13.** pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme

abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ. kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'atthi kiriyā'tissa diṭṭhi hoti. sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'atthi kiriyā'ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'atthi kiriyā'ti vācaṃ bhāsati. sāssa hoti sammāvācā. santaṃyeva kho pana atthi kiriyāti āha. ye te arahanto kiriyavādā tesamayaṃ na paccanīkaṃ karoti. santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ 'atthi kiriyā'ti paraṃ saññapeti. sāssa hoti saddhammasaññatti. tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti. na paraṃ vambheti. iti pubbeva kho panassa dussīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti. susīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ. ayañca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaññatti anattukkamaṃsanā aparavambhanā. evaṃsime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

**14.** tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati. sace kho atthi kiriyā evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjissati. kāmaṃ kho panamāhu kiriyā, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca panā'yaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso sīlavā purisapugga-

lo sammādiṭṭhi kiriyavādoti. sace kho attheva kiriyā, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha ka-  
taggaho, yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso,  
yañca kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ  
lokaṃ upapajjissati. evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo  
susamatto samādinno ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati.  
riñcati akusalaṃ tṭhānaṃ.

**15.** santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-  
dino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattā-  
naṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti  
natthi hetu, natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā ahe-  
tu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. natthi balaṃ natthi  
viriyāṃ natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo.  
sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā  
abalā aviriyā niyati saṅgatibhāva-pariṇatā<sup>1316</sup> chasse-  
vābhijātisu sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. tesāṃ  
yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke sa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evamāhaṃsu:  
atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, sahetu  
sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti. atthi paccayo sattānaṃ  
visuddhiyā. sahetu sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti. atthi  
balaṃ atthi viriyāṃ atthi purisathāmo atthi purisapa-  
rakkamo, na sabbe<sup>1317</sup> sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā  
sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā<sup>1318</sup> niyatisaṅgatibhāva-  
pariṇatā chassevābhijātisu sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃve-

<sup>1316</sup>niyatisaṅgati sabhāva-pariṇatā (sīmu)

<sup>1317</sup>sabbe (syā)

<sup>1318</sup>savasā sabalā savirayā (syā); avīriyā (machasaṃ)



dentīti. taṃ kiṃ maññaṇaṃ gahapatayo: nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññaṃaññaṃ ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. evaṃ bhante.

**16.** tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti natthi hetu, natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. natthi balaṃ natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo. sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyati saṅgatibhāvaaparīṇatā chassevabhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. tesametaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. santaṃyeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'tissa diṭṭhi hoti. sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. santaṃ yeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'ti vācaṃ bhāsati. sāssa hoti micchāvācā. santaṃ yeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'ti āha. ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesamayaṃ paccanīkaṃ karoti, santaṃyeva kho pana hetu natthi hetū'ti paraṃ

saññapeti. sāssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti. tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attānukkaṃseti. paraṃ vambheti. iti pubbe va kho panassa susīlyam pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyam paccupaṭṭhitam. ayañca micchādīṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkaṃsanā paravambhanaḥ: evaṃsime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavan-ti micchādīṭṭhipaccayā.

**17.** tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: sace kho natthi hetu, evamayam bhavam purisapugga-lo kāyassa bhedā sotthimattānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi hetu, evamayam bhavam purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinīpātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. kāmam kho pana māhu hetu. hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vaca-naṃ. atha ca paṇāyam bhavam purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho dussīlo purisapuggalo mic-chādīṭṭhi ahetuvādo'ti<sup>1319</sup> sace kho attheva hetu. evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaligga-ho: yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañca kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ. vinī-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. evamassā'yaṃ apanṇako dhammo dussamatto samādinno ekaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>1320</sup>.

<sup>1319</sup> ahetukavādoti (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 409 q 409

<sup>1320</sup> kusalaṭṭhānaṃ (syā)

**18.** tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-  
dino evaṃ diṭṭhino:atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ  
saṅkilesāya, sahetu sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti. at-  
thi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. sahetu sappaccayā  
sattā visujjhanti. atthi balaṃ atthi viriyaṃ atthi puri-  
sathāmo atthi purisaparakkamo, na sabbe sattā sab-  
be pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā  
niyatisaṅgatibhāva-pariṇatā chassevābhijātisu sukha-  
dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. tesametaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ:  
yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ mano duc-  
caritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā. ya-  
midam kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ,  
ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti taṃ  
kissa hetu: passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkile-  
saṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ  
vodānapakkhaṃ santaṃyeva kho pana hetu atthi he-  
tutissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi.

**19.** santaṃyeva kho pana hetu atthi hetū'ti saṅkap-  
peti. svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. santaṃyeva kho  
pana hetu atthi hetūti vācaṃ bhāsati, sāssa hoti sam-  
māvācā. santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ atthi hetūti āha.  
ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesama'yam na paccanīkaṃ  
karoti. santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ atthi hetūti pa-  
raṃ saññāpeti. sāssa hoti saddhammasaññatti. tāya ca  
pana saddhammasaññattiyā nevattānukkaṃseti, na pa-  
raṃ vambheti iti pubbeva kho panassa dussīlyam pahī-  
naṃ hoti. susīlaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ayañca sammādiṭṭhi

sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaññatti anattukkaṃsaṇā aparavambhaṇā. evaṃsime<sup>1321</sup> aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

**20.** tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: sace kho atthi hetu, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. kāmāṃ kho pana māhu hetu. hotu nesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: sīlavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi hetuvādo'ti. sace kho attheva hetu<sup>1322</sup>, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho: yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādinno ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

**21.** santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: 'natthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. te saṃyeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā. te evaṃ māhaṃsu: 'atthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññatha gahapatayo nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti - evambhante.

<sup>1321</sup> evamassime (machasaṃ)

pts page 410 q 410

<sup>1322</sup> atthi hetu (machasaṃ)

**22.** tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'natthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. idamme adiṭṭhaṃ, yepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'atthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. idamme avidiṭṭhaṃ. ahañceva kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ: 'idameva saccam moghamaññanti. nametaṃ assa patirūpaṃ. ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'natthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ. ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ye te devā rūpino manomayā apaṇṇakamme tatrappatti bhavissati. ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'atthi sabbaso āruppā'ti. sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ. ṭhānametaṃ vijjati ye te devā arūpino saññāmayā, apaṇṇakamme tatrappatti bhavissati. dissante<sup>1323</sup> kho pana rūpādhi-karaṇaṃ daṇḍādānasatthādāna -kalaha - viggaha - vīvādatuvantuvampesuññamusāvādā. natthi kho panetaṃ sabbaso arūpeti. so iti paṭisañkhāya rūpānaṃyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

**23.** santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: natthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. tesameva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā te evamāhaṃsu: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. taṃ kimmaññatha

<sup>1323</sup>dissanti (machasaṃ)

bjt page 124 x 124

pts page 411 q 411

gahapatayo nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. evaṃ bhante.

**24.** tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino: evaṃdiṭṭhino: natthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. idam me adiṭṭham, yepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: 'atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. idamme aviditaṃ. ahaṃñceva kho pana ajānanto apasanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ: 'idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti. na metaṃ assa patirūpaṃ ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino 'natthi sabbaso bhava bhavanirodho'ti sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. ye te devā arūpino saññāmayā apanṇakamme tatrappatti bhavissati. ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. ṭhāname-taṃ vijjati yaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissāmi. ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: 'natthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya<sup>1324</sup> santike, saṃyogāya santike, abhinandanāya santike, ajjhosānāya santike, upādānāya santike. ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: 'atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho'ti. tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santiketi. so itipaṭisaṅkhāya bhavānaṃ-

<sup>1324</sup>sarāgāya (syāṃ)

yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

**25.** cattārome gahapatayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim, katame cattāro: idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

**26.** katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko, na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ, na uddissa kaṭaṃ, na nimantanāṃ sādīyati. so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāti. na khalopimukhā patigaṇhāti. na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pibati.

**27.** so ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko. sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattachhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati so sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmābhakkho vā hoti. nīvārabhakkho vā hoti. daddulabhakkho vā hoti. haṭṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti. ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti. piññākabhakkho vā hoti. tiṇabhakkho vā hoti. gomayabhakkho vā hoti. vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattapalabhojī.

**28.** so sāṇānipi dhāreti. masāṇānipi dhāreti. chava-dussānipi dhāreti. paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti. tirīṭānipi dhāreti. ajinānipi dhāreti. ajinakkhipampi dhāreti. kusacīrampi dhāreti. vākacīrampi dhāreti. eḷakacīrampi dhāreti. kesakambalampi dhāreti. vāḷakambalampi dhāreti. ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti. kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto. ubbaṭṭakopi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto. ukkuṭikopi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānamanuyutto. kaṇṭakāpassayikopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti. sāyatatiyakampi udakorohaṇānuyogamanuyutto viharati. iti evarūpaṃ anakavihitāṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attapari-tāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

**29.** katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo parantapo para-paritāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha gahapatayo ekacco



puggalo orabbhiko hoti, sūkariko sākuntiko māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgariko, ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā, ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

**30.** katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto: idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto, brāhmaṇo vā mahāsālo, so puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhañjitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. so tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritupattāya seyyaṃ kappeti, ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena rājā yāpeti. yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena mahesī yāpeti. yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti. yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena aggīṃ juhanti. avasesena vacchako yāpeti, so evamāha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti. yepassa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukkhā rudamānā parikkammāni karonti. ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo

attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto paran-  
tapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

**31.** katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo nevattantapo nāt-  
taparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na pa-  
raparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo apa-  
rantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitabhū-  
to sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati:  
idha gahapatayā tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sam-  
māsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū  
anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussā-  
nam buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokam sadevakam sa-  
māramkam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam  
sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavede-  
ti, so dhammam deseti: ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam  
pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam kevalapa-  
ripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. tam  
dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā añña-  
tarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. so tam dhammam sutvā  
tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭi-  
lābhena samannāgato itipaṭisañcikkhati: sambādho  
gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ su-  
karam agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekanta-  
parisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum,  
yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthā-  
ni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyanti.  
so aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pa-  
hāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam  
vā nātīparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātīparivaṭ-  
ṭam pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

**32.** so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhā-sājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto pacayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

**33.** so bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. ekabhaddiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālā-gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā pa-

ṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷakapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. khetṭavattṭhupaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakaṃsakuṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopaśaśasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

**34.** so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pakkhīsaḷaṇṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**35.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamevaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññā domanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvārāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittag-

gāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyindriyaṃ, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvaram paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**36.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālo-kite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārīte

sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

**37.** so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyaśamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati. araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

**38.** so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**39.** so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe, vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ

pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

**40.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tti-te āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṇgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

**41.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ



āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavani-  
rodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa  
evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi pi cittaṃ vimuc-  
cati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavā pi cit-  
taṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti.  
khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ,  
nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

**42.** ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo nevattantapo  
nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, na parantapo na  
paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo apa-  
rantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhuto  
sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī'ti.

**43.** evaṃ vutte sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bha-  
gavantaṃ etadavocaṃ: abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhik-  
kantaṃ bho gotama. seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkuji-  
taṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhas-  
sa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ  
dhāreyya. cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti. evamevaṃ  
bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.  
ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma  
dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsake no bhavaṃ  
gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gateti.

**Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ dasamaṃ.**

gahapati vaggo paṭhamo

tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ

kandaranāgarasekhavato ca potaliyo puna jīvakaḥ  
bhaccho, upāli damatho kukkura abhayo bahuvedaniyāpaṇ-  
ṇakato dasamo.

# Bhikkhuvaggo

## 2.1 Ambalaṭṭhika rāhulovādasuttaṃ

1325

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā rāhulo ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena ambalaṭṭhikā yenāyasmā rāhulo tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesi<sup>1326</sup> udakañca pādānaṃ. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. āyasmāpi kho rāhulo bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

---

<sup>1325</sup> ambalaṭṭhakā (pts)

<sup>1326</sup> paññāpesi (sīmu)

2. atha kho bhagavā parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapetvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi 'passasi no tvaṃ rāhula imaṃ parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapita'nti. evambhante, evaṃ parittam<sup>1327</sup> kho rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ yesam natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti.

3. atha kho bhagavā taṃ parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍetvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi. 'passasi no tvaṃ rāhula taṃ parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍita'nti. evambhanteti. evaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kho rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ yesam natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti.

4. atha kho bhagavā taṃ udakādhānaṃ nikkujjitvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi passasi no tvaṃ rāhula imaṃ udakādhānaṃ nikkujjita'nti. evambhante, evaṃ nikkujjitaṃ kho rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ, yesam natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti.

5. atha kho bhagavā taṃ udakādhānaṃ ukkujjitvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi. passasi no tvaṃ rāhula imaṃ udakādhānaṃ rittam tucchanti. evambhante. evaṃ rittam tuccham kho rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ yesam natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti.

<sup>1327</sup> parittakam (machasam)

6. seyyathāpi rāhula rañño nāgo īsādanto ubbūḷhavā<sup>1328</sup> abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro. so<sup>1329</sup> saṅgāmagato purimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sīsenapi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehipi kammaṃ karoti, dantehipi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhateva soṇḍaṃ. tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo īsādanto ubbūḷhavā abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato purimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sīsenapi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehipi kammaṃ karoti, dantehipi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhateva soṇḍaṃ, apariccattaṃ kho rañño nāgassa jīvitanti. yato kho rāhula rañño nāgo īsādanto ubbūḷhavā abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro. so saṅgāmagato purimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sīsenapi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehipi kammaṃ karoti, dantehipi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, soṇḍāyapi kammaṃ karoti. tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo īsādanto ubbūḷhavā<sup>1330</sup> abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo īsādanto ubbūḷhavā

<sup>1328</sup>urūḷhavā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1329</sup>so (machasaṃ) ūnaṃ

pts page 415 q 415

bjt page 132 x 132

<sup>1330</sup>urūḷhavā (machasaṃ, syā)

abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato purimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sisenapi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehipi kammaṃ karoti, dantehipi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, soṇḍāyapi kammaṃ karoti. pariccattaṃ kho rañño nāgassa jīvitaṃ, natthidāni kiñci rañño nāgassa karaṇīyanti. evameva kho rāhula yassa kassaci sampajānamusāvāde natthi lajjā, nāhaṃ tassa kiñci pāpaṃ<sup>1331</sup> akaraṇīyanti vadāmi. tasmātiha rāhula<sup>1332</sup> hassāpi na musā bhaṇissāmī'ti evaṃ hi te rāhula sikkhitabbaṃ. taṃ kimmaññasi rāhula kimatthiyo ādāsoti. paccavekkhanattho bhanteti. evameva kho rāhula paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyena kammaṃ kātappaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vācāya kammaṃ kātappaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manasā kammaṃ kātappaṃ<sup>1333</sup> yadeva tvaṃ rāhula kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo ahosi<sup>1334</sup> tadeva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitappaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, para-vyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi

<sup>1331</sup>pāpaṃ kammaṃ (sīmu, syā)

<sup>1332</sup>tasmā pana rāhula (sīmu)

<sup>1333</sup>kātappaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1334</sup>hosi (sīmu)

saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhaya-  
vyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakam-  
maṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te  
rāhula kāyena kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ sace  
pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi:  
yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ  
me kāyakammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na  
paravyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na ubhayavyābādhāya  
saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudra-  
yaṃ sukhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula kāyena kam-  
maṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

7. karontenapi te rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tadeva te  
kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ  
idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karomi. idamme kāyakammaṃ  
attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃ-  
vattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ  
kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace  
tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ  
kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karomi, idamme kā-  
yakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābā-  
dhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati,  
akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkha-  
vipākanti. paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ  
kāyakammaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkha-  
māno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena  
kammaṃ karomi, idamme kāyakammaṃ nevattavyā-  
bādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati,  
na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāya-

kammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ.

**8.** katvāpi te rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tadeva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme kāyakammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula kāyakammaṃ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu desetabbaṃ, vivaritabbaṃ, uttānīkātābbaṃ, desetvā vīvaritvā uttānīkatvā āyatīṃ saṃvaram āpajjitabbaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idamme kāyakammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. teneva tvaṃ rāhula pītipāmojjena vihareyyāsi ahoratānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.



**9.** yadeva tvaṃ rāhula vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo ahosi<sup>1335</sup>. tadeva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhuḍḍayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhuḍḍayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula vācāya kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme vacīkammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na paravyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula vācāya kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

**10.** karontenapi te rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tadeva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhuḍḍayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi, idamme vacī-

<sup>1335</sup>hosi (sīmu)

kammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati<sup>1336</sup>, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi. idamme vacīkammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ.

**11.** katvāpi te rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tadeva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati<sup>1337</sup>. paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati. ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme vacīkammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula vacīkammaṃ satthari vā viññāsu vā sabrahmacārīsu desetabbaṃ, vivaritabbaṃ uttānīkātabbaṃ. desetvā vivaritvā uttānīkatvā

---

<sup>1336</sup>saṃvatti (pts)  
 pts page 418 q 418  
 bjt page 136 x 136  
<sup>1337</sup>saṃvatti (pts)

āyatim saṃvaram āpajjitabbam. sace pana tvam rāhula paccavekkhamāno evam jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idamme vacīkammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati. na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalam idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. teneva tvam rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi aho rat-tānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

**12.** yadeva tvam rāhula manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo ahosi<sup>1338</sup>. tadeva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalam idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvam rāhula paccavekkhamāno evam jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo, idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya akusalam idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpaṃ te rāhula manasā kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. sace pana tvam rāhula paccavekkhamāno evam jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho pana ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me manokammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na paravyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalam idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. evarū-

---

<sup>1338</sup>hosi (sīmu)

paṃ te rāhula manasā kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

**13.** karontenapi te rāhula manasā kammaṃ tadeva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi, idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi, idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ.

**14.** sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi. idamme manokammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ.

**15.** katvāpi te rāhula manasā kammaṃ tadeva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: yannu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsim. idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi

saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. sace tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ. idamme manokammaṃ attavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paravyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayavyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākanti. evarūpe<sup>1339</sup> te rāhula manokamme<sup>1340</sup> aṭṭiyitabbam, harāyitabbam, jigucchitabbam, aṭṭiyitvā harāyitvā jigucchitvā āyatim saṃvaram āpajjitabbam. sace pana tvaṃ rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ. idamme manokammaṃ nevattavyābādhāya saṃvattati, na paravyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayavyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākanti. teneva tvaṃ rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

**16.** ye hi keci rāhula atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, vacīkammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evamevaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhesuṃ. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ.

<sup>1339</sup> evarūpaṃ pana (machasaṃ); evarūpaṃ pana (syā)

<sup>1340</sup> manokammaṃ (machasaṃ)

**17.** ye hi keci rāhula anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti, vacīkammaṃ parisodhessanti, manokammaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evamevaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhessanti. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessanti.

**18.** yehipi keci rāhula etarahi samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti, vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti, manokammaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evamevaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhenti.

**19.** tasmātiha rāhula, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessāma<sup>1341</sup> paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhessāma. paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessāma<sup>1342</sup> evaṃ hi vo<sup>1343</sup> rāhula sikkhitabbannati.

**20.** idamavoca bhagavā attamano āyasmā rāhulo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

---

bjt page 140 x 140

<sup>1341</sup> parisodhessāmi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1342</sup> parisodhessāmīti (machasaṃ, sya)

<sup>1343</sup> evaṃ hi te (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 142 x 142

**Ambalaṭṭhika rāhulovādasuttam paṭhamam.**

## 2.2 Mahārāhulovādasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. āyasmāpi kho rāhulo pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi:

2. yaṃ kiñci rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama nesohamasmi na meso attā'ti evameva yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbanti. rūpameva nu kho bhagavā, rūpameva nu kho sugatā'ti. rūpampi rāhula, vedanāpi rāhula, saññāpi rāhula, saṅkhārāpi rāhula, viññāṇampi rāhulā'ti,

3. atha kho āyasmā rāhulo 'kona'jja bhagavatā sam-mukhā ovādena ovadito gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissatī'ti tato paṭinivattitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. addasā kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. disvāna āyasman-taṃ rāhulaṃ āmantesi: ānāpānasatim rāhula bhāva-



naṃ bhāvehi. ānāpānasati rāhula bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti.

4. atha kho āyasmā rāhulo sāyanhasamayam patisal-lānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā rāhulo bhagavantam etadavoca: katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānasati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti.

5. yaṃ kiñci rāhula ajjhataṃ paccataṃ kakkhalaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphasaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ yaṃ vā paṇaṇṇampi kiñci ajjhataṃ paccataṃ kakkhalaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātūvesā. taṃ 'netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā'ti evame-taṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbaṃ. eva-metaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati. paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

6. katamā ca rāhula āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. katamā ca rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu: yaṃ ajjhataṃ paccataṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ,

seyyathīdaṃ: pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo me-  
do assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā  
panaṇṇampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ  
upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu.  
yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpo-  
dhātu āpodhāturevesā. taṃ nettaṃ mama, nesohama-  
smi, na meso attāti evameṭtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammap-  
paṇṇāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. evameṭtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sam-  
mappaṇṇāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati. āpodhātuyā  
cittaṃ virājeti.

7. katamā ca rāhula tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhat-  
tikā siyā bāhirā. katamā ca rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu:  
yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ,  
seyyathīdaṃ: yena ca santappati, yena ca jīrīyati, yena  
ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sam-  
mā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati. yaṃ vā panaṇṇampi kiñci  
ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ  
vuccati rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu. yā ceva kho pana  
ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhā-  
tu revesā. taṃ nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso  
attāti evameṭtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya daṭ-  
ṭhabbaṃ. evameṭtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaṇṇāya  
disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati. tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virā-  
jeti.

8. katamā ca rāhula vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhat-  
tikā siyā bāhirā. katamā ca rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu:  
yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ,  
seyyathīdaṃ: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kuc-

chisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā<sup>1344</sup> vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso iti. yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātūrevesā. taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attāti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati. vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

**9.** katamā ca rāhula ākāśadhātu: ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā. katamā ca rāhula ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu: yaṃ ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathīdam kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjhoharati yattha ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ adbhogā<sup>1345</sup> nikkhamati. yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāśagataṃ upādinnaṃ<sup>1346</sup> ayaṃ vuccati rāhula ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu. yāceva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu yā ca bāhirā ākāśadhātu, ākāśadhātūrevesā. taṃ 'netam mama, ne'sohamasmi. na meso attā'ti evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. evametam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññā-

<sup>1344</sup>koṭṭhāsaya (machasaṃ)

pts page 423 q 423

<sup>1345</sup>adhbhāgaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1346</sup>aghaṃ aghagataṃ cīvaraṃ cīvaragataṃ asaṃphutthaṃ maṃsalohitehi upādinnaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

bjt page 146 x 146

ya disvā ākāsadhātuyā nibbindati. ākāsadhātuyā cit-  
taṃ virājeti.

**10.** paṭhavīsamam rāhula bhāvanam bhāveti, paṭha-  
vīsamam hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā  
manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhas-  
santi. seyyathāpi rāhula paṭhaviyā sucimpi nikkhipan-  
ti, asucimpi nikkhipanti, gūthagatampi nikkhipanti,  
muttagatampi nikkhipanti, kheḷagatampi nikkhipanti,  
pubbagatampi nikkhipanti, lohitaḡatampi nikkhipanti.  
na ca tena paṭhavī aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati  
vā evameva kho tvaṃ rāhula paṭhavīsamam bhāva-  
nam bhāvehi. paṭhavīsamam hi te rāhula bhāvanam  
bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na  
pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

**11.** āposamam rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, āposamam  
hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'ma-  
nāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. seyyathā-  
pi rāhula āpasmiṃ sucimpi dhovanti, asucimpi dho-  
vanti, gūthagatampi dhovanti, muttagatampi dhovanti,  
kheḷagatampi dhovanti, pubbagatampi dhovanti, lohi-  
tagatampi dhovanti. na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati  
vā jigucchati vā evameva kho tvaṃ rāhula āposamam  
bhāvanam bhāvehi. āposamam hi te rāhula bhāvanam  
bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na  
pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

**12.** tejosamaṃ rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. seyyathāpi rāhula tejo sucimpi dahati<sup>1347</sup>, asucimpi dahati, gūthagatampi dahati, muttagatampi dahati, khelāgatampi dahati, pubbagatampi dahati. lohita-gatampi dahati. na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evameva kho tvaṃ rāhula tejosamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi. tejosamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

**13.** vāyosamaṃ rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, vāyosamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato<sup>1348</sup> uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. seyyathāpi rāhula vāyo sucimpi upavāyati, asucimpi upavāyati, gūthagatampi upavāyati, muttagatampi upavāyati, khelāgatampi upavāyati, pubbagatampi upavāyati, lohita-gatampi upavāyati. na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evameva kho tvaṃ rāhula vāyosamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi. vāyosamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

**14.** ākāśasamaṃ rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi ākāśasamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti,

<sup>1347</sup>dahati (machasaṃ)

<sup>1348</sup>cittaṃ bhāvayato (pts)

seyyathāpi rāhula ākāso na katthaci patiṭṭhito, evameva kho tvaṃ rāhula ākāsasamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. ākāsasamaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā'manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. mettaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. mettaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo vyāpādo so pahīyissati. karuṇaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. karuṇaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yā vihesā sā pahīyissati. muditaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. muditaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yā arati sā pahīyissati. upekkhaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. upekkhaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo paṭigho so pahīyissati.

**15.** asubhaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. asubhaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo rāgo so pahīyissati. aniccasaññaṃ rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. aniccasaññaṃ hi te rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo asmimāno so pahīyissati.

**16.** ānāpānasatiṃ<sup>1349</sup> rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. ānāpānasati rāhula<sup>1350</sup> bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā. kathaṃ bhāvitā ca rāhula ānāpānasati kathaṃ bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā: idha rāhula bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. so

---

bjt page 148 x 148

pts page 425 q 425

<sup>1349</sup> ānāpānassatiṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1350</sup> ānāpānassati hi te rāhula (machasaṃ)

satova assasati, sato passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasan-  
 to dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ cā passasanto  
 dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto ras-  
 saṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ  
 passasāmīti pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasis-  
 sāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti  
 sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti  
 sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissā-  
 mīti sikkhati, pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati,  
 pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. sukhapaṭisaṃ-  
 vedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passa-  
 sissāmīti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissā-  
 mīti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti  
 sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti  
 sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissā-  
 mīti sikkhati, cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati,  
 cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, abhippamo-  
 dayāṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, abhippamodayāṃ  
 cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, samādahaṃ cittaṃ as-  
 sasissāmīti sikkhati, samādahaṃ. cittaṃ passasissāmī-  
 ti sikkhati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati,  
 vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, aniccānu-  
 passī assasissāmīti sikkhati, aniccānupassī passasis-  
 sāmīti sikkhati, virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati,  
 virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, nirodhānupassī  
 assasissāmīti sikkhati, nirodhānupassī passasissāmī-  
 ti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkha-  
 ti, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. evaṃ  
 bhāvitā kho rāhula ānāpānasati evaṃ bahulīkatā ma-

happhalā hoti mahānisamsā, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho rāhula ānāpānasatīyā evaṃ bahulīkatāya yepi te carimakā assāsapassāsā<sup>1351</sup> tepi veditāva nirujjhanti no aviditāti.

**17.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā rāhulo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Mahārāhulovādasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ.**

---

pts page 426 q 426

<sup>1351</sup> assāsā (machasaṃ)

bjt page 152 x 152



## 2.3 Cūḷamāluṅkyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmato māluṅkyaputtassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: yāni'māni diṭṭhigatāni bhagavatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhitāni. sassato loko itipi, asassato loko itipi, antavā loko itipi, anantavā loko itipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ itipi, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, tāni me bhagavā na byākaroti. yāni me bhagavā na byākaroti, tamme na ruccati, tamme na khamati, so'haṃ bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ pucchissāmi. sace me bhagavā byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā evā'haṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. no ce me bhagavā byākaroti: sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, evāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya

hīnāyāvattissāmīti.

**2.** atha kho āyasmā māluṅkyaputto sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā māluṅkyaputto bhagavantam etadavoca:

**3.** idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: yānimāni diṭṭhigatāni bhagavatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni: sassa to loko itipi, asassato loko itipi antavā loko itipi, anantavā loko itipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ itipi, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, tāni me bhagavā na byākaroti. yāni me bhagavā na byākaroti, tamme na ruccati, tamme na khamati. sohaṃ bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ pucchissāmi. sace me bhagavā byākarissati. sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ itipi, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā itipi, evāhaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. no ce me bhagavā byākarissati: sassato lo-

lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, evāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmīti.

4. sace bhagavā jānāti, 'sassato loko'ti, sassato lokoti me bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti, 'asassato loko'ti asassato lokoti me bhagavā byākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti, 'sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ, 'na jānāmi na passāmī'ti.

5. sace bhagavā jānāti, 'antavā loko'ti, antavā lokoti me bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti, 'anantavā loko'ti anantavā lokoti me bhagavā byākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti, 'antavā lokoti vā anantavā lokoti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ, 'na jānāmi na passāmī'ti.

6. sace bhagavā jānāti 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīra'nti. taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti me bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra'nti. aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti me bhagavā byākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ

sarīra'nti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ 'na jānāmi na passāmī'ti.

**7.** sace bhagavā jānāti 'hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā'ti. hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti me bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā'ti. na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti me bhagavā byākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ 'na jānāmi na passāmī'ti.

**8.** sace bhagavā jānāti 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā'ti. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti me bhagavā byākarotu. sace bhagavā jānāti 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā'ti. neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti me bhagavā byākarotu. no ce bhagavā jānāti hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti, yadidaṃ na jānāmi na passāmī'ti.

**9.** kinnu<sup>1352</sup> tāhaṃ māluṅkyaputta evaṃ avacaṃ: ehi tvam māluṅkyaputta mayi brāhmacariyaṃ cara, ahan-te byākarissāmi: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti

tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. - no hetam bhante. tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca: ahaṃ bhante bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti no hetam bhante.

**10.** iti kira māluṅkyaputta nevāhantaṃ vadāmi: ehi tvaṃ māluṅkyaputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. napi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi: ahaṃ bhante bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. evaṃ sante

moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi.

**11.** yo kho māluṅkyaputta evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, yāva me bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. abyākatameva taṃ māluṅkyaputta tathāgatena assa. atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya, seyyathāpi māluṅkyaputta puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḷhapalepanena. tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ, so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho: khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddovāti.

**12.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho: evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto itivāti.

**13.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho dīgho vā rasso vā majjhimo vāti.

**14.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yenamhi viddho: kālo vā sāmo vā maṅguracchavi vāti.

**15.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho: asukasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vāti.

**16.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ dhanuṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho: yadi vā cāpo yadivā kodaṇḍoti.

**17.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ jiyaṃ jānāmi yāyamhi viddho: yadi vā akkassa yadi vā saṇṭhassa<sup>1353</sup> yadi vā nahārusa yadi vā maruvāya yadi vā khīrapaṇṇinoti.

**18.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi. yenamhi viddho: yadi vā kacchaṃ yadi vā ropimanti.

**19.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yenamhi viddho: yassa pattehi vājitaṃ, yadi vā giṇṇhassa yadi vā kaṅkassa yadi vā kulalassa yadi vā morassa yadi vā sithilahaṇṇoti.

---

<sup>1353</sup>saṇhassa (machasaṃ)

**20.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi. yenaṃhi viddho: yassa nahārūnā<sup>1354</sup> parikkhittaṃ, yadi vā gavassa yadi vā mahisassa<sup>1355</sup> yadi vā roruvassa. yadi vā semhārasāti.

**21.** so evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi. yāva na taṃ sallaṃ jānāmi. yenaṃhi viddho: yadi vā sallaṃ yadi vā khurappaṃ yadi vā vekaṇḍaṃ yadi vā nārācaṃ yadi vā vacchadantaṃ yadi vā karavīrapattanti. aññātameva taṃ māluṅkyaputta tena purisena assa. atha so puriso kālaṃ kareyya.

**22.** evameva kho māluṅkyaputta yo evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, yāva me bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato lokoti vā asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vāti. abyākatameva taṃ māluṅkyaputta tathāgatena assa. atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya.

**23.** sassato lokoti vā māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no. asassato lokoti

<sup>1354</sup>nahārūnā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1355</sup>mahiṃsassa (machasaṃ)



māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evampi no. sassato lokoti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati asassato lokoti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

**24.** antavā lokoti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no. anantavā lokoti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evampi no. antavā lokoti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati anantavā lokoti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesā'haṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

**25.** taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no. aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evampi no. taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

**26.** hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no.

na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evampi no. hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati. na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. yesā'haṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

**27.** hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti. evaṃ no. neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti, evampi no. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti māluṅkyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāsāyā, yesā'haṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññāpemi.

**28.** tasmātiha māluṅkyaputta abyākatañca me abyākatato dhāretha. byākatañca me byākato dhāretha. kiñca māluṅkyaputta mayā abyākataṃ: sassato lokoti maluṅkyaputta mayā abyākataṃ, asassato lokoti mayā abyākataṃ, antavā lokoti mayā abyākataṃ, ananta-vā lokoti mayā abyākataṃ, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti mayā abyākataṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti mayā abyākataṃ, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti mayā abyākataṃ, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti mayā

abyākatam, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti mayā abyākatam, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti mayā abyākatam kasmā cetam mālun-kyaputta mayā abyākatam: na hetam mālun-kyaputta atthasaṃhitam, nādibrahmacariyakam, netam<sup>1356</sup> nibbidāya. na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya. na nibbānāya saṃvattati. tasmā tam mayā abyākatam, kiñca mālun-kyaputta mayā byākatam: idam dukkhanti mālun-kyaputta mayā byākatam, ayam dukkhasamudayoti mayā byākatam, ayam dukkhanirodhoti mayā byākatam, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti mayā byākatam. kasmā cetam mālun-kyaputta mayā byākatam: etañhi mālun-kyaputta atthasaṃhitam, etam ādibrahmacariyakam etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. tasmā tam mayā byākatam. tasmātiha mālun-kyaputta abyākatañca me abyākatato dhāretha. byākatañca me byākatato dhārethāti.

**29.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā mālun-kyaputto bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

### **Cūlamālun-kyasuttam tatiyam.**

<sup>1356</sup>na nibbidāya (pts, machasaṃ)

bjt page 162 x 162

pts page 432 q 432

bjt page 164 x 164

## 2.4 Mahāmāluṅkyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti, bhadan-teti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā eta-davoca: dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānīti.

2. evaṃ vutte āyasmā māluṅkyaputto bhagavantam etadavoca: 'aham kho bhante dhāremi bhagavatā de-sitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānī'ti, yathā ka-tham pana tvaṃ māluṅkyaputta dhāresi mayā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānī'ti. sakkāyaditṭhim kho aham bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyoja-naṃ desitam dhāremi. vicikiccham kho aham bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitam dhāre-mi. sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ kho aham bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitam dhāremi, kāmāc-chandaṃ kho aham bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitam dhāremi, byāpadaṃ kho aham bhante bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desi-tam dhāremi. evaṃ kho aham bhante dhāremi bhaga-vatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānīti.

3. kassa kho nāma tvaṃ māluṅkyaputta mayā evaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni desitāni dhāresi. na-nu māluṅkyaputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taru-ṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissanti. daharassa hi māluṅkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyya-

kassa sakkāyotipi na hoti kuto panassa uppajjissati sakkāyadiṭṭhi. anusetittevassa sakkāyadiṭṭhānusayo,

4. daharassa hi māluṅkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa dhammātipi na hoti. kuto panassa uppajjissati dhammesu vicikicchā, anusetittevassa vicikicchānusayo,

5. daharassa hi māluṅkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sīlātipi na hoti. kuto panassa uppajjissati silesu sīlabbataparāmāso. anusetittevassa sīlabbataparāmāsānusayo.

6. daharassa hi māluṅkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāmātipi na hoti. kuto panassa uppajjissati kāmesu kāmacchando, anusetittevassa kāmarāgānusayo.

7. daharassa hi māluṅkyaputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sattātipi na hoti, kuto panassa uppajjissati sattesu byāpādo, anusetittevassa byāpādānusayo. nanu māluṅkyaputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissanti.

8. evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: etassa bhagavā kālo, etassa sugata kālo, yaṃ bha-

gavā pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni deseyya. bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti, tena hānanda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmīti. evaṃ bhanteti. kho āyasma ānando bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

**9.** idhānanda assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adasāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto sakkāyadiṭṭhipariyutṭhiteṇa, cetasā viharati sakkāyadiṭṭhipareteṇa, uppannāya ca sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. tassa sā sakkāyadiṭṭhi thāmagatā appaṭiviniṭā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ, vicikicchāpariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati vicikicchāpareteṇa, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa sā vicikicchā thāmagatā appaṭiviniṭā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. sīlabbataparāmāsapariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati sīlabbataparāmāsapareteṇa, uppannassa ca sīlabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. tassa so sīlabbataparāmāso thāmagato appaṭiviniṭo orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. kāmarāgapariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati kāmarāgapareteṇa, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa so kāmarāgo thāmagato appaṭiviniṭo orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. byāpādapariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇa, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa so byāpādo thāmagato appaṭiviniṭo orambhāgiyaṃ

saṃyojanam.

**10.** sutavā ca kho ānanda ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ das-  
sāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto,  
sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido  
sappurisdhamme suvinīto, na sakkāyaditṭhipariyuṭ-  
ṭhitena cetasā viharati na sakkāyaditṭhiparetena, up-  
pannāya ca sakkāyaditṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti, tassa sā sakkāyaditṭhi sānusayā pahīyati<sup>1357</sup>.

**11.** na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na  
vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissa-  
raṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa sā vicikicchā sā-  
nusayā pahīyati.

**12.** na sīlabbataparāmāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viha-  
rati na sīlabbataparāmāsaparetena, uppannassa ca  
sīlabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajā-  
nāti, tassa so sīlabbataparāmāso sānusayo pahīyati.

**13.** na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na  
kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nis-  
saraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa so kāmarāgo  
sānusayo pahīyati.

**14.** na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na byā-  
pādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ

---

<sup>1357</sup> pahīyissati (sīmu)

yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa so byāpādo sānusayo pahīyati.

**15.** yo ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya, taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni ñassati vā dakkhiti<sup>1358</sup>, vā pajahissati<sup>1359</sup> vāti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. seyyathāpi ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato tacam acchetvā phegguṃ acchetvā sāraccchedo bhavissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. evameva kho ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni ñassati vā dakkhiti vā pajahissati vāti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. yo ca kho ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni ñassati vā dakkhiti vā pajahissati vāti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. seyyathāpi ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato tacam chetvā phegguṃ chetvā sāraccchedo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. evameva kho ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhiti vā pajahissati vāti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

---

bjt page 168 x 168

<sup>1358</sup>dakkhiti (sīmu)

<sup>1359</sup>pahiyissati (sīmu)

pts page 435 q 435



**16.** seyyathāpi ānanda gaṅgā nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭheyyo, atha dubbalako puriso āgaccheyya ahaṃ imissā gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmi'ti<sup>1360</sup>. so na sakkuṇeyya gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gantūṃ. evameva kho ānanda yassa kassaci sakkāya nirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati, nappasīdati, na santiṭṭhati, na vimuccati. seyyathāpi so dubbalako puriso evamete daṭṭhabbā.

**17.** seyyathāpi ānanda gaṅgā nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭheyyo. atha balavā puriso āgaccheyya ahaṃ imissā gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmi'ti. so sakkuṇeyya gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gantūṃ. evameva kho ānanda yassa kassaci sakkāya nirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ pakkhandati, pasīdati, santiṭṭhati, vimuccati. seyyathāpi so balavā puriso evamete daṭṭhabbā.

**18.** katamo cānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya: idhānanda bhikkhu upadhivivekā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānā sabbaso kāyaduṭṭhullānaṃ paṭipassaddhiyā vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha

<sup>1360</sup>gacchissāmīti (machasaṃ, syā)

hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ.

**19.** te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>1361</sup>. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā<sup>1362</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya.

**20.** puna ca paraṃ ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā

---

bjt page 170 x 170

<sup>1361</sup>paṭivāpeti (syā)

<sup>1362</sup>paṭivāpetvā (syā)

amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya. puna ca paraṃ ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ tatiyajhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya.

**21.** punaca paraṃ ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasañ-  
 ñānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā  
 nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsā-  
 nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha  
 hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāra-  
 gataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato  
 rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato paloka-  
 to suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi  
 cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpe-  
 tvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ san-  
 taṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho  
 sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho  
 nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti.  
 no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammarā-  
 gena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyā-  
 naṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha  
 parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho  
 ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgi-  
 yānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya.

**22.** punaca paraṃ ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsā-  
 nañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viñ-  
 ñānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tat-  
 tha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhā-  
 ragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato  
 rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato paloka-  
 to suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi  
 cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpe-  
 tvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ san-  
 taṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho

sabbūpadhi paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya.

**23.** puna ca param ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. so yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato salato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati. etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānanti. so tatthaṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti. teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ayampi kho ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāyāti.

**24.** eso ce bhante maggo esā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya atha kiñcaraḥi idhekacce bhikkhū cetovimuttino ekacce bhikkhū paññāvimuttinoti. ettha kho tesāhaṃ<sup>1363</sup> ānanda indriyavemattataṃ vadāmīti.

**25.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Mahāmālunkyasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**

---

<sup>1363</sup>panesāhaṃ (machasaṃ)  
bjt page 174 x 174

## 2.5 Bhaddālisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. bhadante ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etada-voca: ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi. ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhatañca sañjānāmi appātānkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca. etha tumhepi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha, ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhepi bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha appātānkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañcāti.

2. evaṃ vutte āyasmā bhaddāli bhagavantam etada-voca: ' ahaṃ kho bhante na ussahāmi ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjitum. ekāsanabhojanaṃ hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucam, siyā vippatīsāroti. tena hi tvaṃ bhaddāli yattha nimantito assasi tattha ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ nīharitvāpi bhuñjeyyāsi. evampi kho tvaṃ bhaddāli bhuñjamāno<sup>1364</sup> yāpessasīti. evampi kho ahaṃ bhante na ussahāmi bhuñjitum. evampi hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucam siyā vippatīsāroti. atha kho āyasmā bhaddāli bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne<sup>1365</sup> bhikkhusaṅghe sikkham samādiyamāne anussāham pavedesi. atha kho āyasmā bhaddāli

---

pts page 438 q 438

<sup>1364</sup>bhuñjamāno ekāsano (machasaṃ)

<sup>1365</sup>paññāpayamāne (sīmu)

sabbantaṃ temāsaṃ na bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ  
adāsi yathā taṃ satthusāsaṇe sikkhāya aparipūrakārī.

**3.** tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti, niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. atha kho āyasmā bhaddāli yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā tehi bhikkhūhī saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ bhaddāliṃ te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ: 'idaṃ kho āvuso bhaddāli bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karīyati. niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī'ti. iṅghāvuso bhaddāli etaṃ desakaṃ<sup>1366</sup> sādhukaṃ manasi karohi. mā te pacchā dukkarataraṃ ahoṣīti.

**4.** evamāvusoti kho āyasmā bhaddāli tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā bhaddāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yohaṃ bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. tassa me bhante bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyāti.

<sup>1366</sup> dosakaṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ); desaṃ (syā)



5. taggha tvam bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā akusalam, yaṃ tvam mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkham samādiyamāne anussāham pavedesi.

6. samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi, bhagavā kho sāvattiyam viharati. bhagavāpi maṃ jānissati bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārīti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

7. samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi. sambahulā kho bhikkhū sāvattiyam vassam upagatā, tepi maṃ jānissanti: 'bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī'ti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

8. samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi. sambahulā kho bhikkhuniyo sāvattiyam vassam upagatā, tāpi maṃ jānissanti: 'bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī'ti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

9. samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi. sambahulā kho upāsakā sāvattiyam paṭivasanti. tepi maṃ jānissanti: 'bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī'ti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

**10.** samayo pi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi: sambahulā kho upāsikā sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti. tāpi maṃ jānissanti: bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsa-ne sikkhāya aparipūrakārī'ti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahosi.

**11.** samayopi kho te bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahosi: sambahulā kho nānā titthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sāvatt-thiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, tepi maṃ jānissanti: 'bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako therañña-taro satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī'ti. ayampi kho te bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣīti.

**12.** accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ ya-thāmūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo'haṃ bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. tassa me bhante bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃva-rāyāti, taggha tvaṃ bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

**13.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: idhassa bhikkhu ubha-tobhāgavimutto, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohī'ti. apinu so saṅ-kameyya vā aññaena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā

vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. tam kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: 'idhassa bhikkhu paññāvimutto, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohī'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. tam kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: idhassa bhikkhu kāyasakkhī, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohī'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. tam kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: idhassa bhikkhu diṭṭhappatto, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohī'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. tam kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: idhassa bhikkhu saddhāvimutto, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohī'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. tam kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: idhassa bhikkhu dhammānusārī, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohī'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. tam kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: idhassa bhikkhu saddhānusārī, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: 'ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohī'ti. apinu so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, noti vā vadeyyāti. no hetam bhante. tam kiṃ maññasi bhaddāli: 'api nu tvaṃ bhaddāli tasmīṃ samaye ubhato bhāgavimutto vā hosi, paññāvimutto cā kāyasakkhī vā diṭṭhappatto vā sad-

dhāvimutto vā dhammānusārī cā saddhānusārī vāti. no hetam bhante. nanu tvaṃ bhaddāli tasmim samaye ritto tuccho aparaddhoti. evaṃ bhante. accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yohaṃ bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. tassa me bhante bhagava accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti.

**14.** taggha tvaṃ bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. yato ca kho tvaṃ bhaddāli accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi. taṃ te mayaṃ patigaṇhāma. vuddhi hesā bhaddāli ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

**15.** idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī<sup>1367</sup> hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti: yannūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ paḷālapuñjaṃ. appevanāmaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti. so vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ paḷālapuñjaṃ. tassa tathā vūpakaṭṭhassa viharato satthāpi

<sup>1367</sup> satthusāsane aparipūrakārī hoti (pts)

upavadati. anuvicca pi viññū sabrahmacārī upavadanti. devatāpi upavadanti. attāpi attānaṃ upavadati. so satthārāpi upavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi upavadito devatāhipi upavadito attanāpi attānaṃ upavadito na uttarimanussadhammā<sup>1368</sup> alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetuṃ bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakāriṣṣa.

**16.** idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārī hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti: yannūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ paḷālapuñjaṃ. appevanāmāhaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyanti. so vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ paḷālapuñjaṃ. tassa tathā vūpakaṭṭhassa viharato satthāpi na upavadati. anuvicca pi viññū sabrahmacārī na upavadanti. na devatāpi na upavadanti. attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati. so satthārāpi anupavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi anupavadito devatāhipi anupavadito attanāpi attānaṃ anupavadito uttarimanussadhammā<sup>2</sup> alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti.

<sup>1368</sup>uttariṃ manussadhammā (syā)

bjt page 180 x 180

pts page 441 q 441

**17.** so vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli hoti yathātaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

**18.** puna ca param bhaddāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

**19.** puna ca param bhaddāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli hoti yathātaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

**20.** puna ca param bhaddāli bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassado manassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetam bhaddāli hoti yathātaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

**21.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhi-

te āneñjappatte<sup>4</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anusarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahasampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ<sup>5</sup> tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hetuṃ bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

**22.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cūtūpapātaññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hine pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vi-

nipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugataṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ he-taṃ bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakāriṣṣa.

**23.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anagaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tti-te āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavaśamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ he-taṃ bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissāti.



**24.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā bhaddāli bhagavantam eta-davoca: konu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti. ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha<sup>1369</sup> kāraṇaṃ karontīti.

**25.** idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpattibahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. kopañca dosaṇca appaccayañca pātukaroti. na sammā vattati. na lomaṃ pātetī. na netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti nāha. tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. kopañca dosaṇca appaccayañca pātukaroti. na sammā vattati. na lomaṃ pātetī. na netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti nāha. sādhu vatāya-smanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathāssidaṃ<sup>1370</sup> adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasameyyāti. tassa kho etaṃ bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasammati.

**26.** idha pana baddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpat-tiko hoti āpatti bahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāñ-

<sup>1369</sup> pasayha pasayha (machasaṃ)

pts page 443 q 443

<sup>1370</sup> yathayidaṃ (syā)

ñenaññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī. netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. sammā vattati. lomaṃ pātetī netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. sādhu vatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathāssidaṃ<sup>1371</sup> adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasameyyāti. tassa kho etaṃ bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasammati.

**27.** idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. na sammā vattati. na lomaṃ pātetī. na netthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti nāha. tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti. na sammā vattati. na lomaṃ pātetī. na netthāraṃ vattati yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti nāha. sādhu

vatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasameyyāti. tassa kho etaṃ bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasammati.

**28.** idha pana bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhū adhiccāpatiko hoti anāpatti bahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññenaññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. sammā vattati. lomaṃ pātetī. netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha, tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpatiko anāpatti bahulo. so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññenaññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti. na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. sammā vattati. lomaṃ pātetī. netthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. sādhuvatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasameyyāti. tassa kho etaṃ bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasammati.

**29.** idha bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu saddhā mattakena vahati pemamattakena. tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhā mattakena vahati pemamattakena. sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ

pavayha: pavayha<sup>1372</sup> kāraṇaṃ karissāma. mā'yam-pissa taṃ saddhāmatṭakaṃ pemamattakaṃ tamhāpi parihāyīti. seyyathāpi bhaddāli purisassa ekaṃ cakkhū tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā taṃ ekaṃ cakkhū rakkheyyuṃ: mā yampissa taṃ ekaṃ cakkhū tamhāpi parihāyī'ti. evameva kho bhaddāli idhekacco bhikkhu saddhāmatṭakena vahati pemamattakena. tatra bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmatṭakena vahati pemamattakena. sa-ce maya imaṃ bhikkhū pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, māyampissa taṃ saddhāmatṭakaṃ pemamattakaṃ tamhāpi parihāyī'ti. ayaṃ kho bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekaccaṃ bhikkhū pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti. ayaṃ pana bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekaccaṃ bhikkhū no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontīti.

**30.** ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ, bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahimsu. ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarāhi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti. appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantīti.

**31.** evaṃ hetuṃ bhaddāli hoti: sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti. appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti.

<sup>1372</sup>pasayha pasayha (machasaṃ)

bjt page 186 x 186

pts page 445 q 445

**32.** na tāva bhaddāli satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti. yāva na idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti. yato ca kho bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti. tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**33.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**34.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho lābhaggaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho lābhaggaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**35.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho yasaggaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho yasaggaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**36.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho bāhusaccaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho bāhusaccaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce asavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**37.** na tāva bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṅgho rattaññutaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho bhaddāli saṅgho rattaññutaṃ patto hoti. atha idhekacce asavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

**38.** appakā kho tumhe bhaddāli tena samayena ahuvattha yadā vo ahaṃ ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desesiṃ, sarasi tvaṃ<sup>1373</sup> bhaddālīti. no hetam bhante. tatra bhaddāli kaṃ hetuṃ pacesīti. so hi nūnāhaṃ bhante dīgharattaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahosinti. na kho bhaddāli ese va hetu esa paccayo, api ca me tvaṃ bhaddāli dīgharattaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vidito. nacāyaṃ<sup>1374</sup> moghapuriso mayā dhammaṃ desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā<sup>1375</sup> manasikātvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇātīti. api ca te ahaṃ bhaddāli ājānīyasusūpamaṃ

<sup>1373</sup> tam sarasi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1374</sup> na cāyaṃ (pts)

<sup>1375</sup> aṭṭhiṃ katvā (machasaṃ)

dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmīti, evaṃ bhanteti kho āya-smā bhaddāli bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

**39.** seyyathāpi bhaddāli dakkho assadamako bhadraṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhameneva mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāreti. tassa mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa hontiyeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa. so abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmiṃ thāne parinibbāyati. yato kho bhaddāli bhadro assājānīyo abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmiṃ thāne parinibbuto hoti. tamenāṃ assadamako uttarim<sup>1376</sup> kāraṇaṃ kāreti yugādhāne. tassa yugādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa hontiyeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa. so abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmiṃ thāne parinibbāyati. yato kho bhaddāli bhadro assājānīyo abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmiṃ thāne parinibbuto hoti. tamenāṃ assadamako uttarim kāraṇaṃ kāreti anukkame maṇḍale khurakāse<sup>1377</sup> dhāve<sup>1378</sup> ravatthe<sup>1379</sup> rājaguṇe rājavaṃse uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalīye. tassa uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalīye kāra-

---

pts page 446 q 446

bjt page 188 x 188

<sup>1376</sup>uttari (machasaṃ)

<sup>1377</sup>khurakāye (sīmu, pts)

<sup>1378</sup>dhāvane (pu)

<sup>1379</sup>davatthe (sīmu, machasaṃ)

ṇaṃ kāriyamānassa hontiyeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāti kānici kānici, yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa. so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupub-bakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbāyati. yato ca kho bhaddāli bhadro assājānīyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupub-bakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbuto hoti, tamenam̐ assadamako uttarim̐ vaṇṇiyañca valiyañca<sup>1380</sup>. anup-pavecchati imehi kho bhaddāli dasahaṅgehi saman-nāgato bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

**40.** evameva kho bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi saman-nāgato bhikkhu āhuṇeyyo hoti pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇey-  
yo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.  
katamehi dasahi: idha bhaddāli bhikkhu asekkhāya  
sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. asekkhena sammā-  
saṅkappena samannāgato hoti. asekkhāya sammāvācā-  
ya samannāgato hoti. asekkhena sammākammantena  
samannāgato hoti. asekkhena sammāājivena saman-  
nāgato hoti asekkhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato  
hoti. asekkhāya sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti. asekkhe-  
na sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti. asekkhe-  
na sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti. asekkhāya sam-  
māvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. imehi kho bhaddāli  
dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuṇeyyo ho-  
ti, pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ  
puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

<sup>1380</sup> pāṇiyañca (machasaṃ)  
pts page 447 q 447



**41.** idamavoca bhagavā attamano āyasmā bhaddāli  
bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

**Bhaddālisuttam pañcamam.**

## 2.6 Laṭukikopamasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅguttarāpesu viharati āpaṇaṃ nāma aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yenaññataro vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā<sup>1381</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhāmūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

2. āyasmāpi kho udāyi pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena so vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhāmūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato udāyissa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: 'bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā, bahunnaṃ<sup>1382</sup> vata no bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā'ti.

3. atha kho āyasmā udāyi sāyanhasamayaṃ patisalānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

<sup>1381</sup>ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>1382</sup>bahūnaṃ (machasaṃ)

ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā udāyi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca. ” idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisal-  
līnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi: ’ bahunnaṃ  
vata no bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā bahun-  
naṃ vata no bhagavā sukkhadhammānaṃ upahattā,  
bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
apahattā bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā kusalānaṃ dham-  
mānaṃ upahattā’ti.

4. mayhaṃ hi bhante pubbe sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto  
ca divā ca vikāle. ahuṃ kho so bhante samayo yaṃ bha-  
gavā bhikkhū āmantesi: ’iṅha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ  
divāvikaḷabhojanaṃ pajahathā’ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhan-  
te ahudve aññathattaṃ ahu<sup>1383</sup> domanassaṃ. yampi  
no saddhā gahapatikā<sup>1384</sup> divā vikāle paṇitaṃ khāda-  
nīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ denti. tassapi no bhagavā pahāna-  
māha. tassapi no sugato paṭinissaggamāhāti.

5. te mayhaṃ bhante bhagavati pemañca gāravañca  
hiriñca ottappañca sampassamānā evaṃ taṃ divāvikaḷ-  
labhojanaṃ pajahimhā<sup>1385</sup>. te mayā bhante sāyañcava  
bhuñjāma pāto ca. ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ  
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: iṅha tumhe bhikkhave  
etaṃ rattiṃ vikālabhojanaṃ pajahathā’ti. tassa may-  
haṃ bhante ahudeva aññathattaṃ. ahu domanassaṃ  
yampi no imesaṃ dvinnaṃ bhattānaṃ paṇitasāṅkhā-

<sup>1383</sup> ahudeva (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1384</sup> gahapati (sīmu)

bjt page 192 x 192

<sup>1385</sup> pajahimha (sīmu)

tataram tassapi no bhagavā pahānamāha. tassapi no sugato paṭinissaggamāhā'ti.

**6.** bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññataro puriso divā sūpeyyaṃ labhitvā evamāha: 'handā ca imaṃ nikkhipatha, sāyaṃ sabbeva samaggā bhuñjissāmā'ti. yā kāci bhante saṅkhatiyo sabbā tā rattim, appā divā. te mayaṃ bhante bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hiriñca ottappañca sampassamānā evaṃ taṃ rattim vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā.

**7.** bhūtapubbaṃ bhante bhikkhū rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carantā candanikampi pavisanti. oligallepi papatanti. kaṇṭakāvaṭṭampi<sup>1386</sup> ārohanti, sutampi gāviṃ ārohantiṃ māṇavehipi samāgacchanti katakammehipi akatakammehipi. mātugāmopi te asaddhammena nimanteti.

**8.** bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carāmi. addasā kho maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovantī, disvā maṃ bhītā visaramakāsi: 'abbhuṃ me<sup>1387</sup>, pisāco vata ma'nti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ itthim etadavocaṃ: nāhaṃ bhagini, pisāco, bhikkhu piṇḍāya ṭhito'ti. bhikkhusa ātumāri, bhikkhusa mātumāri, varante bhikkhu tiṇhena govikantanena kucchi parikanto natveva<sup>1388</sup>

<sup>1386</sup>kaṇṭikavāṭṭampi (sīmu, machasaṃ); kaṇṭikarājimpi (syā)

<sup>1387</sup>abhuṃme (machasaṃ)

pts page 449 q 449

<sup>1388</sup>natvevavaraṃ (machasaṃ)

yaṃ<sup>1389</sup> rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kucchihetu piṇḍāya carasīti<sup>1390</sup>.

**9.** tassa mayhaṃ bhante tadanussarato evaṃ hoti: 'bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā sukkhadhammānaṃ upahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā. bahunnaṃ vata no bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā'ti.

**10.** evameva panudāyi idhekacce moghapurisā: 'idaṃ pajahathā'ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: 'kim-panimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo'ti. te tañceva nappajahanti. mayi ca appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī. ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākā-mā, tesam taṃ udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo<sup>1391</sup> kaliṅgaro, seyyathāpi udāyi laṭukikā sakuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tattheva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgāmeti. yo nu kho udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: 'yena sā laṭukikā sakuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tattheva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgāmeti, taṃ hi tassā abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ bandhana'nti. sammā nu kho so udāyi vadamāno vadeyyā'ti. no hetam bhante. yena sā bhante laṭukikā

<sup>1389</sup>natvavayā (sīmu)

<sup>1390</sup>carasāti (sīmu)

<sup>1391</sup>thulo (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

sakuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tattheva vadamāṃ vā bandha vā maraṇaṃ vā āgacchati. taṃ hi tassā balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo<sup>1392</sup> kalināro'ti.

**11.** evameva panudāyi idhekacce moghapurisā: 'idaṃ pajahathā'ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: kiṃ paṇimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa adhisallikhatvāyaṃ samaṇo'ti. te tañceva nappajahanti. mayi ca appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti. ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā, te saṃ taṃ udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo kalināro.

**12.** idha panudāyi ekacce kulaputtā: 'idaṃ pajahathā'ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: 'kim paṇimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no bhagavā pahānamāha. yassa no sugato paṇinissaggaṃ hā'ti. te tañceva pajahanti. mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti. ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. te saṃ pahāya apposukkā paṇṇalomaṃ paradvuttā<sup>1393</sup> migabhūtena cetasaṃ viharanti. tesantaṃ udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ. seyyathāpi udāyi raṇṇo nāgo isādanto ubbūhāvabhijāto<sup>1394</sup> saṅgāmāvacaro

<sup>1392</sup>thūlo (macasaṃ, syā)

pts page 450 q 450

<sup>1393</sup>paradvuttā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1394</sup>urūhāvabhijāto (machasaṃ); urūhāvabhijāto (syā)

daḷhehi varattehi<sup>1395</sup> bandhanehi baddho īsakaññeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. yo nu kho udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so rañño nāgo īsādanto ubbulhāvābhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddho īsakaññeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo kaliṅgaroti, sammā nu kho so udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti no hetam bhante. yehi so bhante rañño nāgo īsādanto ubbulhāvābhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddho īsakaññeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ bandhananti.

**13.** evameva kho udāyi idhekacce kulaputtā idaṃ pajahathā'ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: kiṃ paṇimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no bhagavā pahānamāha. yassa no sugato paṭinissaggamāhāti. te tañceva pajahanti. mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī. ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā te tampahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā<sup>1396</sup> migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. tesam taṃ udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ

---

<sup>1395</sup> vārattehi (sīmu)

bjt page 196 x 196

<sup>1396</sup> paradattavuttā (machasaṃ)

bandhanam asārakam bandhanam.

**14.** seyyathāpi udāyi puriso daḷiddo assako anālhiyo<sup>1397</sup> tassassa ekam agārakam oluggaviluggam kākātidāyīm na paramarūpaṃ. ekā khaṭopikā oluggaviluggā na paramarūpā, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ, ekā jāyikā na paramarūpā. so ārāmagatam bhikkhum passeyya sudhotahatthapādam manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāviṃ sitāya chāyāya nisinnam adhicitte yuttam. tassa evamassa: sukham vata bho sāmāññaṃ, ārogyam vata bho sāmāññaṃ, so vatassam<sup>1398</sup> yoham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyanti. so na sakkuṇeyya ekam agārakam oluggaviluggam kākātidāyīm na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekam khaṭopikam oluggaviluggam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekam jāyikam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum.

**15.** yo nu kho udāyi evam vadeyya: yehi so puriso bandhanehi baddhona sakkoti, ekam agārakam oluggaviluggam kākātidāyīm na paramarūpaṃ. ekam khaṭopikam oluggaviluggam na paramarūpā, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ, ekam jāyikam

---

<sup>1397</sup> anālhiyo (syā)

pts page 451 q 451

<sup>1398</sup> vatassa pasū



na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhananti. sammā nu<sup>1399</sup> kho so udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. no hetuṃ bhante. yehi so bhante puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ khaṭṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dalaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo kaliṅgaroti. ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā

**16.** evameva kho udāyi idhekacce moghapurisā idaṃ pajahathā'ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: kiṃ paṇimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa. adhisallikhatēvāyaṃ samaṇo'ti. te tañceva nappajahanti. mayi ca appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāma tesantaṃ udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dalaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thullo kaliṅgaro.

---

<sup>1399</sup>sammannuko mu (sī)  
bjt page 198 x 198

**17.** seyyathāpi udāyi gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo, nekānaṃ nikkhagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dhaññaṇaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ khettagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ vatthugaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ bhariyāgaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsigaṇānaṃ cayo, so ārāmagaṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ adhicitte yuttaṃ, tassa evamassa: sukhaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, ārogyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, so vatasaṃ yohaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya'nti. so sakkuṇeyya nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dhaññaṇaṇāni pahāya, nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya, nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ.

**18.** yo nu kho udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so gahapati vā gahapati putto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dhaññaṇaṇāni pahāya, nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya, nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dāhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ

apūtikam bandhanam thullo kaliṅgaroti. sammā nu<sup>1400</sup> kho so udāyi vadamāno vadeyyā'ti. no hetam bhante. yehi so bhante gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dhaññaṇāni pahāya, nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya, nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. tam hi tassa abalam bandhanam dubbalam bandhanam pūtikam bandhanam asārakam bandhananti. evameva kho udāyi idhekacce kulaputtā, idam pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu: ' kiṃ panimassa apamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no bhagavā pahānamāha. yassa no sugato paṭinissaggamāhā'ti te tañceva pajahanti. mayi ca na appaccayam upaṭṭhāpentī. ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā te tam pahāya apposukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. tesam tam udāyi hoti abalam bandhanam dubbalam bandhanam pūtikam bandhanam asārakam bandhanam.

**19.** cattāro me udāyi puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: idhūdāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya. tamenam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaññuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. so te adhivāseti, nappajahati, na vinodeti. na

---

<sup>1400</sup> sammannu (sīmu)  
pts page 453 q 453

byantīkaroti. na anabhāvaṃ gameti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi puggalaṃ saññutto'ti vadāmi no visaññutto. taṃ kissa hetu: indriyavemattatā hi me udāyi imasmiṃ puggale veditā.

**20.** idha panudāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya. tamenam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya, upadhipaṭisaññuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. so te nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. imampi kho ahaṃ udāyi puggalaṃ saññuttoti vadāmi no visaññutto. taṃ kissa hetu: indriyavemattatā hi me udāyi imasmiṃ puggale veditā.

**21.** idha panudāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya. tamenam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaññuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. dandho udāyi satuppādo. atha kho naṃ khippameva pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. seyyathāpi udāyi puriso divasasantatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya. dandho udāyi udakaphusitānam nipāto. atha kho naṃ khippameva parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya. evameva kho udāyi idhekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya. tamenam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya, kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaññuttā sa-

rasañkappā samudācaranti. dandho udāyi satuppādo. atha kho naṃ khippameva pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. imampi kho ahaṃ udāyi puggalaṃ saññutto'ti vadāmi no visaññutto, taṃ kissa hetu: indriyavemattatā hi me udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā.

**22.** idha panudāyi ekacco puggalo 'upadhi dukkhasa mūla'nti iti viditvā nirupadhi hoti upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto, imaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi puggalaṃ visaññutto'ti vadāmi no saññutto. taṃ kissa hetu: indriyavemattatā hi me udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā.

**23.** pañca kho ime udāyi kāmagaṇā. katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>1401</sup>. sotaviññeyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ghānaviññeyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ime kho udāyi pañca kāmagaṇā. ime kho udāyi ime pañcakāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ na sevitaḃbaṃ<sup>1402</sup> na bhāvetabbāṃ na bahulīkātabbāṃ. bhāyitaḃbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi.

---

pts page 454 q 454

<sup>1401</sup>rajanīyā (simu)

<sup>1402</sup>āsevitabbāṃ (pts)

**24.** idhūdāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃtaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa domanasānaṃ atthaṃgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā sati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulīkātabbaṃ. na bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi.

**25.** idhūdāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi. kiñca tattha iñjitasmīṃ: yadeva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti, idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ.

**26.** idhūdāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhā-

naṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi. kiñca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yadeva tattha pītisukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ.

**27.** idhūdāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi kiñca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yadeva tattha upekkhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti. idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ.

**28.** idhūdāyi bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>1</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi aniñjitasmiṃ vadāmi.

**29.** idhūdāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. idaṃ kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi. pajahathāti vadāmi. samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi,

samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi. pajahathāti vadāmi. samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanasasadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>1</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi. pajahathāti vadāmi. samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso<sup>4</sup>ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo, idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo:



idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo, idampi kho ahaṃ udāyi

**30.** analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. ko ca tassa samatikkamo: idhūdāyi bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. iti kho ahaṃ udāyi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pahānaṃ vadāmi. passasi no tvaṃ udāyi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ anuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā, yassāhaṃ no pahānaṃ vadāmīti. no hetuṃ bhanteti.

**31.** idamavoca bhagavā attamano āyasmā udāyi bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

### **Laṭukikopamasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

## 2.7 Cātumasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā cātumāyaṃ viharati āmalakīvane tena kho pana samayena sārīputtamoggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni cātumaṃ anuppattāni honti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi<sup>1</sup>: 'ke panete ānanda uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe maccavilope'ti.

2. 'etāni bhante sārīputtamoggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni cātumaṃ anuppattāni bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. te āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā'ti. tena hānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi. satthāyasmante āmantetī'ti. evaṃ bhanteti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca: 'satthāyasmante āmantetī'ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca: 'kinnu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope'ti.

3. imāni bhante sārīputtamoggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni cātumaṃ anuppattāni bhagavantam dassetvā. tene āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā'ti. 'gacchatha bhikkhave paṇāmemi vo, na vo mama santike vatthabba'nti. evaṃ bhanteti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya pakkamiṃsu.

4. tena kho pana samayena cātumeyyakā sakyā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacideva karaṇīyena, addasāsu<sup>1403</sup> kho cātumeyyakā sakyā te bhikkhū dūrato gacchante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ: 'handā khamā pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathā'ti. bhagavatā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho paṇāmito'ti. 'tena hāyasmanto muhuttaṃ nisīdatha, appeva nāma mayam sakkuṇeyyāma bhagavantam pasādetu'nti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū cātumeyyakānam sakyānam paccassosum.

5. atha kho cātumeyyakā sakyā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho cātumeyyakā sakyā bhagavantam etadavocuṃ: 'abhinandatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham, abhivadatu

<sup>1403</sup>addasāsum (sīmu, pts)

bhante bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, seyyathāpi bhante bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito, evameva<sup>1404</sup> bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. santettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesam bhagavantam dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo. seyyathāpi bhante bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo, evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesam bhagavantam dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo.

**6.** seyyathāpi bhante bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo. evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesam bhagavantam dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo.

**7.** seyyathāpi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo. evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesam bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ, siyā viparināmo. abhinandatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. seyya-

---

<sup>1404</sup> evamevaṃ (sīmu)  
pts page 458 q 458

thāpi bhante bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anugahito, evameva bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhu saṅgha'nti.

**8.** asakkhiṃsu kho cātumeyyakā ca sakyā brahmā ca sahapati bhagavantam pasādetum bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena ca. atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: 'uṭṭhahathāvuso, gaṇhātha pattacīvaram, pasādito bhagavā cātumeyyakehi ca sakyehi brahmuṇā ca sahapatinā bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena cā'ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pattacīvaram ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca: kinti te sārīputta ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite'ti. evaṃ kho me bhante ahosi bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite<sup>1405</sup>. appossukko'dāni bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati. mayampidāni appossukkā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā'ti. āgamehi tvam sārīputta, āgamehi tvam sārīputta, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāranti na kho te sārīputta punapi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabbanti<sup>1406</sup>.

---

pts page 459 q 459

bjt page 210 x 210

<sup>1405</sup> bhikkhusaṅgho paṇāmito machasaṃ

<sup>1406</sup> na kho te -pe- uppādetabbam (machasaṃ) natthi

**9.** atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi. 'kinti te moggallāna ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmiteti. evaṃ kho me bhante ahosi bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite appossukko'dāni bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati. ahañcadāni āyasmā ca sārputto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmā'ti. sādhu sādhu moggallāna, ahaṃ vā hi moggallāna bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parihareyyaṃ sārputta moggallānā vāti.

**10.** atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: cattārimāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, katamāni cattāri: ūmībhayaṃ kumbhīlabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ. imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. evameva kho bhikkhave cattārimāni bhayāni idhekacce puggale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. katamāni cattāri: ūmībhayaṃ kumbhīlabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ.

**11.** katamañca bhikkhave ūmībhayaṃ: idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā'ti. tamenam tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ova-danti anusāsanti: 'evante abhikkamitabbaṃ. evante

paṭikkamitabbam. evante ālokitabbam. evante vilokitabbam. evante sammiñjitabbam. evante pasāretabbam<sup>1407</sup>. evante saṅghāṭipattacīvaram dhāretabba'nti. tassa evam hoti:

**12.** mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāmapī<sup>1408</sup> anusāsāmapī<sup>1409</sup> ime panamhākam puttamattā maññe, nattamattā maññe, amhe ovaḍitabbam anusāsitabbam maññantīti. so sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ūmībhayassa bhīto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ūmībhayanti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanam.

**13.** katamañca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam: idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā'ti.

**14.** tamenam tathā pabbajitam samānam sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti. anusāsanti: 'idaṃ te khāditabbam idaṃ te na khāditabbam, idaṃ te bhuñjitabbam, idaṃ te na bhuñjitabbam, idaṃ te sāyitabbam, idaṃ te na sāyitabbam, idaṃ te pātabbam, idaṃ te na pātabbam,

<sup>1407</sup> pasāritabbam (machasam)

bjt page 212 x 212

<sup>1408</sup> ovaḍāma (machasam)

<sup>1409</sup> anusāsāma (machasam)

kappiyaṃ te khāditabbāṃ, akappiyaṃ te na khāditabbāṃ, kappiyaṃ te bhuñjitabbāṃ, akappiyaṃ te na bhuñjitabbāṃ, kappiyaṃ te sāyitabbāṃ, akappiyaṃ te na sāyitabbāṃ, kappiyaṃ te pātabbāṃ, akappiyaṃ te na pātabbāṃ, kāle te khāditabbāṃ, vikāle te na khāditabbāṃ, kāle te bhuñjitabbāṃ, vikāle te na bhuñjitabbāṃ, kāle te sāyitabbāṃ, vikāle te na sāyitabbāṃ, kāle te pātabbāṃ, vikāle te na pātabba'nti. tassa evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma taṃ khādāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ pivāma<sup>1410</sup> yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pivāma. kappiyampi khādāma, akappiyampi khādāma, kappiyampi bhuñjāma, akappiyampi bhuñjāma, kappiyampi sāyāma, akappiyampi sāyāma, kappiyampi pivāma, akappiyampi pivāma. kālepi khādāma, vikālepi khādāma, kālepi bhuñjāma, vikālepi bhuñjāma, kālepi sāyāma, vikālepi sāyāma, kālepi pivāma, vikālepi pivāma. yampi no saddhā gaḥapatikā divā vikāle paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ denti, tatthapi me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontī'ti. so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. kumbhīlabhayanti kho bhikkhave odarikattassetam adhivacanaṃ.

---

pts page 461 q 461

<sup>1410</sup>pipāma (sīmu, pts)

bjt page 214 x 214



**15.** katamañca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ, idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti. otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto. appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā'ti. so evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena, arakkhitāya vācāya, anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. so tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. tassa evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārimha. saṃvijjante<sup>1411</sup> kho kule<sup>1412</sup> bhogā, sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātu'nti. so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. āvaṭṭabhayanti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

**16.** katamañca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ, idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā'ti. so

<sup>1411</sup> saṃvijjanti (machasaṃ)

<sup>1412</sup> pana me kule (machasaṃ)

pts page 462 q 462

evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya  
 pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena, arakkhitāya vācāya,  
 anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā, asaṃvutehi indriyehi. so tattha  
 passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā.  
 tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam  
 vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena<sup>1413</sup>  
 cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. ayaṃ vuc-  
 cati bhikkhave susukābhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ pac-  
 cakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. susukābhayanti kho bhikkhave  
 mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

**17.** imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idhekacce  
 puggale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāri-  
 yaṃ pabbajite pāṭikaṅkhitabbānīti.

**18.** idamavoca bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhaga-  
 vato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### **Cātumasuttaṃ sattamaṃ.**

---

<sup>1413</sup> rāgānuddhamseṇa (machasaṃ)

## 2.8 Naḷakapānasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalasu viharati naḷakapāne palāsavane. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā bhagavantam uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā honti. āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca bhad-diyo āyasmā ca kimbilo<sup>1414</sup> āyasmā ca bhagu āyasmā kuṇḍadhāno<sup>1415</sup> āyasmā ca revato āyasmā ca ānando: aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā.

2. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā te kulaputte ārabbha bhikkhu āmantesi, ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye'ti. evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ. dutiyampi kho bhagavā te kulaputte ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi, ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye'ti. evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ. tatiyampi kho bhagavā te kulaputte ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi, ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye'ti. tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

---

<sup>1414</sup>kimilo (machasaṃ)

<sup>1415</sup>kuṇḍañño (machasaṃ)

3. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi: yannūnāhaṃ te-  
 va<sup>1416</sup> kulaputte puccheyya'nti. atha kho bhagavā āya-  
 smantaṃ anuruddhaṃ āmantesi: kacci tumhe anurud-  
 dhā abhiratā brahmacariye'ti. taggha mayaṃ bhan-  
 te abhiratā brahmacariyeti. sādhu sādhu anuruddhā  
 etaṃ kho anuruddhā tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaput-  
 tānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ  
 yaṃ tumhe abhirameyyātha brahmacariye. yena tum-  
 he anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pa-  
 ṭhamena vayasā susu kālakesā kāme paribhuñjeyyā-  
 tha. tena tumhe anuruddhā bhadrena<sup>1417</sup> yobbanena  
 samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susu kālakesā agāra-  
 smā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. te kho<sup>1418</sup> pana tumhe anu-  
 ruddhā neva rājābhinītā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba-  
 jitā, na corābhinītā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā,  
 na iṇaṭṭā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na bhayaṭ-  
 ṭā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na ājīvikāpakatā  
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. api ca khomhi otiṇṇo  
 jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi  
 domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto  
 appevanāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa an-  
 takiriyā paññāyethā'ti. nanu tumhe anuruddhā evaṃ  
 saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā'ti. evaṃ bhan-  
 te. evaṃ pabbajitena ca pana anuruddhā kulaputtena  
 kimassa.

---

<sup>1416</sup>te (machasaṃ)

<sup>1417</sup>bhadrenapi (machasaṃ)

<sup>1418</sup>te ca kho (machasaṃ)

bjt page 218 x 218

4. karaṇīyaṃ: 'vivekaṃ anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. tassa abhijjhāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. byāpādopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. thīnamiddhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. uddhaccakukkuccampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. vicikicchāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. aratīpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. tandīpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. vivekaṃ anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. vivekaṃ anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. tassa abhijjhāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. byāpādopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. thīnamiddhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. uddhaccakukkuccampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. vicikicchāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. aratīpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. tandīpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. vivekaṃ anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ.

5. kinti vo anuruddhā mayi hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatimaṃ jātijaṃ maraṇīyā, appahīnā te tathāgatassa. tasmā tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti'ti.

6. na kho no bhante bhagavati evaṃ hoti: 'ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, appahīnā te tathāgatassa. tasmā tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinode-tī'ti.

7. evaṃ kho no bhante bhagavati hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, pahīnā te tathāgatassa. tasmā tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinode-tī'ti. sādhu sādhu anuruddhā, tathāgatassa anuruddhā, ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, pahīnā te ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>1419</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. seyyathāpi anuruddhā tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirūḷhiyā evameva kho anuruddhā tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. pahīnā te ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. tasmā tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinode-tī'ti.

8. taṃ kimmaññasi anuruddhā kaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno tathāgato sāvake abbhatīte kālakate upa-

<sup>1419</sup> anabhāvaṃ katā (machasaṃ)

pattīsu byākaroti: 'asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno'ti.

**9.** bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā, bhagavan-nettikā, bhagavampaṭisaraṇā. sādhu vata bhante bhagavantaññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'ti.

**10.** na kho anuruddhā tathāgato janakuhanattham na janalapanattham na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsattham, na iti maṃ jano jānātū'ti sāvake abbhatīte kālakate upapattīsu byākaroti: 'asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno'ti. santi ca kho anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā ulāravedā ulārapāmojjā<sup>1420</sup> 'te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittam upasaṃharanti. tesantaṃ anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

**11.** idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: 'itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato<sup>1421</sup> so bhagavatā byākato 'aññāya saṇṭhahī'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā, 'evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evampañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tathattāya cittam upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā

---

pts page 465 q 465

<sup>1420</sup> pāmujjā (sīmu)

<sup>1421</sup> kālāmkato (machasaṃ)

pts page 466 q 466

bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

**12.** idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: 'itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto<sup>1422</sup> vā: 'evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evampañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

**13.** idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: 'itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā. evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evampañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anusaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

<sup>1422</sup>anussavassuto (machasaṃ)



**14.** idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: 'itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: 'evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

**15.** idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: 'itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā, sā bhagavatā byākatā : 'aññāya saṇṭhahī'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā ahosi itipi, evampaññā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārīnī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

**16.** idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: 'itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā<sup>1423</sup>, sā bhagavatā byākatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyinī anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussava-

<sup>1423</sup>kālamkatā (machasaṃ)

sutā vā. 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā ahosi itipi, evampañña sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārinī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

**17.** idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: 'itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā, sā bhagavatā byākatā: 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāminī, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhasantaṃ karissatī'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā. 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā ahosi itipi, evampañña sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārinī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti'ti. sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anusarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

**18.** idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: 'itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā, sā bhagavatā byākatā 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā. 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā ahosi itipi, evampañña sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārinī sā bhaginī ahosi

itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anusarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

**19.** idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: 'itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: 'evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

**20.** idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: 'itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: 'evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anus-

saranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

**21.** idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so bhagavatā byākato: 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo'ti. so kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: 'evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi. evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipīti. so tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

**22.** idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: 'itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā<sup>1424</sup> sā bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyinī anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃpaññā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārīnī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

<sup>1424</sup>kālakaṭṭhā (machasaṃ)

pts page 468 q 468

bjt page 226 x 226

**23.** idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: 'itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā<sup>1425</sup> sā bhagavatā byākatā: 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā saka-dāgāminī sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃpañña sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārinī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anusarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

**24.** idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: 'itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā sā bhagavatā byākatā: 'tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā'ti. sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: 'evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃpañña sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārinī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipīti. sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. evampi kho anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

**25.** iti kho anuruddhā tathāgato na janakuhanatthaṃ, na janalapanatthaṃ, na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na iti maṃ jano jānātū'ti sāvake abbatthite kāla-

<sup>1425</sup>kālaṃ katā (machasaṃ)

kate upapattīsu byākaroti: 'asu amutra upapanno asū amutra upapanno'ti. santi ca kho anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā uḷāavedā uḷārapāmojjā. te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. tesam taṃ anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

**26.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano āyasmā anuruddho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

**Naḷakapānasuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

## 2.9 Gulissānisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena gulissāni<sup>1426</sup> nāma bhikkhu ārañṇako<sup>1427</sup> padarasamācāro<sup>1428</sup> saṅghamajjhe osaṭo hoti kenaci deva karaṇīyena. tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto gulissāniṃ bhikkhum ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi.

2. ārañṇakena' hāvuso<sup>1429</sup> bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārīsu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena. sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅhagato saṅghe viharanto sabrahmacārīsu agāravo hoti appatisso. tassa bhavanti vattāro: 'kimpanimassa āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā sabrahmacārīsu agāravo<sup>1430</sup> appatisso'tissa<sup>1431</sup> bhavanti vattāro. tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārīsu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena.

3. ārañṇakena' hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ 'iti there ca bhikkhū nānupakhajja nisīdissāmi. nave ca bhikkhū na āsanena paṭibāhissāmi'ti. sace āvuso ārañṇako

<sup>1426</sup> goliyāni (machasaṃ); golissāni (syā)

<sup>1427</sup> ārañṇiko (machasaṃ)

<sup>1428</sup> padasamācāro (machasaṃ)

<sup>1429</sup> ārañṇakenāvuso (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1430</sup> agāravo hoti (machasaṃ)

<sup>1431</sup> tassa (machasaṃ, sīmu, syā)

bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto na āsanakusalo<sup>1432</sup> hoti. tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassa āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā ābhisamācārikampi dhammaṃ na jānāti'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ.

4. ārañṇakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo. nāti divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ. sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati. tassa bhavanti vattāro. kimpanimassa āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo. nāti divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ.

5. ārañṇakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena na purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. sace āvuso ārañṇako<sup>1433</sup> bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: ayannūnimassāyasmato ārañṇakassa ekas-

<sup>1432</sup>āsanakusalo na hotīti (machasaṃ, sīmu)

bjt page 230 x 230

pts page 470 q 470

<sup>1433</sup>ārañṇiko (machasaṃ)



sāraññe serivihārena viharato vikālacariyā bahulikatā, tamenam saṅhagatampi samudācaratī'tissa<sup>1434</sup> bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena na purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjitabbam.

**6.** āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbam acapalena. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅhagato saṅghe viharanto uddhato hoti. capalo tassa bhavanti vattāro: 'idannūnimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena viharato uddhaccaṃ cāpalyam bahulikatam, tamenam saṅhagatampi samudācaratī'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbam acapalena.

**7.** āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena amukharena bhavitabbam avikiṇṇavācena. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅhagato saṅghe viharanto mukharo hotivikiṇṇavāco. tassa bhavanti vattāro: 'kampanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā mukharo vikiṇṇavāco'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena amukharena bhavitabbam avikiṇṇavācena.

<sup>1434</sup>tassa (machasam, sīmu, syā)

**8.** āraññaṅkena'hāvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena subbacena<sup>1435</sup> bhavitabbaṃ kalyāṇamittena. sace āvuso āraññaṅko bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto dubbaco hoti pāpamitto, tassa bhavanti vattāro: 'kimpanimassāyasmato āraññaṅkassa ekassāraññaṅṇe serivihārena. yo ayamāyasmā dubbaco pāpamitto tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññaṅkena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena subbacena bhavitabbaṃ kalyāṇamittena.

**9.** āraññaṅkena'hāvuso bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññaṅko bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññaṅkassa ekassāraññaṅṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā indriyesu aguttadvāro'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññaṅkena bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbaṃ.

**10.** āraññaṅkena'hāvuso bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññaṅnā bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññaṅko bhikkhu bhojane amattaññaṅṇū hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññaṅkassa ekassāraññaṅṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā bhojane amattaññaṅṇū' tissa<sup>1436</sup> bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññaṅkena bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññaṅnā bhavitabbaṃ.

<sup>1435</sup>suvacena (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 471 q 471

bjt page 232 x 232

<sup>1436</sup>amattaññaṅṇū'tassa (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā)

**11.** āraññaṇakena' hāvuso bhikkhunā jāgariyaṃ anuyuttena bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññaṇako bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññaṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttotissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññaṇakena bhikkhunā jāgariyaṃ anuyuttena bhavitabbaṃ.

**12.** āraññaṇakena' hāvuso bhikkhunā āraddhaviriyena bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññaṇako bhikkhu kusīto hoti. tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññaṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā kusīto'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññaṇakena bhikkhunā āraddhaviriyena bhavitabbaṃ.

**13.** āraññaṇakena' hāvuso bhikkhunā upaṭṭhitasatinā<sup>1437</sup> bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññaṇako bhikkhu muṭṭhassatī hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññaṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā muṭṭhassatī'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññaṇakena bhikkhunā upaṭṭhitasatinā bhavitabbaṃ.

**14.** āraññaṇakena' hāvuso bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññaṇako bhikkhu asamāhito hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññaṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā asamāhito'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññaṇakena bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbaṃ.

<sup>1437</sup>upaṭṭhitasatinā (machasaṃ)

**15.** āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā paññavatā bhavitabbaṃ. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu duppañño hoti, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā duppañño'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā paññavatā bhavitabbaṃ.

**16.** āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye yogo karaṇīyo. santāvuso āraññakaṃ bhikkhuṃ abhidhamme abhivinaye pañhaṃ pucchitāro. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu abhidhamme abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo na sampāyati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā abhidhamme abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo na sampāyati'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye yogo karaṇīyo āraññakena'hāvuso bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha yogo karaṇīyo. santāvuso āraññakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha pañhaṃ pucchitāro. sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha pañhaṃ puttḥo na sampāyati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpanimassāyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha pañhaṃ puttḥo na sampāyati'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha yogo

karaṇīyo.

**17.** āraññaṅkena hāvuso bhikkhunā uttarimanussa-  
dhamme yogo karaṇīyo. santāvuso āraññaṅkaṃ bhik-  
khuṃ uttarimanussadhamme pañhaṃ pucchitāro. sa-  
ce āvuso āraññaṅko bhikkhu uttarimanussadhamme  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati, tassa bhavanti vattāro:  
kimpanimassāyasmato āraññaṅkassa ekassārañṇe seri-  
vihārena, yo ayamāyasmā yassatthāya pabbajito tamat-  
thaṃ na jānātī'tissa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññaṅke-  
na bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo karaṇīyoti.

**18.** evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasman-  
taṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca: āraññaṅkeneva nu kho āvu-  
so sārīputta bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vatti-  
tabbā udāhu gāmantavīhārīnāpīti. āraññaṅkenāpi kho  
āvuso moggallāna bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya  
vattitabbā. pageva gāmantavīhārīnāti.

### **Gulissānisuttaṃ navamaṃ.**

## 2.10 At Kitagiri

1. Thus was heard by me. At one time the Auspicious One was wandering on tour in Kasi with a large Sangha of bhikkhus. There, the Auspicious One did address the bhikkhus: O bhikkhus, I only ever eat apart from evening meals. But I, O bhikkhus, eating apart from evening meals, do perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. “Come you, O bhikkhus, you too must eat only apart from evening meals. You too, O bhikkhus, eating apart from evening meals, you will nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding”. “Yes, Bhante,” those bhikkhus replied to the Auspicious One. Later on, the Auspicious One, wandering on tour by stages in Kasi, arrived at that market town of Kasi named Kitagiri. There the Auspicious One abided in the market town of Kasi at Kitagiri.

2. At that time the bhikkhus named Assaji and Punabbasuka were residents of Kitagiri. So then, where Assaji and Punabbasuka were, there many bhikkhus approached. Having approached Assaji and Punabbasuka, the bhikkhus said this: “The Auspicious One, friends, and the bhikkhu Sangha only ever eat apart from evening meals. Nevertheless, friends, eating apart from evening meals, they perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding.” “Come you, friends, you too must only

## 2.10 kīṭāgirisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kāsīsu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: ahaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjāmi, aññatra kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave rattibhojanā bhuñjamāno appābādhatañca sañjānāmi appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca. etha tumhepi bhikkhave aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pana bhikkhave tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañcā'ti. evambhanteti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā kāsīsu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena kīṭāgiri nāma kāsīnaṃ nigamo tadavasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā kīṭāgirisimiṃ viharati kāsīnaṃ nigame.

2. tena kho pana samayena assajipunabbasukā nāma bhikkhū kīṭāgirisimiṃ āvāsikā honti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocum: bhagavā kho āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhu saṅgho ca, aññatra kho panāvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānanti appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca. etha tumhepi āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho panāvuso tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha, appā-

eat apart from evening meals. Eating apart from evening meals, friends, you too will nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding". When thus was said, the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka said this to those bhikkhus: "We, friends, just ever eat in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time. Just eating in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time, we perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Why should we, having abandoned that which is visible here and now, run after what takes time?" "We will eat only in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time". Since those bhikkhus were unable to convince the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, where the Auspicious One was, there they approached. Having approached the Auspicious One, having paid respects, they sat down to one side. Having sat on one side, those bhikkhus said this to the Auspicious One.

**3.** Here Bhante, where the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka were, there we approached. Having approached the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, we said this: "The Auspicious One and the bhikkhu Sangha, friends, only ever eat apart from evening meals. Eating apart from evening meals, friends, they nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Come you, friends, you too must only eat apart from eve-



taṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhānaṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅcā'ti. evaṃ vutte assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū eta-davocum: 'mayam kho āvuso sāyaṅceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle. te mayam sāyaṅceva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhataṅca sañjānāma appātaṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhānaṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅca, te mayam kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvis-sāma, sāyaṅceva mayam bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle'ti. yato kho te bhikkhu nāsakkhimsu assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum. atha yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum.

3. "idha mayam bhante yena assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamtivā assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocumha: 'bhagavā kho āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho panāvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṅca sañjānanti appātaṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhānaṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅca. etha tumhepi āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho panāvuso tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṅca sañjānissatha, appātaṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhānaṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅcā'ti. evaṃ vutte bhante assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū amhe etadavocum: 'mayam kho āvuso sāyaṅceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle. te mayam sāyaṅceva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhataṅca sañjānāma appātaṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhā-

ning meals. Eating apart from evening meals friends, you too will nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding". When thus was said, Bhante, the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka said this to us: "We, friends, just ever eat in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time. We, just eating in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time, we perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Why, having abandoned that which is visible here and now, should we run after what takes time? We will eat just in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time". "Since we, Bhante, were unable to convince the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, we inform this matter to the Auspicious One".

**4.** So then, the Auspicious One addressed a certain bhikkhu: "Come you bhikkhu. Addressed the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka in my name that the Teacher summons the venerables". "Yes, Bhante". That bhikkhu, having replied to the Auspicious One, where the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka were, there he approached. Having approached the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, he said this: "The Teacher summons the venerables". "Yes, friend". The bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka, having replied to that bhikkhu, where the Auspicious One was, there they approached. Having approached the Auspicious One, having paid respects, they sat down to one side. Having sat to one side, the

nañca balañca phāsuvihārañca, te mayam kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyañceva mayam bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle'ti. yato kho mayam bhante nāsakkhimha assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum. atha mayam etamattham bhagavato ārocemā'ti.

4. atha kho bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū āmantehi, satthāyasmante āmantetī'ti. evambhanteti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavoca: 'satthāyasmante āmantetī'ti. evamāvusoti kho assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca,

5. 'saccaṃ kira bhikkhave sambahulā bhikkhū tumhe upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum: bhagavā kho āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca. aññatra kho panāvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānanti appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca, etha tumhepi āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho panāvuso tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca

Auspicious One said this to the bhikkhus Assaji and Punabbasuka.

**5.** “Is it true as reported, O bhikkhus, that many bhikkhus, having approached you, said this: “The Auspicious One and the bhikkhu Sangha, friends, only ever eat apart from evening meals. Eating apart from evening meals, friends, they nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Come you, friends, you too must only eat apart from evening meals. Eating apart from evening meals, friends, you too will nevertheless perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding.” When thus was said, O bhikkhus, apparently you said to those bhikkhus: “We, friends, just ever eat in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time. Eating just in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time, we perceive that little affliction and that little illness, a lightness and strength and a comfortable abiding. Why should we, having abandoned that which is visible here and now, run after what takes time. We will just eat in the evening, morning and during the day at the wrong time.””  
“Yes, Bhante.”

**6.** Have you, O bhikkhus, known the dhamma taught by me to you thus: “Whatever this individual person experiences, whether pleasure or pain or neither pain nor pleasure, of that, unwholesome dhammas diminish,

sañjānissatha appātāṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhānaṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅcā'ti. evaṃ vutte kira bhikkhave tumhe te bhikkhū evaṃ avacuttha: 'mayam kho āvuso sāyaṅceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayam sāyaṅceva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle, appābādhataṅca sañjānāma appātāṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhānaṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅca, te mayam kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyaṅceva mayam bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle'ti. evambhante.

**6.** kinnu me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desi-taṃ ājānātha. yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti. no'hetam bhante. nanu me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha, idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato<sup>1438</sup> akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. idha panekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti. kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. idhapanekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti. kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. idha panekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

<sup>1438</sup>vedayato (machasaṃ, syā) ■

wholesome dhammas increase.” “Certainly not, Bhante.” Have you not, O bhikkhus, known the dhamma taught by me to you thus: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of a pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish. But here, of one experiencing such a form of pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase. Here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish. But here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase. Here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish. But here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” “Yes, Bhante.”

7. Good, O bhikkhus. “If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish.” I, O bhikkhus, not knowing thus, should say “all of you, abandon such a form of pleasant feeling, would this have been appropriate of me?”. “Certainly not, Bhante.” But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized touched with wisdom by me, “here, of one experiencing such a form of pleasant feeling,

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti evambhante.

7. sādhu bhikkhave mayā'cetam bhikkhave aññātam abhavissa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitam paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti. evamaham ajānanto'evārūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissā'ti. no hetam bhante, yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāya, idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī'ti. tasmāham 'evārūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadāmi.

8. mayā'cetam bhikkhave aññātam abhavissa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitam paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī'ti. evamaham ajānanto 'evārūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti. vadeyyaṃ. api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. no hetam bhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī'ti. tasmā-

unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish". Therefore I say: "all of you, abandon such a form of pleasant feeling.

**8.** "If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: "Here, of one experiencing such a form of pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase." I, not knowing thus should say, "all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of pleasant feeling. Would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me? "Certainly not, Bhante." "But because this, O bhikkhus, is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me: "here, of one experiencing such a form of pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase. Therefore I say, all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of pleasant feeling.

**9.** If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: "Here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish." I, not knowing thus should say "all of you, abandon such a form of painful feeling. Would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me?" "Certainly not, Bhante." "But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me: "Here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome



ham evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti vadāmi.

**9.** mayā'cetaṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhavissa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti. evamahaṃ ajānanto 'evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadeyyaṃ. api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. no hetam bhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti. tasmāhaṃ evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathāti vadāmi.

**10.** mayā'cetaṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhavissa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti. evamahaṃ ajānanto 'evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti. vadeyyaṃ. 'api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. no hetam bhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti. tasmāhaṃ evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathāti vadāmi.

dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish.” Therefore I say, all of you, abandon such a form of painful feeling.

**10.** If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” I, not knowing thus should say “all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of painful feeling. “Would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me?” “Certainly not, Bhante.” “But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of painful feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase.” Therefore I say, all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of painful feeling.

**11.** If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish.” I, not knowing thus should say “all of you, abandon such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling. “would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me?” Certainly not, Bhante. “But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me: “Here, of one experiencing such

**11.** mayā'cetam bhikkhave aññātam abhavissa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhayanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti. evamaḥaṃ ajānanto 'evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadeyyaṃ. 'api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissā'ti. no hetambhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'ti. tasmāhaṃ evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā'ti vadāmi

**12.** mayā'cetam bhikkhave aññātam abhavissa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya: idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhayanti'ti. evamaḥaṃ ajānanto'evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti vadeyyaṃ. 'api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. no hetam bhante. 'yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'ti. tasmāhaṃ evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā'ti vadāmi

a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas increase, wholesome dhammas diminish." Therefore I say, all of you, abandon such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling.

**12.** "If that, O bhikkhus, would have been not understood, unseen, unknown, unrealized, untouched with wisdom by me: "Here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase." I, not knowing thus should say "all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling. "would this too, O bhikkhus, have been appropriate of me". "Certainly not, Bhante." "But because, O bhikkhus, this is ever understood, seen, known, realized, touched with wisdom by me: "Here, of one experiencing such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling, unwholesome dhammas diminish, wholesome dhammas increase." Therefore I say all of you, enter upon and abide in such a form of neither painful nor pleasant feeling".

**13.** I do not say, O bhikkhus, of all bhikkhus that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. But [by] that I do not say, O bhikkhus, of all bhikkhus that the to-be-done must not be done with vigilance. Those bhikkhus, O bhikkhus, who are arahant with asavas destroyed, who have lived [the life of purity], done the to-be-done, laid down the burden, attained the true advantage, completely destroyed the fetters of

**13.** nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃyeva bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. naṃ panāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃyeva bhikkhūnaṃ nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppat-tasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavaśāññojanā sammadaññā vimuttā. tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: kataṃ tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjitum,

**14.** ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekkhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti. tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīya'nti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appeva-nāmime āyasanto anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭiseva-mānā kalyāṇamitte bhajamānā indriyāni samannāna-yamānā yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyu'nti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ appamādaphalaṃ sampasamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi.

**15.** sattime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. katame satta: ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāyasakkhī diṭṭhappatto<sup>1439</sup> saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī.

<sup>1439</sup>diṭṭhippatto (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā) ■

being, and liberated by correct final knowledge, such a form of bhikkhu, O bhikkhus, I do not say that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that?: They have done the to-be-done] with vigilance. They are unable to become negligent.

**14.** But those bhikkhus, O bhikkhus, who are in higher training, of unattained minds, they dwell ever aspiring for the unsurpassed security from bondage. such a form of bhikkhu, O bhikkhus, I say that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if these venerables are making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then they] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with their own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of these bhikkhus that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

**15.** There are, O bhikkhus, these seven individuals to be found existing in the world. Which seven? Both ends liberated, wisdom liberated, body witness, view attainer, faith liberated, dhamma follower, faith follower.

**16.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā<sup>1440</sup> viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto. imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: ka-taṃ tassa appamādena abhabbo so pamajjitum.

**17.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā<sup>1441</sup> viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: kataṃ tassa appamādena abhabbo so pamajjitum.

**18.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhī: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi. imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appevanāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte

<sup>1440</sup>pusitvā (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā) ■

bjt page 244 x 244 ■

<sup>1441</sup>phusitvā (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā) ■

pts page 478 q 478 ■

**16.** And who, O bhikkhus, is the both ends liberated individual? Here, O bhikkhus a certain individual is one who having contact with the body, abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms and having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, his asavas come to be utterly destroyed. This is called, O bhikkhus, both ends liberated individual. I, O bhikkhus, do not ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? He has done [the to-be-done] with vigilance. He is unable to [become] negligent.

**17.** And who, O bhikkhus, is the wisdom liberated individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms. But having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, his asavas come to be utterly destroyed. This is called, O bhikkhus, wisdom liberated individual. I, O bhikkhus, do not ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? He has done [the to-be-done] with vigilance. He is unable to [become] negligent.

**18.** And who, O bhikkhus, is the body witness individual? Here, O bhikkhus a certain individual is one who having contact with the body, abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms, and having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas come to be utterly destroyed. This is cal-



bhajaṃāno indriyāni samannānayaṃāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

**19.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhappatto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. tathāgatappaveditā cassa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocarītā. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhappatto<sup>1442</sup>. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appevanāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevaṃāno kalyāṇamitte bhajaṃāno indriyāni samannānayaṃāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇiyanti vadāmi.

**20.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā vihara-

<sup>1442</sup> diṭṭhippatto (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā) ■

led, O bhikkhus, body witness individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

**19.** And who, O bhikkhus, is the view attainer individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms. But having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas come to be utterly destroyed, and he has fully understood and penetrated the teachings proclaimed by the Tathagata for [the sake of] wisdom. This is called, O bhikkhus, the view attainer individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity

ti, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. tathāgate cassa saddhā niviṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā patitṭhitā. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appevanāma ayamāśasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi.

**21.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dhammānusārī: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya cassa na<sup>1443</sup> disvā āsavā aparikkhīṇā<sup>1444</sup> honti, tathāgatappaveditā cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti. api cassa ime dhammā honti, seyyathidaṃ: saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dhammānusārī. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appevanāma ayamāyasmā

bjt page 246 x 246

pts page 479 q 479

<sup>1443</sup> reading na disvā, since disvā implies that the āsavā to be destroyed by seeing have been destroyed (see Majjhimanikāyo 1.1.2. Sabbāsavasuttaṃ).

<sup>1444</sup> ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā (machasaṃ, syā)

for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life and having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

**20.** And who, O bhikkhus, is the faith liberated individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms. But having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas come to be utterly destroyed, and his faith in the Tathagata comes to be settled, rooted, established. This is called, O bhikkhus, the faith liberated individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, leveling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi.

**22.** katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhānusārī: idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya cassa na<sup>1445</sup> disvā āsavā aparikkhīṇā honti. tathāgate cassa saddhāmattaṃ hoti pemamattaṃ. api cassa ime dhammā honti. seyyathidaṃ: saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhānusārī. imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: appevanāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno

<sup>1445</sup> reading na disvā, since disvā implies that the āsavā to be destroyed by seeing have been destroyed (see Majjhimanikāyo 1.1.2. Sabbāsavasuttaṃ). ■

**21.** And who, O bhikkhus, is the dhamma follower individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing forms. And not having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas are not utterly destroyed. But he has a measure of understanding and approves of the teachings proclaimed by the Tathagata for [the sake of] wisdom. And for him, these dhammas too come to be. That is: the faith faculty, the energy faculty, the mindfulness faculty, the samadhi faculty, the wisdom faculty. This is called, O bhikkhus, the dhamma follower individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

**22.** And who, O bhikkhus, is the faith follower individual? Here, O bhikkhus, a certain individual is one who does not contact with the body and abides in those peaceful liberations that are formless, surpassing

appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi.

**23.** nāhaṃ bhikkhave ādikenewa aññārādhanam vadāmi. api ca bhikkhave anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti.

**24.** kathaṃca bhikkhave anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti: idha bhikkhave saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotam odahati, ohitasoto<sup>1446</sup> dhammam suṇāti, sutvā dhammam dhāreti, dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, attham upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānam khamanti, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā<sup>1447</sup> tuletī, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto<sup>1448</sup> samāno kāyena ceva paramam saccam sacchikaroti, paññāya ca nam paṭivijja<sup>1449</sup> passati.

**25.** sāpi nāma bhikkhave saddhā nāhosi. tampi nāma bhikkhave upasaṅkamanam nāhosi. sāpi nāma bhikkhave payirupāsanaṃ nāhosi. tampi nāma bhikkhave sotāvadhānam nāhosi. tampi nāma bhikkhave dhammasavanam nāhosi. sāpi nāma<sup>1450</sup> bhikkhave dhamma-

---

pts page 480 q 480

bjt page 248 x 248

<sup>1446</sup>odahitasoto (sīmu)

<sup>1447</sup>ussāhetvā (machasam)

<sup>1448</sup>padahitatto (sīmu)

<sup>1449</sup>ativijja (machasam, pts)

<sup>1450</sup>tampināma (sīmu)

forms. And not having seen for [the sake of] wisdom, some of his asavas are not utterly destroyed. But he has a measure of faith in the Tathagate and a measure of affection. And for him, these dhammas too come to be. That is: the faith faculty, the energy faculty, the mindfulness faculty, the samadhi faculty, the wisdom faculty. This is called, O bhikkhus, the dhamma follower individual. I ever say, O bhikkhus, of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance. What is the reason for that? Indeed it is well if this venerable is making use of suitable lodgings, resorting to noble friends, levelling the differences in the faculties, [then he] may [attain] that unsurpassed consummation of the life of purity for the sake of which sons of clansmen just rightly go forth from the household life into homelessness, and having realized it with his own higher knowledge in just this very life, having entered upon it, dwell in it. Considering this fruit of vigilance, O bhikkhus, I ever say of this bhikkhu that the to-be-done must be done with vigilance.

**23.** I, O bhikkhus, do not say that success in final knowledge comes to be all at once. But, O bhikkhus, from gradual training, gradual practice, gradual progress, success in final knowledge comes to be.

**24.** And how is it, O bhikkhus, that from gradual training, gradual practice, gradual progress, success in final knowledge comes to be? Here, O bhikkhus, faith having come into being, one approaches [the Teacher];



dhāraṇā nāhosi. sāpi nāma bhikkhave atthūpaparikkhā nāhosi. sāpi nāma bhikkhave dhammanijjhānakkhanti nāhosi. sopi nāma bhikkhave chando nāhosi. sopi nāma bhikkhave ussāho nāhosi. sāpi nāma bhikkhave tulanā nāhosi. tampi nāma bhikkhave padhānaṃ nāhosi. vippaṭipannā'ttha bhikkhave. micchāpaṭipannā'ttha bhikkhave. kīvadūrevime bhikkhave moghapurisa apakkantā imasmā dhammavinayā,

**26.** atthi bhikkhave catuppadam veyyākaraṇaṃ yas-suddiṭṭhassa viññū puriso na cirasseva paññāyatthaṃ ājāneyya. uddisissāmi vo bhikkhave. ājānissatha me-tanti. ke ca mayaṃ bhante, ke ca dhammassa aññātā-roti. yopi so bhikkhave satthā āmisagaru āmisadāyādo āmisehi saṃsaṭṭho viharati, tassapayaṃ evarūpī paṇo-paṇaviyā na upeti. evaṃca no assa, atha naṃ kareyyā-ma. na ca no evamassa, na naṃ kareyyāmāti. kimpana bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgato sabbaso āmisehi viṣaṃsaṭṭho viharati. saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakaṃsa satthusāsane pariyoḡāya<sup>1451</sup> vattato ayamanudhammo hoti: satthā bhagavā, sāvako hamasmi. jānāti bhagavā, nāhaṃ jā-nāmīti. saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakaṃsa satthusāsane pariyoḡāya vattato rumhaniyaṃ<sup>1452</sup> satthusāsanaṃ hoti ojavantaṃ. saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakaṃsa satthusāsane pariyoḡāya vattato ayamanudhammo hoti: 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu upa-sussatu sarīre maṃsalohitaṃ. yaṃ taṃ purisaṭṭhāme-

<sup>1451</sup> pariyoḡāhiya (machasaṃ); pariyoḡayha (syā) ■

pts page 481 q 481 ■

<sup>1452</sup> rūlhaniyaṃ (machasaṃ, syā) ■

having approached, one pays respects; having paid respects, one lends an ear; having lended an ear, one listens to the Dhamma; having listened to the Dhamma, one bears it in mind; having bore it in mind, one investigates the meaning of the Dhamma; having investigated the meaning, one approves of the Dhamma; having approved of the Dhamma with mindfulness, desire is born; with the birth of desire, [one braces oneself for the] endurance [required]; having braced oneself, one measures up the effort required; having measured up the effort, one strives; resolutely striving, one realizes the highest truth by the body and sees it having penetrated it with wisdom.

**25.** Indeed, O bhikkhus, that faith has not come to be. Indeed that approach, O bhikkhus has also not come to be. Indeed, that paying respects, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that lending an ear, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that hearing the dhamma, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that bearing the dhamma in mind, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that investigation of the meaning, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that approval of the dhamma, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that desire, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that endurance, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that measuring up effort, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. Indeed, that striving, O bhikkhus, has also not come to be. "You, O bhikkhus, have not entered upon the

na purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam, na tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa satthānam bhavissatī'ti. saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthusāsane pariyogāya vattato dvinnam phalanam aññataram phalam pāṭi-kaṅkham: diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti.

27. idamavoca bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

### **kīṭāgirisuttam dasamaṃ.**

bhikkhuvaggo dutiyo

tassa vaggassa uddānam

kuñjara rāhula sassata lokā mālunkyaputto ca bhaddāli nāmo khuddadijātha sahampati yācam nālaka raññikī-ṭāgirināmo.

path." You, O bhikkhus, have entered upon a mistaken path". How far, O bhikkhus have these worthless men strayed from this dhamma and discipline,

**26.** There is, O bhikkhus, a four-phrased exposition of which, having recited, wise man could in no long [time] understand the meaning with wisdom. I will recite it to you, O Bhikkhus. You must [try to] understand this by me. "But Bhante, who are we to possess understanding of the Dhamma". O Bhikkhus, for a Teacher interested so in sensual things, an inheritor of sensual things, abides associated with sensual things, abounding of them such a form of haggling is not proper. "If thus suits us, then we would do that. If thus does not suit us, then we would not do that". What then, O bhikkhus, about the Tathagata who abides dissociated from all sensual things. For a faithful disciple, O bhikkhus, engaged in assimilating the Teacher's dispensation, this is what accords with the dhamma: "The Auspicious One is the Teacher, I am a disciple." "The Auspicious One knows, I do not know." For a faithful disciple, O bhikkhus, engaged in assimilating the Teacher's dispensation, the Teacher's dispensation is refreshing and nourishing. For a faithful disciple, O bhikkhus, engaged in assimilating the Teacher's dispensation, this is what accords with the dhamma: "truly let flesh and blood dry up in the body, and my skin and sinews and bones be left over. That energy will not be relaxed having not attained that which can be attained by manly strength, by manly energy, by manly exertion. For a



faithful disciple, O bhikkhus, engaged in assimilating the Teacher's dispensation, of two fruits a certain fruit is to be expected: "in just this very life final knowledge, or non-returning [if] there is residue remaining".

**27.** This is what the Auspicious One said. Delighted, those bhikkhus rejoiced in the Auspicious One's words.







# Paribbājakavaggo

## 3.1 Tevijjavacchagottasuttaṃ

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena vacchagotto paribbājako ekapuṇḍarīke paribbājakārāme paṭivasati. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi. atippago kho tāva vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritaṃ. yaṇ-nūnāhaṃ yena ekapuṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo, yena vacchagotto paribbājako, tenupasaṅkameyyanti. atha kho bhagavā yena ekapuṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena vacchagotto paribbājako tenupasaṅkami.

2. addasā kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantam etadavoca: etu kho bhante bhagavā, svāgataṃ bhante bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante bhagavā imaṃ pari-

yāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. nisīdatu bhante bhagavā idamāsanam paññattanti. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. vacchagottopi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca: sutam metam bhante, samaṇo gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam ñāṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhanti. ye te bhante evamāhaṃsu: samaṇo gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam ñāṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhanti. kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādino na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti. dhammassa cānudhammam byākaronti. na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī'ti.

**3.** ye te vaccha, evamāhaṃsu: samaṇo gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam ñāṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhita'nti. na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā abhūtenā'ti.

**4.** katham byākaramānā pana mayam bhante vuttavādino ceva bhagavato assāma, na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma. dhammassa cānudham-

maṃ byākareyyāma. na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-  
nuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā'ti.

5. 'tevijjo samaṇo gotamo'ti kho vaccha byākaramā-  
no vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena ab-  
bhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākarey-  
ya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>1438</sup> gāray-  
haṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya. ahaṃ hi vaccha yāvadeva  
ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi.  
seyyathīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo  
catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi  
jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi  
jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi  
anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi  
saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto  
evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃve-  
dī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ  
tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamā-  
hāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyan-  
to. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ saudde-  
saṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ahaṃ hi  
vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visud-  
dhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne  
upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate  
duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. ime vata  
bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduc-  
caritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā  
ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikam-

masamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaṃ sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikam-masamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. ahaṃ hi vaccha āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. 'tevijjo samaṇo gotamo'ti kho vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyā'ti.

**6.** evaṃ vutte vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: atthi nu kho bho gotama koci gihī gihīsaññojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda dukkhassantakaro'ti<sup>1439</sup>. natthi kho vaccha koci gihī gihīsaññojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda dukkhassantakaro'ti.

**7.** atthi pana bho gotama koci gihī gihīsaññojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda saggūpago'ti. na kho vaccha ekaññeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri

---

pts page 483 q 483

<sup>1439</sup> dukkhassantaṃ (karoti, sīmu)

satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova ye gihīsañ-  
ñojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bhedā saggūpagā'ti.

**8.** atthi nu kho bho gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bhe-  
dā dukkhassantakaro'ti. natthi kho vaccha koci ājīvako  
kāyassa bhedā dukkhassantakaro'ti.

**9.** atthi pana bho gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bhe-  
dā saggūpago'ti. ito kho so vaccha ekanavuto kappo  
yamahaṃ anussarāmi. nābhijānāmi kañci ājīvakaṃ  
saggūpagaṃ aññatra ekena, sopāsi kammavādī kiriya-  
vādīti.

**10.** evaṃ sante bho gotama suññaṃ aduṃ titthāya-  
tanaṃ antamaso saggūpagenāpīti. evaṃ sante vaccha  
suññaṃ aduṃ titthāyatanaṃ antamaso saggūpagenā-  
pīti.

**11.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano vacchagotto pa-  
ribbājako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

### **Tevijjavacchagottasuttam paṭhamam**

1440 .

### 3.2 Aggivacchagottasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam, ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. kinnu kho bho gotama 'sassato loko idameva saccham moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamo'ti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī 'sassato loko idameva saccham moghamañña'nti.

3. kimpana bho gotama 'asassato loko idameva saccam moghamaññanti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamo'ti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'asassato loko idameva saccam. moghamañña'nti.

4. kinnu kho gotama 'antavā loko idameva saccam moghamaññanti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamo'ti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'antavā loko idameva saccam, moghamañña'nti.

5. kimpana bho gotama 'anantavā loko idameva saccam moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na

kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'anantavā loko idameva saccaṃ. moghamañña'nti.

**6.** kinnu kho bho gotama 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

**7.** kimpana bho gotama, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

**8.** kinnu kho bho gotama, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti.

**9.** kimpana bho gotama, 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

**10.** kinnu kho bho gotama, 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti

evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

**11.** kimpana bho gotama, 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti. na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti.

**12.** kinnu kho bho gotama, 'sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇṇanti'ti vadesi<sup>1441</sup>. kimpana bho gotama 'asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamaññaṇṇanti'ti vadesi.

**13.** kinnu kho bho gotama, 'antavā loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'antavā loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇṇanti'ti vadesi kimpana bho gotama 'anantavā loko, idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'anantavā

---

pts page 485 q 485

<sup>1441</sup> māghamaññaṇṇanti vadesi (machasaṃ, syā)



loko, idameva saccam, moghamaññantī'ti vadesi.

**14.** kinnu kho bho gotama, 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idameva saccam, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idameva saccam moghamaññantī'ti vadesi. kimpana bho gotama'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idameva saccam, moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idameva saccam, moghamaññantī'ti vadesi.

**15.** kinnu kho bho gotama 'hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccam moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī 'hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā idameva saccam moghamaññantī'ti vadesi. kimpana bho gotama 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā. idameva saccam moghamañña'ti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, 'na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccam, moghamaññantī'ti vadesi.

**16.** kinnu kho bho gotama 'hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccam moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccam moghamaññantī'ti

vadesi. kimpana bho gotama 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccam moghamañña'nti evaṃdiṭṭhī bhavaṃ gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhī, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idameva saccam moghamaññantī'ti vadesi. kimpana bhavaṃ gotamo ādīnavam sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagatoti.

**17.** sassato lokoti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphan-ditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapaṇilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**18.** asassato lokoti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphan-ditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapaṇilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**19.** antavā lokoti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphan-ditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapaṇilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**20.** anantavā lokoti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam saparilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**21.** tam jīvam tam sarīranti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam saparilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**22.** aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighā tam saupāyāsam saparilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**23.** hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaññañojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam saparilāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**24.** na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaṇaṇojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapariḷāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**25.** hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaṇaṇojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapariḷāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

**26.** neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti kho vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisaṇaṇojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapariḷāham. na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. imaṃ kho ahaṃ vaccha ādinavam sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagatoti.

**27.** 'atthi pana bhoto gotamassa kiñci diṭṭhigata'nti. diṭṭhigatanti kho vaccha apanītametam tathāgatassa. diṭṭham hetam vaccha tathāgatena: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo,

iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṃgamo, iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṃgamoti. tasmā tathāgato sabbamaññitānaṃ sabbamathitānaṃ sabbaahiṅkāramahiṅkāramānānusayānaṃ<sup>1442</sup> khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anupādā vimuttoti vadāmīti.

**28.** evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti? upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti. tena hi bho gotama na upapajjatīti? na upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti. tena hi bho gotama upapajjatīti ca na ca upapajjatīti? upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti. tena hi bho gotama neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti? neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti.

**29.** evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno 'upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti'ti vadesi. tena hi bho gotama na upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno 'na upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti'ti vadesi. tena hi bho gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno 'upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti'ti vadesi. tena hi bho gotama neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno 'neva upapajjati, na nūpapajjatīti kho vaccha na upeti'ti vadesi. etthāhaṃ bho gotama aññāṇamā-

<sup>1442</sup>sabbaaḥamkāramamaṃkāramānānusayānaṃ (machasaṃ);  
sabbāhaṃkāra (syā)

bjt page 262 x 262

pts page 487 q 487

pādim, ettha sammohamāpādim. yāpi me esā bhoto gotamassa purimena kathāsallāpena ahu pasādamattā, sāpi me etarahi antarahitāti.

**30.** alaṃ hi te vaccha aññānāya, alaṃ sammohāya. gambhīrohāyaṃ<sup>1443</sup> vaccha dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo. so tayā dujjāno aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena aññatthācariyakena<sup>1444</sup>. tena hi vaccha taññe'vettha paṭipucchissāmi. yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi.

**31.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi vaccha, sace te purato aggi jaleyya, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatīti? sace me bho gotama purato aggi jaleyya, jāneyyāhaṃ 'ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatī'ti. sace pana taṃ vaccha evaṃ puccheyya, 'yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jalatī'ti. evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ vaccha kinti byākareyyāsīti? sace maṃ bho gotama evaṃ puccheyya 'yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jalatī'ti. evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bho gotama evaṃ byākareyyaṃ. 'yo me ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi tiṇakatṭhūpādānaṃ paṭicca jalatīti. sace te vaccha purato so aggi nibbāyeyya, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbutoti? sace me bho gotama purato so aggi nibbāyeyya, jāneyyāhaṃ ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbutoti. sace pana taṃ vaccha evaṃ puccheyya 'yo

<sup>1443</sup>gambhīro hayaṃ (syā)

<sup>1444</sup>aññatrācariyakena (machasaṃ)

te ayam purato aggi nibbuto so aggi ito katamam di-  
sam gato, puratthimam vā pacchimam vā uttaram vā  
dakkhiṇam vāti. evam puṭṭho tvam vaccha kinti byā-  
kareyyāsīti? na upeti bho gotama. yaṃ hi so gotama  
aggi tiṇakatṭhūpādānam paṭicca ajali<sup>1445</sup> tassa ca pa-  
riyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbuto'teva  
saṅkham gacchatī'ti.

**32.** evameva kho vaccha yena rūpena tathāgataṃ  
paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatas-  
sa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhā-  
vakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. rūpasāṅkhāvi-  
mutto<sup>1446</sup> kho vaccha tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo  
duppariyogāho<sup>1447</sup> seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo, upapaj-  
jatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajja ti ca  
na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na nūpa-  
pajjatīti na upeti. yāya vedanāya tathāgataṃ paññāpa-  
yamāno paññāpeyya, sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā  
ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāva katā āyatiṃ  
anuppādadhammā. vedanā saṅkhāvimutto<sup>1448</sup> kho vac-  
cha tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho  
seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na  
upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti  
na upeti, neva upapajjati nūpapajjatīti na upeti. yā-  
ya saññāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya,

<sup>1445</sup>jalati (syā)

bjt page 264 x 264

<sup>1446</sup>rūpasāṅkhayavimutto (machasaṃ)

<sup>1447</sup>duppariyogāho (machasaṃ)

pts page 488 q 488

<sup>1448</sup>vedanāsaṅkhaya (machasaṃ)

sā saññā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. saññāsāṅkhāvimutto kho vaccha tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho, seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti na upeti. yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. saṅkhārasaṅkhāvimutto kho vaccha tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti na upeti. yena viññāṇena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, taṃ viññāṇaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ. viññāṇasaṅkhāvimutto kho vaccha tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na nūpapajjatīti na upetīti.

**33.** evaṃ vutte vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: seyyathāpi bho gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahāsālarukkho, tassa aniccatā sākāpalāsaṃ<sup>1449</sup> palujjeyya tacapapaṭikaṃ<sup>1450</sup> paluj-

<sup>1449</sup>sākāpalāsā (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>1450</sup>tacapapaṭikā (sīmu, machasaṃ)



jeyya<sup>1451</sup> pheggu palujjeyya. so aparena samayena apagatasākhā palāso apagatatapapaṭiko apagataphegguko suddho assa sāre patiṭṭhito, evamevīdaṃ bhoto gotamassa pāvacaṇaṃ apagatasākhāpalāsaṃ apagatatapapaṭikaṃ apagatapheggukaṃ suddhaṃ sāre patiṭṭhitaṃ. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya'andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī'ti, evameva bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsi-to. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃti.

### **Aggivacchagottasuttaṃ dutiyaṃ.**

---

<sup>1451</sup> palujjeyyuṃ (sīmu, machasaṃ)  
 pts page 489 q 489  
 bjt page 266 x 266

### 3.3 Mahāvacchagottasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagehe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. atha kho vacchagotto paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca:

2. dīgharattāhaṃ bhotā gotamena sahakathī, sādhu me bhavam gotamo saṅkhittena kusalākusalam dese-tū'ti.

3. saṅkhittenapi kho te ahaṃ vaccha kusalākusalam deseyyam, vitthārenapi kho te ahaṃ vaccha kusalākusalam deseyyam. api ca te ahaṃ vaccha saṅkhittena kusalā-kusalam desissāmi. tam suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmīti.

4. evaṃ bhoti kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavato paccassosi. bhagavā etadavoca:

5. lobho kho vaccha akusalam, alobho kusalam. doso kho vaccha akusalam, adoso kusalam. moho kho vaccha akusalam, amoho kusalam. iti kho vaccha ime tayo dhammā akusalā, tayo dhammā kusalā. pāṇātipāto kho vaccha akusalam, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalam. adinnādānaṃ kho vaccha akusalam, adinnādānā veramaṇī

kusalam. kāmesumicchācāro kho vaccha akusalam, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī kusalam. musāvādo kho vaccha akusalam, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalam pisunā vācā kho vaccha akusalam, pisunā vācā<sup>1452</sup> veramaṇī kusalam. pharusā vācā kho vaccha akusalam, pharusā vācā<sup>1453</sup> veramaṇī kusalam. samphappalāpā kho vaccha akusalam, samphappalāpā veramaṇī kusalam. abhiijhā kho vaccha akusalam, anabhiijhā kusalam. byāpādo kho vaccha akusalam, abyāpādo kusalam. micchādittḥi kho vaccha akusalam, sammādittḥi kusalam. iti kho vaccha ime dasa dhammā akusalā, dasa dhammā kusalā.

**6.** yatho kho vaccha bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti uccinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>1454</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. so hoti bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasāññojano sammadaññāvimuttoti.

**7.** tiṭṭhatu bhavam gotamo. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekabhikkhūpi sāvako<sup>1455</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti.

---

pts page 490 q 490

<sup>1452</sup>pisunāya vācāya (machasam, syā, pts)

<sup>1453</sup>pharusāya vācāya (machasam, syā, pts)

<sup>1454</sup>anabhāvaṃkatā machasam anabhāvaṃgatā (syā)

bjt page 268 x 268

<sup>1455</sup>sāvako yo (machasam)

**8.** na kho vaccha ekamyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova ye bhikkhū mama sāvaka āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti.

**9.** tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekabhikkhunīpi sāvika āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti.

**10.** na kho vaccha ekamyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova yā bhikkhuniyo mama sāvika āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti.

**11.** tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū. tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekūpāsakopi sāvako gihi odātavasano brahmacārī pañcanaṃ<sup>1456</sup> orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāti.

<sup>1456</sup>yo pañcanaṃ (machasaṃ)

**12.** na kho vaccha ekamyeva satam na dve satāni na tīni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni. atha kho bhiyyova ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññōjanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāti.

**13.** tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekūpāsakopi gihī odātavaśano kāmabhogī sāsana-karo ovā-dapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho<sup>1457</sup> vigatakaṭhaṅkatho ve-sārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti.

**14.** na kho vaccha ekamyeva satam na dve satāni na tīni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni. atha kho bhiyyova ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino sasanakarā ovā-dapatikarā tiṇṇavicikic-chā vigatakaṭhaṅkathā vesārajjappattā satthusāsane viharantī'ti.

**15.** tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekūpāsikāpi sāvikā gihinī odātavaśanā brahmacāriṇī pañcan-

naṃ<sup>1458</sup> orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyinī anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāti.

**16.** na kho vaccha ekaṃyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni. atha kho bhiyyova yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacārīṇiyo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyiniyo anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāti.

**17.** tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino, tiṭṭhantu upāsikā gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacārīṇiyo. atthi pana bhoto gotamassa ekūpāsikāpi sāvikā gihinī odātavasanā kāmabhoginī<sup>1459</sup> sāsanaakarā ovādapatīkarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭṭhānāthaṃ vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharatīti.

**18.** na kho vaccha ekaṃyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañcasatāni. atha kho bhiyyova yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihiniyo<sup>1460</sup> odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo sāsanaakarā ovādapatīkarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭṭhānāthaṃ vesārajappattā

<sup>1458</sup>yā pañcannaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1459</sup>kāmabhoginiyo (sīmu)

<sup>1460</sup>gihī (sīmu)

aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharantīti.

**19.** sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaññeva gotamo ārādhako abhavissa. no ca kho bhikkhū ārādhakā abhaviṃsu. evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa tenaṅgena. yasmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā. evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

**20.** sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako abhavissa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho bhikkhuniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa tenaṅgena. yasmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā, bhikkhūniyoca ārādhikā, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

**21.** sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako abhavissa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, bhikkhūniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa tenaṅgena. yasmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako, bhikkhu ca ārādhakā, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā, upāsakā ca gihī

odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā, evamidam brahmacariyam paripūram tenaṅgena.

**22.** sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣṣa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evamidam brahmacariyam aparipūram abhaviṣṣa tenaṅgena. yasmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā, upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā, evamidam brahmacariyam paripūram tenaṅgena

**23.** sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣṣa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evamidam brahmacariyam aparipūram abhaviṣṣa tenaṅgena. yasmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā



kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihiniyo odātavaśanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

**24.** sace hi bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako abhavissa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, upāsikā ca gihiniyo odātavaśanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihiniyo odātavaśanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa tenaṅgena. yasmā ca kho bho gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañceva gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihiniyo odātavaśanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā upāsikā ca gihiniyo odātavaśanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā. evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

**25.** seyyathāpi bho gotama gaṅgānadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabhārā samuddaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. evamevāyaṃ bho gotamassa parisā saggatṭhapabbajitā nibbānaninnā nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā nibbānaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho go-

tama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-  
reyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya' andhakāre vā  
telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhin-  
tī'ti, evameva bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dham-  
mo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. labheyyā-  
haṃ bhoto gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ  
upasampadanti.

**26.** yo kho vaccha aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dham-  
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampa-  
daṃ. so cattāro māse parivasati. catunnaṃ māsānaṃ  
accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upa sam-  
pādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. api ca mettha puggalavemat-  
tatā veditāti.

**27.** sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dham-  
mavinaye ākaṅkhantā pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhantā upasam-  
padaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti. catunnaṃ māsānaṃ  
accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampā-  
denti bhikkhubhāvāya. ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasis-  
sāmi. catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā  
bhikkhū pabbājentu, upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvā-  
yāti. alatta kho vacchagotto paribbājako bhagavato  
santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ.

**28.** acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā vacchagotto  
addhamāsūpasampanno yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,

upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā vacchagotto bhagavantam etadavoca: 'yāvatakaṃ bhante sekhena ñāṇena sekhāya vijjāya pattabbam, anuppattam taṃ mayā uttariṃ me bhagavā dhammam desetūti. tena hi tvam vaccha, dve dhamme uttariṃ<sup>1461</sup> bhāvehi, samathaṇca vipassanaṇca. ime kho te vaccha dve dhammā uttariṃ bhāvitā, samatho ca vipassanāca. anekadhā-tupaṭivedhāya saṃvattissanti. so tvam vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyāpi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi uduke, udukepi abhejjamāne<sup>1462</sup> gaccheyyam seyyathāpi paṭhaviyam, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyam, parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya'nti. tatra tatreva sakkehihabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

**29.** so tvam vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi: dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti. tatra tatreva sakkehihabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati

---

<sup>1461</sup>uttari (machasaṃ)

<sup>1462</sup>abhejjamāno (sīmu)

pts page 495 q 495

sati āyatane.

**30.** so tvam vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi: parasat-tānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ. sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sa uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyanti. tatra tatreva sakkehi bhaddatāṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

**31.** so tvam vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi: aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo viṣatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jā-

tisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīm evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ tatrāpāsīm evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyanti. tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

**32.** so tvaṃ vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ, ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana<sup>1463</sup> bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpa-

ge satte pajāneyyanti. tatra tatрева sakkebhābhātaṃ  
pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

**33.** so tvaṃ vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkheyyasi āsavānaṃ  
khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe-  
vadhāme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihareyyanti. tatra tatрева sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpuṇis-  
sasi sati sati āyataneti.

**34.** atha kho āyasmā vacchagotto bhagavato bhāsi-  
taṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavan-  
taṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha  
kho āyasmā vacchagotto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto  
ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya ku-  
laputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajan-  
ti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva  
dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vi-  
hāsi. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-  
ṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. aññataro ca  
kho paṇāyasmā vacchagotto arahataṃ ahosi.

**35.** tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bha-  
gavantaṃ dassanāya gacchanti addasā kho āyasmā  
vacchagotto te bhikkhū dūratova gacchante. disvāna  
yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te  
bhikkhū etadavoca: handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āya-  
smanto gacchathā'ti bhagavantaṃ kho mayaṃ āvuso

dassanāya gacchāmāti. tena'hāyasmanto mama vaca-  
 nena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha, evaṃ ca va-  
 detha. 'vacchagotto bhante bhikkhu bhagavato pāde  
 sirasā vandati, evañca vadeti, pariciṇṇo me bhagavā  
 pariciṇṇo me sugato'ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū  
 āyasmato vacchagottassa paccassosum. atha kho te  
 bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅka-  
 mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ-  
 su. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam  
 etadavocum: āyasmā bhante vacchagotto bhagavato  
 pāde sirasā vandati, evañca vadeti: pariciṇṇo me bha-  
 gavā, pariciṇṇo me sugato'ti.

**36.** pubbeva me bhikkhave vacchagotto bhikkhu ce-  
 tasā ceto paricca vidito. tevijjo vacchagotto bhikkhu  
 mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo'ti. devatāpi me etamattham  
 ārocesum: tevijjo bhante vacchagotto bhikkhu mahid-  
 dhiko mahānubhāvo'ti. idamavoca bhagavā attamanā  
 te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanduntī.

**Mahāvacchagottasuttaṃ tatiyaṃ.**

### 3.4 Dīghanakhasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate sūkarakhatāyaṃ<sup>1464</sup>. atha kho dīghanakho paribbājako yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthito kho dīghanakho paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

2. ahaṃ hi bho gotama evaṃ vādī evaṃdiṭṭhī, sabbaṃ me na khamatīti. yāpi kho te esā aggivessana diṭṭhi sabbam me na khamatīti, esāpi te diṭṭhi na khamatīti. esā ce me bho gotama diṭṭhi kameyya tampaṣṣa tādīsameva, tampaṣṣa tādīsamevāti. ato kho te aggivessana bahūhi bahutarā lokasmiṃ ye evamāhaṃsu: tampaṣṣa tādīsameva, tampaṣṣa tādīsamevāti. te tañceva diṭṭhiṃ nappajahanti, aññañca diṭṭhiṃ upādiyanti. ato kho te aggivessana tanūhi tanutarā lokasmiṃ ye evamāhaṃsu: tampaṣṣa tādīsameva, tampaṣṣa tādīsamevāti. te tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahanti, aññañca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyanti.

3. santaggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbam me khamatī'ti. santaggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbam me na khamatī'ti. santaggivessana eke sama-

<sup>1464</sup>gijjhakūṭe sūkarakhatāyaṃ (pts)  
pts page 498 q 498



ṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti.

4. tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbam me khamatī'ti. tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike.

5. tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbam me na khamatī'ti. tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santiketī.

6. evaṃ vutte dīghanakho paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca: ukkaṃsati me bhavaṃ gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ samukkaṃsati me bhavaṃ gotamo diṭṭhigata'nti.

7. tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatī'ti. yā hi kho nesaṃ khamati sāyaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike. yāhi kho tesam na khamati sāyaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike.

**8.** tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-  
 dino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbam me khamatī'ti. tattha viñ-  
 ñū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: yā kho me ayam diṭṭhi  
 sabbam me khamatī'ti. imañce aham diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā  
 parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyam: idameva saccam,  
 moghamañña'nti. dvīhi me assa viggaho. yo cāyam sa-  
 maṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: sabbam  
 me khamatīti. yocāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-  
 vādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: ekaccam me khamati, ekaccam me  
 na khamatī'ti. imehi me assa dvīhi viggaho, iti viggāhe  
 sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. iti  
 so viggahañca vivādañca vighātañca vihesañca atta-  
 ni sampassamāno tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati. aññañca  
 diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati. evametāsam diṭṭhīnam pahānam  
 hoti. evametāsam diṭṭhīnam paṭinissaggo hoti.

**9.** tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-  
 dino evaṃdiṭṭhino sabbam me na khamatī'ti. tattha  
 viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: yā kho me ayam diṭ-  
 ṭhi sabbam me na khamatī'ti. imañce aham diṭṭhiṃ  
 thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyam: idameva  
 saccam, moghamañña'nti. dvīhi me assa viggaho. yo  
 cāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī:  
 sabbam me khamatī'ti. yocāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo  
 vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: ekaccam me khamati, ekac-  
 cam me na khamatī'ti. imehi me assa dvīhi viggaho, iti  
 viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati  
 vihesā. iti so viggahañca vivādañca vighātañca vihe-  
 sañca attani sampassamāno tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati.

aññañca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

**10.** tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino 'ekaccaṃ me khamati. ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti. imañce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idameva saccaṃ, moghamañña'nti. dvīhi me assa viggaho. yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: sabbhaṃ me khamatī'ti. yocāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: 'sabbhaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvīhi viggaho, iti viggahahe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. iti so viggahañca vivādañca vighātañca vihesañca attani sampassamāno tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati. aññañca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti. evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

**11.** ayaṃ kho panaggivessana kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtikō mātā pettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedana viddhaṃsana-dhammo aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassitabbo. tassimaṃ kāyaṃ aniccato dukkhato

rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato jalokato suññato anattato samanupassato yo kāyasmim kāyacchando kāyasneho kāyanvayatā sā pahīyati.

**12.** tisso kho imā aggivessana vedanā: sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. yasmim aggivessana samaye sukham vedanam vedeti. neva tasmim samaye dukkham vedanam vedeti. na adukkhamasukham vedanam vedeti. sukhameva tasmim samaye vedanam vedeti. yasmim aggivessana samaye dukkham vedanam vedeti, neva tasmim samaye sukham vedanam vedeti, na adukkhamasukham vedanam vedeti, dukkhamveva tasmim samaye vedanam vedeti. yasmim aggivessana samaye adukkhamasukham vedanam vedeti, neva tasmim samaye sukham vedanam vedeti, na dukkham vedanam vedeti. adukkhamasukhamveva tasmim samaye vedanam vedeti.

**13.** sukhāpi kho aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā, dukkhāpi kho aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā, adukkhamasukhāpi kho aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā.

**14.** evam passam aggivessana sutavā ariyasāvako sukhāyapi vedanāya nibbindati, dukkhāyapi vedanāya

nibbindati, adukkhamasukhāyapi vedanāya nibbinda-  
 ti. nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ  
 vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmaca-  
 riyam, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.  
 evaṃ vimuttacitto kho aggivessana bhikkhu na kena-  
 ci saṃvadati. na kenaci vivadati. yañca loke vuttaṃ  
 teneva voharati aparāmasanti.

**15.** tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sārīputto bha-  
 gavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti bhagavantaṃ vījayaṃāno<sup>1465</sup>.  
 atha kho āyasmato sārīputtassa etadahosi: tesam te-  
 sam kira no bhagavā dhammānaṃ abhiññā pahāṇamā-  
 ha. tesam tesam kira no sugato dhammānaṃ abhiññā  
 paṭinissaggamāhāti. iti'hi daṃ āyasmato sārīputtassa  
 paṭisañcikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.  
 dīghanakhasa pana paribbājakassa virajaṃ vītama-  
 laṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudaya  
 dhammaṃ, sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti.

**16.** atha kho dīghanakho paribbājako diṭṭhadhammo  
 pattadhammo vīditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇ-  
 ṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṅkatho vesārajappatto apa-  
 rappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

**17.** abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho go-  
 tama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjey-  
 ya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ

ācikkheyya' andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī'ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

**Dīghanakhasuttaṃ catutthaṃ.**

### 3.5 Māgandiyasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāssadammaṃ<sup>1466</sup> nāma kurūnaṃ niga-mo bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇa-santharake<sup>1467</sup>. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya kammāssadammaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. kammāssadamme piṇḍāya caritvā pac-chābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yenaññataro vana-saṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

2. atha kho māgandiyo<sup>1468</sup> paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami. addasā kho māgandiyo paribbājako bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇasantharakaṃ paññattaṃ, disvāna bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: 'kassa nvayaṃ bhoto bhāradvājassa agyāgāre tiṇasantharako paññatto. samaṇaseyyārūpaṃ maññeti.

3. atthi bho māgandiya samaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito. taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: 'itipi so

<sup>1466</sup>kammāssadammaṃ (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1467</sup>tiṇasanthārake (machasaṃ)

pts page 502 q 502

<sup>1468</sup>māgaṇḍiyo (syā, machasaṃ)

bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'ti. tassesā bhoto gotamassa seyyā paññattāti. duddiṭṭhaṃ vata bho bhāradvāja addasāma<sup>1469</sup> ye mayaṃ tassa bhoto gotamassa bhūnahuno<sup>1470</sup> seyyaṃ addasāmāti. 'rak-khassetam māgandīya vācam, rakkhassetam māgandīya vācam, bahū hi tassa bhoto gotamassa khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi samāṇapaṇḍitāpi abhippasannā vinītā ariye ñāye dhamme kusale'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. sa-ce taṃ bhoto māgandīyassa agaru āroceyyametam<sup>1471</sup> samaṇassa gotamassāti. appossukko bhavaṃ bhāradvājo vuttova naṃ vadeyyāti.

4. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya<sup>1472</sup> bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa māgandīyena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā nisīdi<sup>1473</sup> paññatte<sup>1474</sup> tiṇasantharake. atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammo-

<sup>1469</sup>dvikkhattumudiraṇaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1470</sup>bhunahanassa (syā)

<sup>1471</sup>ārocessāmitaṃ (machasaṃ); ārocessāmi taṃ (syā)

bjt page 290 x 290

<sup>1472</sup>atikkantamānusikāya (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>1473</sup>nisīdibhagavā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1474</sup>paññatteva (sīmu)



danīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
 nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bhāradvājagottaṃ  
 brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etadavoca: 'ahu pana te bhāra-  
 dvāja māgandiyena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃye-  
 va tiṇasantharakaṃ ārabba kocideva kathāsallāpo'ti.  
 evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto<sup>14751476</sup> brāhmaṇo saṃvig-  
 go lomahaṭṭhajāto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: 'etadeva  
 kho pana mayam bhoto gotamassa ārocetukāmā, atha  
 ca pana bhavaṃ gotamo anakkhātamaṃyeva akkhāsīti.  
 ayañca idaṃ<sup>1477</sup> bhagavato bhāradvājagottena brā-  
 hmaṇena saddhiṃ antarā kathā vippakatā hoti. atha  
 māgandīyo paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkama-  
 māno anuvicaramāno yena bhāradvājagottassa brā-  
 hmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammo-  
 danīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
 nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho māgandīyaṃ parib-  
 bājakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca. cakkhum kho māgandīya  
 rūpārāmaṃ rūparataṃ rūpasammuditaṃ. taṃ tathā-  
 gatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ. tassa ca  
 saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgan-  
 diya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti.  
 etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ:  
 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi  
 no sutte ocaratīti.

---

 pts page 503 q 503
<sup>1475</sup>bhāradvājo (sīmu)<sup>1476</sup>ayañca hi (machasaṃ)<sup>1477</sup>ayañca hi (machasaṃ)

5. sotam kho māgandiya saddārāmaṃ saddarataṃ saddasammuditaṃ. taṃ tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ. tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

6. ghānaṃ kho māgandiya gandhārāmaṃ gandharaṃ taṃ gandhasammuditaṃ. taṃ tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ. tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

7. jivhā kho māgandiya rasārāmā rasārattā rasasammuditā. sā tathāgatassa dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā. tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

8. kāyo kho māgandiya phoṭṭhabbārāmo phoṭṭhabbarato phoṭṭhabbammudito. so tathāgatassa danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto. tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho

gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratī'ti.

**9.** mano kho māgandiya dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito. so tathāgatassa danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto. tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ de-seti. idaṃ nu te etaṃ māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. etadeva kho pana me bho gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'bhūnahu samaṇo gotamo'ti. taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratī'ti.

**10.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco cakkhuvīññeyyehi rūpehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena rūpānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ ya-thābhūtaṃ veditvā rūpatanhaṃ pahāya rūpaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. imassa pana te māgandiya kimassa vacanīyanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

**11.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco sotaviññeyyehi saddehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena saddānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ

yathābhūtaṃ viditvā saddataṇhaṃ pahāya saddapa-  
riḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasan-  
tacitto vihareyya. imassa pana te māgandiya kimassa  
vacanīyanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

**12.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco ghāna-  
viññeyyehi gandhehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi kan-  
tehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.  
so aparena samayena gandhānaṃyeva samudayañca  
atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca  
yathābhūtaṃ viditvā gandhataṇhaṃ pahāya gandhapa-  
riḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasan-  
tacitto vihareyya. imassa pana te māgandiya kimassa  
vacanīyanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

**13.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco jivhāviñ-  
ñeyyehi rasehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi kante-  
hi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.  
so aparena samayena rasānaṃyeva samudayañca at-  
thaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca ya-  
thābhūtaṃ viditvā rasataṇhaṃ pahāya rasapariḷāhaṃ  
paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto  
vihareyya. imassa pana te māgandiya kimassa vacanī-  
yanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

**14.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya idhekacco kāyaviñ-  
ñeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi paricāritapubbo assa, iṭṭhehi  
kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajani-  
yehi. so aparena samayena poṭṭhabbānaṃyeva samu-  
dayaṇca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissa-

raṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā phoṭṭhabbatanhaṃ pa-  
hāya phoṭṭhabbaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso  
ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. imassa pana te  
māgandiya kimassa vacanīyanti: na kiñci bho gotama.

**15.** ahaṃ kho pana māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto  
samāno pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto  
paricāresiṃ. cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi  
manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

**16.** sotaviññeyyehi saddehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi  
piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

**17.** ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manā-  
pehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

**18.** jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi  
piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

**19.** kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi ma-  
nāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. tassa  
mayhaṃ māgandiya tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ: eko vassiko  
eko hemantiko eko giṃhiko. so kho ahaṃ māgandiya  
vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turiye-  
hi paricārayamāno na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohāmi. so apa-  
rena samayena kāmānaṃyeva samudayaṇca atthaṃ-  
gamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathā-  
bhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāparilāhaṃ  
paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto

viharāmi. so aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante. so tesam na pihemi. na tattha abhiramāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: yā hayaṃ māgandiya ratī aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ sukhaṃ samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi. na tattha abhiramāmi.

**20.** seyyathāpi māgandiya gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreyya. cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. sotaviññeyyehi saddehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so kāyena sucariṭaṃ caritvā vācāya sucariṭaṃ caritvā manasā sucariṭaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ saḥavyataṃ.

**21.** so tattha nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgīto paricāreyya. so passeyya gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ

paricārayamānaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya, api nu so devaputto nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricārayamāno amussa gahapatissa vā gahapatittassa vā piheyya mānusakānaṃ vā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ, mānusakehi vā kāmehi āvaṭṭeyyāti. no hidaṃ bho gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: mānusakehi bho gotama kāmehi dibbā kāmā abhikkantatarā paṇītatarā cāti.

**22.** evameva kho ahaṃ māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāresim: cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. sotaviññāneyyehi saddehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena kāmānaṃyeva samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāpariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. so aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante. so tesāṃ na pihe mi, na tattha abhiraṃāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: yā ha'yaṃ

māgandiya rati aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ sukhaṃ samadigayha tiṭṭhati, tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi. na tattha abhiraṃāmi.

**23.** seyyathāpi māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pak-kagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vip-patacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tas-sa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhāpeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesaj-jaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma kuṭṭhehi pa-rimucceyya arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī yena kā-maṅgamo. so aññaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ purisaṃ passeyya aru-gattaṃ pakkagattaṃ kimīhi khajjamānaṃ nakhehi va-ṇamukhāni vip-patacchamānaṃ aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpentaṃ. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya, 'api nu so puriso amussa kuṭṭhissa purisassa piheyya, aṅgā-rakāsuyā vā bhesajjapaṭisevanāya vā'ti. no hidaṃ bho gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: roge hi bho gotama sati bhe-sajjena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, roge asati bhesajjena karaṇī-yaṃ na hoti'ti. evameva kho ahaṃ māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāresiṃ. cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. sotaviññāṇeyyehi saddehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. jivhāviññey-yehi rasehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmū-pasamhitehi rajanīyehi. kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi



iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhi-  
tehi rajanīyehi. so aparena samayena kāmānaṃyeva  
samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca  
nissaraṇaṃyeva yathābhūtaṃ

**24.** viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāpariḷāhaṃ pa-  
ṭṭhinodetvā vigatāpipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vi-  
harāmi. so aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmā-  
mataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamā-  
ne kāme paṭisevante. so tesāṃ na pihemi, na tattha  
abhiramāmi, taṃ kissa hetu yā ha'yaṃ māgandiya rati  
aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api  
dibbaṃ sukhaṃ samadigayha tiṭṭhati, tāya ratiyā ra-  
mamāno hīnassa na pihemi. na tattha abhiramāmi.

**25.** seyyathāpi māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pak-  
kagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vip-  
patācchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya. tas-  
sa mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ  
upaṭṭhāpeyyuṃ. tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesaj-  
jaṃ kareyya. so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamaṃ kuṭṭhehi pari-  
mucceyya. arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī yena kāmā-  
maṅgamo. tamenāṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhā-  
su gahetvā aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. taṃ kiṃ  
maññasi māgandiya, api nu so puriso iti cīti ceva kā-  
yaṃ sannāmeyyā'ti. evaṃ bho gotama. taṃ kissa he-  
tu: 'asu hi bho gotama aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva  
mahābhītāpo ca mahāpariḷāhocā'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi

māgandīya, idāneva nu kho so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca, udāhu pubbepi so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho cāti. idāni ceva bho gotama so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca. pubbepi so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca, asuhi ca bho gotama kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno upahatindriyo dukkhasamphasseyeva aggismiṃ sukhamiti viparītasaññaṃ paccalatthāti. evameva kho māgandīya atītampi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā ceva mahābhitāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca. anāgatampi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā ceva mahābhitāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca, etarahipi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā ceva mahābhitāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca. ime ca māgandīya sattā kāmesu avītārāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā upahatindriyā dukkhasamphasseseva<sup>1478</sup> kāmesu sukhamiti viparītasaññaṃ paccalatthum.

**26.** seyyathāpi māgandīya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti. yathā yathā kho māgandīya asu kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti, tathā tathāssa tāni vaṇamukhāni asucitarāni ceva honti dug-

<sup>1478</sup> dukkhasamphassesu yeva (machasaṃ, syā)  
pts page 508 q 508

gandhatarāṇi ca pūtikatarāṇi ca. hoti ceva kāci sātammattā assādamattā yadidaṃ vaṇamukhānaṃ kaṇḍūvanahetu. evameva kho māgandīya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāparilāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti. yathā yathā kho māgandīya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāparilāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ kāmataṇhā ceva pavaḍḍhati, kāmāparilāhena ca pariḍayhanti. hoti ceva kāci sātammattā assādamattā yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca.

**27.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandīya: api nu te diṭṭho vā suto vā rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmāparilāhaṃ appaṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viḥāsi vā, viharati vā, viharissati vāti. no hidaṃ bho gotama. sādhu māgandīya, mayāpi kho etaṃ māgandīya neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmāparilāhaṃ appaṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viḥāsi vā, viharati vā, viharissati vā. atha kho māgandīya ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu<sup>1479</sup> vā, viharanti vā, viharissanti vā. sabbe te kāmānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ veditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāparilāhaṃ paṭivino-

detvā vigatapipāsā ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu  
vā, viharanti vā, viharissanti vāti.

**28.** atha kho bhagavā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ  
udānesi:

**29.** ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ,  
aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminanti.

**30.** evaṃ vutte māgandiyo paribbājako bhagavantaṃ  
etadavoca : 'acchariyaṃ bho gotama, abbhutaṃ bho  
gotama, yāva subhāsitañcidaṃ bhotā gotamena:

**31.** 'ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha'nti

**32.** mayāpi kho etaṃ bho gotama suttaṃ pubbakā-  
naṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamā-  
nānaṃ:

**33.** 'ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha'nti

**34.** tayidaṃ bho gotama sametīti.

**35.** yampana te etaṃ māgandiya suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ  
paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

**36.** 'ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha'nti |  
 'katamantaṃ ārogyaṃ, katamantaṃ nibbāna'nti. evaṃ  
 vutte māgandiyo paribbājako sakāneva sudaṃ gattāni  
 pāṇinā anomajjati. idantaṃ bho gotama ārogyaṃ, idan-  
 taṃ nibbānaṃ. ahaṃ hi bho gotama etarahi arogo su-  
 khī, na maṃ kiñci ābādhayati'ti. seyyathāpi māgandiya  
 jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpā-  
 ni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni  
 rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṃ rūpāni, na passeyya  
 mañjeṭṭhakāni<sup>1480</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ,  
 na passeyya tāraṃ rūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye,  
 so suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: 'chekaṃ vata  
 bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucinti<sup>1481</sup>.  
 so odātapariyesanaṃ careyya. tamenāṃ aññataro<sup>1482</sup>  
 puriso telamasikatena<sup>1483</sup> sāhulācīvarena<sup>14841485</sup> vañ-  
 ceyya: idantaṃ amho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ  
 nimmalaṃ sucinti. so taṃ paṭigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā  
 pārūpeyya, pārūpitvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nic-  
 chāreyya: 'chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirū-  
 paṃ nimmalaṃ suci'nti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya,  
 api nu so jaccandho puriso jānanto passanto amuṃ  
 telamasikataṃ sāhulācīvaram paṭigaṇheyya, paṭigga-  
 hetvā pārūpeyya, pārūpitvā attamano attamanavācaṃ  
 nicchāreyya: 'chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhi-

---

bjt page 300 x 300

<sup>1480</sup>mañjeṭṭhakāni (machasaṃ)

<sup>1481</sup>sucīti (machasaṃ)

<sup>1482</sup>tamenaññataro (sīmu)

<sup>1483</sup>telamalikatena (macasaṃ)

<sup>1484</sup>sāhulācīrena (machasaṃ)

<sup>1485</sup>sāhulācīrena (machasaṃ)

rūpaṃ nimmalāṃ suci'nti, udāhu cakkhumato saddāyāti. ajānanto hi bho gotama apassanto so jaccandho puriso amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāhulaṭṭhāraṃ paṭigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārūpeyya, pārūpitvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalāṃ sucinti, cakkhumate saddhāyāti. evameva kho māgandiya aññatitthiyā paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, ajānantā ārogyaṃ, apasantaṃ nibbānaṃ. atha ca paṇi'maṃ gāthaṃ bhāsanti.

**37.** 'ārogya paramā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha'nti.

**38.** pubbakehesā māgandiya arahantehi sammāsam-buddhehi gāthā bhāsita.

**39.** 'ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ | aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggaṇaṃ khemaṃ amatagāmina'nti.

**40.** sā etarahi anupubbena puthujjanagatā. ayaṃ kho pana māgandiya kāyo rogabhūto gaṇḍabhūto salla-bhūto aghabhūto ābādhabhūto. so tvaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ rogabhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ sallabhūtaṃ aghabhūtaṃ ābādhabhūtaṃ 'idaṃ taṃ bho gotama ārogyaṃ idaṃ taṃ nibbāna'nti vadesi. taṃ hi te māgandiya ariyaṃ cakkhuṃ natthi yena tvaṃ ariyena cakkhunā ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi, nibbānaṃ passeyyāsīti.

**41.** evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto gotamassa, pahoti me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathāhaṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyaṃ, nibbānaṃ passeyya'nti.

**42.** seyyathāpi māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tāra-karūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye, tassa mittāmaccā ñātisa-lohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhāpeyyum. tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya. so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgama na cakkhūni uppādeyya, na cakkhūni visodheyya. taṃ kiṃ maññasi māgandiya, nanu so vejjo yāvadeva kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā'ti. evaṃ bho gotama. evameva kho māgandiya ahañceva<sup>1486</sup> te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ idantaṃ ārogyaṃ, idantaṃ nibbānanti. so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ na jāneyyāsi, nibbānaṃ na passeyyāsi. so mama-kassa kilamatho, sā mama-kassa vihesā'ti.

**43.** evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto gotamassa, pahoti me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathāhaṃ ārogya jāneyyaṃ nibbānaṃ passeyyanti.

**44.** seyyathāpi māgandiya jaccandho puriso so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni

---

bjt page 302 x 302

<sup>1486</sup> ahañce (machasaṃ)

pts page 511 q 511

rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-  
 takāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetthakāni rūpāni, na  
 passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tārakarūpāni, na  
 passeyya candimasuriye. so suṇeyya cakkhumato bhā-  
 samānassa 'chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirū-  
 paṃ nimmalaṃ suci'nti. so odātapariyesanaṃ careyya.  
 tamenaññataro puriso telamasikatena sāhulaḥcivare-  
 na<sup>1487</sup> vañceyya, idante ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ  
 abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucinti. so taṃ paṭigaṇheyya,  
 paṭiggahetvā pārūpeyya. tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālo-  
 hitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhāpeyyuṃ. tassa so  
 bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya: uddhavireca-  
 naṃ<sup>1488</sup> adhovirecanaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ natthu-  
 kammaṃ. so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma cakkhūni uppā-  
 deyya, cakkhūni visodheyya. tassa saha cakkhuppādā  
 yo amusmiṃ telamasikate sāhulaḥcivare chandarāgo,  
 so pahīyetha. tañca naṃ purisaṃ amittatopi daheyya.  
 paccatthikatopi daheyya. api ca jīvitaṃ voropetabbaṃ  
 maññeyya, 'dīgharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā purisena  
 telamasikatena sāhulaḥcivarena nikato vañcito palud-  
 dho. 'idante ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ chekaṃ  
 abhirūpaṃ<sup>1489</sup> nimmalaṃ sucinti. evameva kho mā-  
 gandiya ahañceva te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ: 'idantaṃ  
 ārogyaṃ, idantaṃ nibbāna'nti. so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ jāney-  
 yāsi, nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi. tassa te saha cakkhuppādā  
 yo pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, so pahīye-  
 tha, api ca te evamassa dīgharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ

<sup>1487</sup> sāhulaḥcīrena (machasaṃ)

<sup>1488</sup> uddhaṃ virecanaṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1489</sup> vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ (machasaṃ, pts)



iminā cittaena nikato cañcito paluddho, ahaṃ hi rūpaṃ-  
 yeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, vedanaṃyeva upādiya-  
 māno upādiyiṃ, saññaṃyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ,  
 saṅkhāreyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, viññāṇaṃye-  
 va upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ. tassa me upādānapaccayā  
 bhavo, bhava paccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ  
 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti.  
 evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo  
 hotī'ti.

**45.** evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto gotamassa: pahoti me  
 bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathāhaṃ  
 imamhā āsanā anandho vuṭṭhaheyya'nti.

**46.** tena hi tvaṃ māgandīya sappurise bhajeyyāsi,  
 yato kho tvaṃ māgandīya sappurise bhajissasi, tato  
 tvaṃ māgandīya saddhammaṃ sossasi. yato kho tvaṃ  
 māgandīya saddhammaṃ sossasi, tato tvaṃ māgandī-  
 ya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi. yato kho tvaṃ  
 māgandīya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi, tato  
 tvaṃ māgandīya sāmaṃyeva ñassasi, sāmaṃ dakkhi-  
 si<sup>1490</sup>. ime rogā gaṇḍā sallā, idha rogā gaṇḍā sallā  
 aparisesā nirujjhanti, tassa me upādānanirodhā bha-  
 vanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā ja-  
 rāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ni-  
 rujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
 nirodho hotī'ti.

---

bjt page 304 x 304

pts page 512 q 512

<sup>1490</sup>dakkhissasi (machasaṃ, sīmu)

**47.** evaṃ vutte māgandiyo paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bho gotama abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya' andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī'ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. labheyyāhaṃ bhoto gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampada'nti.

**48.** yo kho māgandiya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. api ca mettha puggalacemattatā veditāti.

**49.** sapaca bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhantā pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhantā upasampadaṃ, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti. upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasisāmi. catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu, upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti.

**50.** alattha kho māgandiyo paribbājako bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā māgandiyo eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yasatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. aññataro ca kho panāyasmā māgandiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

### **Māgandiyasuttaṃ pañcamam**

1491 .

### 3.6 Sandakasuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. tena kho pana samayena sandako paribbājako pilakkha guhāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ pañcamattehi paribbājakasatehi. atha kho āyasmā ānando sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi 'āyāmāvuso yena devakaṭasobbho<sup>1492</sup> tenupasaṅkamissāma guhādassanāyā'ti. evamāvusoti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosum. atha kho āyasmā ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena devakaṭasobbho tenupasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sandako paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya<sup>1493</sup> anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya. seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham yānakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham ñātikatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham purisakatham<sup>1494</sup> sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbaṭakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakatham iti vā.

<sup>1492</sup>devakatasobbho (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1493</sup>uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya (pts)

<sup>1494</sup>purisakatham (machasaṃ, syā, pts) ūnam  
pts page 514 q 514

2. addasā kho sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. disvāna sakaṃ parisam saṇṭhapesi<sup>1495</sup> appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, ayaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako āgacchati samaṇo ānando. yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakaṃ kosambiyaṃ paṭivasanti ayaṃ tesam aññataro samaṇo ānando. appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, appevanāma appasaddaṃ parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā'ti. atha kho te paribbājakaṃ tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

3. atha kho āyasmā ānando yena sandako paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. atha kho sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca: etu kho bhavaṃ ānando, svāgataṃ<sup>1496</sup> bhoto ānandassa cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ ānando imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīdatu bhavaṃ ānando, idamāsaṇaṃ paññattanti. nisīdi kho āyasmā ānando paññatte āsane. sandakopi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sandakaṃ paribbājakaṃ āyasmā ānando etadavoca: 'kāyanuttha sandaka etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā'ti. tiṭṭhatesā bho ānanda kathā, yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā. nesā bhoto ānandassa kathā dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savaṇāya. sādhu vata bhavantaṃyeva ānandaṃ paṭi-

<sup>1495</sup> saṇṭhāpesi (machasaṃ)

<sup>1496</sup> sāgataṃ (sīmu)

bjt page 310 x 310

bhātu sake ācariyake dhammī kathā'ti. tena hi sandaka suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmī'ti. evaṃ bhoti kho sandako paribbājako āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. āyasmā ānando etadavoca:

**4.** 'cattārome sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passa-tā arahatā sammāsambuddhena abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, cattāri ca anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā<sup>1497</sup> na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusala'nti.

**5.** katame pana te bho ānanda tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti:

**6.** idha sandaka ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhī: 'natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti, cātummahābhūtika<sup>1498</sup> ayaṃ puriso yadā kālaṃ karoti

<sup>1497</sup> vasanto ca (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 515 q 515

<sup>1498</sup> cātumahābhūtika (machasaṃ)

paṭhavī paṭhavīkāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati. āpo āpo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandipañcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāyanti, kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantāhutiyo dattupaññattaṃ yadidaṃ dānaṃ tesāṃ tucchaṃ musā vilāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti, bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti parammaraṇā'ti. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī. 'natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti, cātummahābhūtiko ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavī paṭhavīkāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandi pañcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāyanti, kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantāhutiyo, dattupaññattaṃ yadidaṃ dānaṃ, tesāṃ tucchaṃ musā vilāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti, bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjanti, vinassanti, na honti parammaraṇāti. sace imassa bhoto satthuno sac-

caṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, abbusitena<sup>1499</sup> me ettha vusitaṃ, ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sā-maññaṃ pattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: 'ubho kāyassa bheda ucchijjissāma vinassissāma, na bhavissāma parammaraṇā'ti. atirekaṃ kho panimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassu-locanaṃ, yohaṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādiyaṃto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, sohaṃ kiṃjānanto kiṃpassanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, so abrahmacariyaṃ vāso aya'nti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. ayaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

7. punacaparaṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā evaṃvā-dī hoti evaṃditṭhī: 'karato<sup>1500</sup> kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato<sup>1501</sup> socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇa-matipātayato adinnaṃ ādiyaṃto sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musābhaṇato, karato na kariya-

<sup>1499</sup>avusitena (machasaṃ, pts)

pts page 516 q 516

<sup>1500</sup>karoto (machasaṃ)

<sup>1501</sup>pacāpayato (machasaṃ, syā)



ti pāpaṃ khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam<sup>1502</sup> ekamaṃsapuñjam<sup>1503</sup> kareyya, natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo dakkhiṇaṃcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento<sup>1504</sup> natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo, uttaraṃcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento<sup>1505</sup> natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃsa āgamo, dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃsa āgamo'ti.

**8.** tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃditṭhī: 'karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇamatipātayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musābhaṇato karato na karīyati pāpaṃ. khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjam kareyya, natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇaṃcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. uttaraṃcepi

<sup>1502</sup>ekaṃ maṃsakhalam (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1503</sup>ekaṃ puñjam (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1504</sup>pācāpentā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1505</sup>sajāpento (machasaṃ, syā)

gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññas-sa āgamo, dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññassa āgamoti.

**9.** sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, abbusitena me ettha vusitaṃ. ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññaṃ pattā yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi, 'ubhinnaṃ kurutaṃ na karīyati pāpa'nti. atirekaṃ kho panimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yohaṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsika-candanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādīyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. sohaṃ kiṃjānanto kiṃpassanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, so 'abrahmacariyavāso ayanti' iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati<sup>1506</sup>. ayaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**10.** punacaparaṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā evaṃvā-dī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti. natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu ap-

<sup>1506</sup>nibbijjāpakkamati (sīmu)

paccayā sattā visujjhanti. natthi balaṃ natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisatthāmo natthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīṇatā chassevābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī'ti.

**11.** tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī: natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya. ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti. natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. natthi balaṃ natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisatthāmo natthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīṇatā chassevābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī'ti. sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, abbusitena me ettha vusitaṃ. ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññaṃ pattā, yocāhaṃ na vadāmi, ubho ahetu appaccayā visujjhissāmā'ti. atirekaṃ kho paṇimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassu locanaṃ. yohaṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādīyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. sohaṃ kiṃjānanto kiṃpassanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. so abrahmacariyavāso aya'nti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakka-

mati. ayaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo abrahmacariya-vāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**12.** punacaparaṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhī: sattime kāyā akaṭa akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. te na iñjanti na viparinamanti<sup>1507</sup>. nāññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti. nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. katame satta: paṭhavīkāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyo kāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve sattime. ime satta kāyā akaṭa akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. te na iñjanti, na viparinamanti, nāññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. tattha natthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā yepi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati. na koci kañci jīvitā voropeti. sattannaṃ tveva kāyānamantarena satthaṃ vivaramanupatati.

**13.** cuddasa kho paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni saṭṭhiṇca satāni cha ca satāni. pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca, dvaṭṭhi paṭipadā, dvaṭṭhantarakappā, chaḷābhijātiyo, aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo, ekūnapaññāsa

<sup>1507</sup> viparināmenti (machasaṃ, syā)

ājīvasate<sup>1508</sup>, ekūnapaññāsa paribbājakasate, ekūnapaññāsa nāgāvāsasate, vīse indriyasate, tiṃse nirayasate, chattimśa rajodhātuyo, satta saññīgabbhā, satta asaññīgabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhīgabbhā<sup>1509</sup>, satta devā, satta mānūsā, satta pesācā<sup>1510</sup>, satta sarā, satta pavuṭṭā<sup>1511</sup>, satta papātā, satta papātasatāni, sattasupinā, sattasupinasatāni, cullāsītimahākappuno<sup>1512</sup> satasahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. tattha natthi imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācassāmi, paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkarissāmīti<sup>1513</sup>. hevaṃ natthi doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyantakaṭṭhe saṃsāre, natthi hāyanaṇḍhane, natthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbēhiyamānameva paleti, evamevaṃ bāle vā paṇḍite vā sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissantīti.

**14.** tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayam kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evandiṭṭhī: sattime kāyā akatā akatavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. te na iñjanti, na viparinamanti, nāññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti, nālaṃ aññamaññaassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. katame

<sup>1508</sup>ājīvakasate (sīmu, machasaṃ)

pts page 518 q 518

<sup>1509</sup>nigaṇthagabbhā (syā)

<sup>1510</sup>pisācā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1511</sup>pamuṭṭā (sīmu)

<sup>1512</sup>mahākappino (machasaṃ, sya)

<sup>1513</sup>byantiṃkarissāmīti (machasaṃ)

satta: paṭhavīkāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve sattime. ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. te na iñjanti, na viparinamanti, nāññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti. nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. tattha natthi hantā vā ghāteṭā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā yopi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kañci jīvītā voropeti, sattannaṃ yeva kāyānamantarena satthaṃ vivaramanupatati.

**15.** cuddasa kho panimāni yoni pamukhasatasahasāni saṭṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca dvaṭṭhipaṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvasate ekūnapaññāsa paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsa nāgāvāsasate vīse indirayasate tiṃse nirayasate chattiṃsa rajodhātuyo satta saññīgabbhā satta asaññīgabbhā satta nigaṇṭhīgabbhā sattadevā sattamānusā sattapesācā satta sarā satta pavuṭā satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā supinasatāni cullāsīti mahākappuno satasahassāni. yāni bāle ca

**16.** paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. tattha natthi imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācēssāmi, paripakkaṃ vā phussa phussa

vyantīkarissāmīti. hevam natthi doṇamite sukhaduk-  
khe, pariyantakāṭe saṃsāre, natthi hāyanavaḍḍhane  
natthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe  
khitte nibbēthiyamānameva paleti. evamevaṃ bāle ca  
paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassannaṃ  
karissantī'ti.

**17.** sace imassa bhoto satthuno sacchaṃ vacanaṃ,  
akatena me ettha kataṃ abbusitena me ettha vusi-  
taṃ. ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññaṃ pattā,  
yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā  
dukkhassantaṃ karissāmā'ti. atirekaṃ kho panimassa  
bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭīkappadhā-  
naṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yohaṃ puttasaṃbādhasaya-  
naṃ<sup>1</sup> ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto  
mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādī-  
yanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissā-  
mi abhisamparāyaṃ. sohaṃ kiṃjānanto kiṃpassanto  
imasmim satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. so abra-  
hmacariyavāso ayanti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā  
nibbijja pakkamati ayaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā  
jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho  
abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasak-  
kaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādhey-  
ya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. ime kho te sandaka tena  
bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhe-  
na cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā yattha viññū  
puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto  
vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti.

**18.** acchariyaṃ bho ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho ānanda, yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā va-samānā abrahmacariyavāsāti akkhātā yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti.

**19.** katamāni pana tāni bho ānanda tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti:

**20.** idha sandaka ekacco satthā sabbaññū sabbadas-sāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ sa-mitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitanti. so suññampi agāraṃ pavisati, piṇḍampi na labhati, kukkuropi ḍa-sati<sup>1514</sup>, caṇḍenapi hatthinā samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi goṇena samāgaccha-ti, itthiyāpi purisassapi nāmampi gottampi pucchati, gāmassapi nigamassapi nāmampi maggampi pucchati, so kimidanti puṭṭho samāno suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisi-tabbaṃ ahosi, tena pāvisiṃ. piṇḍaṃ me aladdhabbaṃ ahosi, tena nālatthaṃ. kukkurena ḍasitabbaṃ ahosi, tenamhi daṭṭho. caṇḍena hatthinā samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ<sup>1515</sup>. caṇḍena assena samā-

---

bjt page 322 x 322

<sup>1514</sup>ḍaṃsati (machasaṃ)

<sup>1515</sup>samāgamiṃ (machasaṃ)



gantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam. caṇḍena goṇena samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam. itthiyāpi purisassapi nāmampi gottampi pucchitabbam ahosi, tena pucchim. gāmassapi nigamassapi nāmampi maggampi pucchitabbam ahosi, tenāpucchinti. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'ayaṃ kho bhavam satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhanti. so suññampi agāraṃ pavisati, piṇḍampi na labhati, kukkuropi ḍasati, caṇḍenapi hatthinā samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi goṇena samāgacchati, itthiyāpi purisassapi nāmampi gottampi pucchati, gāmassapi nigamassapi nāmampi maggampi pucchati, so kimidanti puṭṭho samāno suññam me agāraṃ pavisitabbam ahosi, tena pāvisim. piṇḍam me aladdhabbam ahosi, tena nālattham. kukkurena ḍasitabbam ahosi, tenamhi daṭṭho. caṇḍena hatthinā samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam. caṇḍena assena samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam. caṇḍena goṇena samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam. itthiyāpi purisassapi nāmampi gottampi pucchitabbam ahosi, tena pucchim. gāmassapi nigamassapi nāmampi maggampi pucchitabbam ahosi, tenāpucchinti. so anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyanti, iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakkamati. idaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamam anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyam akkhātam, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyam

na vaseyya, vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**21.** puna ca paraṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā anusaviko hoti anussavasacco. so anussavena itihitiha paramparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti. anusavikassa kho pana sandaka satthuno anussavasaccassa sussutampi hoti, dussutampi hoti. tathāpi hoti. aññathāpi hoti. yatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā anussaviko anussavasacco. so anussavena itihitiha paramparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti. anusavikassa kho pana satthuno anussavasaccassa sussutampi hoti, dussutampi hoti, tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. so anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyanti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. idaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.:

**22.** puna ca paraṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī. so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampañibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. takkissa kho pana sandaka satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitampi hoti, duttakkitampi hoti, tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā takkī vīmaṃsī. so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampañibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti.

takkissa kho pana satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitampi hoti, duttakkitampi hoti, tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. so anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyanti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. idaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya. vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**23.** puna ca paraṃ sandaka idhekacco satthā mando hoti momūho. so mandattā momūhattā tathā tathā<sup>1516</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ, evampi<sup>1517</sup> me no, tathāpi<sup>1518</sup> me no, aññathāpi<sup>1519</sup> me no, notipi me no, no notipi me noti. tatra sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati. ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā mando momūho, so mandattā momūhattā tathā tathā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ. evampi me no, tathāpi me no, aññathāpi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me noti. so anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyanti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. idaṃ kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catutthaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ

---

bjt page 324 x 324

<sup>1516</sup>tattha tattha (machasaṃ)

pts page 521 q 521

<sup>1517</sup>evantipi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1518</sup>tathātipi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1519</sup>aññathātipi (machasaṃ, syā)

brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto vā nārādheyya  
ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**24.** imāni kho sandaka tena bhagavatā jānatā passa-  
tā arahatā sammā sambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni  
brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasak-  
kaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā nārādhey-  
ya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti.

**25.** acchariyaṃ bho ānanda abbhutaṃ bho ānanda,  
yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā  
sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāneva brahma-  
cariyāni anassāsikāni brahmacariyānīti akkhātāni. yat-  
tha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya,  
vasanto vā nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. yo  
pana so bho ānanda satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī yat-  
tha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya,  
vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanti.

**26.** idha sandaka tathāgato loka uppajjati 'araḥaṃ  
sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-  
vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanus-  
sānaṃ buddho bhagavā. so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ sa-  
māraḥkaṃ sabrahmaḥkaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ  
sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavede-  
ti, so dhammaṃ deseti: ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ  
pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalapa-  
ripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. taṃ  
dhammaṃ suṇāti. gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā añña-  
tarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā

tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭi-  
lābhena samannāgato itipaṭisañcikkhati: sambādho  
gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ su-  
karam agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuññaṃ ekanta-  
parisuddham saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ,  
yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthā-  
ni acchādetvā agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti.  
so aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pa-  
hāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ  
vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭ-  
ṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni  
acchādetvā agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

**27.** so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhā-  
sājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā pa-  
ṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno  
sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ  
pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapā-  
ṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abra-  
hmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī virato  
methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvā-  
dā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto pac-  
cayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya  
pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra  
akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ  
akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā  
sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samagga-  
rato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā  
hoti. pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya pa-  
ṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā

hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālēna sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

**28.** so bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. jātārūparajatapāṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti āmakadhaññapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷakapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssaṇḍavāṇḍapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. khetṭavattṭhupaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakaṃsakutaṃmānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. ukkoṭanavaññanīkatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasā-kārā paṭivirato hoti. so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi nāma pakkhīsaṃsaṃ yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā

ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**29.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ sotindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotindriyaṃ, sotindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

**30.** ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ ghānindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānindriyaṃ, ghānindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ jivhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhindriyaṃ, jivhindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phūsitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ kāyindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyin-

driyaṃ, kāyindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvaram paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**31.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālo-kite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

**32.** so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati. araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

**33.** so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ panidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasa viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā



cittam parisodeti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīna-middho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno. thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti. vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti.

**34.** so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītikhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. ya-smiṃ kho<sup>1520</sup> sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ<sup>1521</sup> adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**35.** puna ca param sandaka bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. yasmiṃ kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ<sup>1522</sup> adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

---

<sup>1520</sup>kho pana (syā)

<sup>1521</sup>uḷāravisesaṃ (machasaṃ)

bjt page 326 x 326

<sup>1522</sup>uḷāravisesaṃ (machasaṃ)

**36.** puna ca param sandaka bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādhēyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**37.** puna ca param sandaka bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassado-manassānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yasmim kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādhēyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**38.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṇnāmo evaṅgotto

evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. yasmiṃ kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**39.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tti-te āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. yasmiṃ kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

**40.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tti-te āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ

dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ime  
āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhū-  
taṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti ya-  
thābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato  
kāmasavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vi-  
muccati. avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmaca-  
riyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.  
yasmīṃ kho sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ  
visesaṃ adhigacchati. tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto vā ārādheyya ñāyaṃ  
dhammaṃ kusalanti.

**41.** yo pana so bho ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsa-  
vo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadat-  
tho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto.  
paribhuñjeyya so kāmeti.

**42.** yo so sandaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusi-  
tavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho pa-  
rikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto. abhab-  
bo so pañcaṭhānāni ajjhācaritaṃ: abhabbo khīṇāsavo  
bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetaṃ, abhabbo  
khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātaṃ,  
abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ pa-  
tisevetuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamu-

sā bhāsituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kāraṇaṃ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto. yo so sandaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto. abhabbo so imāni pañcaṭṭhānāni ajjhācaritu'nti.

**43.** yo pana so bho ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto. tassa carato ceva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ: 'khīṇā me āsavā'ti.

**44.** tena hi sandaka upamante karissāmi, upamāyapidehe kacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. seyyathāpi sandaka purisassa hatthapādā chinnā, tassa carato ceva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ chinnā va hatthapādā. api ca kho pana taṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādāti. evameva kho sandaka yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto. tassa carato ceva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ khīṇāva āsavā. api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: khīṇā me āsavāti.

**45.** kīva bahukā pana bho ānanda imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye niyyātāroti. 'na kho sandaka ekaṃ yeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni. atha kho hiyyova ye imasmiṃ dhammavinaye niyyātāro'ti. acchariyaṃ bho ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho ānanda, na ca nāma sadhammokkaṃsanā bhavissati na paradhammāvasādanā<sup>1</sup> āyatane ca dhammadesanā. tāva bahukā ca niyyātāro paññāyissanti. ime panā'jīva-kā puttamatāya puttā. attānañceva ukkaṃsenti, pare ca vambhenti. tayo ceva niyyātāro paññāpentī. seyya-thīdaṃ: 'nandaṃ vacchaṃ, kisaṃ saṅkiccaṃ, makkha-ligosāla'nti.

**46.** atha kho sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ āmantesi: 'carantu bhonto samaṇe gotame brahmaca-riyavāso, nadāni sukaraṃ amhehi lābhasakkārasiloke pariccajitu'nti. itihidaṃ sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ uyyojesi bhagavati brahmacariyeti.

### **Sandakasuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.**

### 3.7 Mahāsakuludāyisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veluvane kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti. seyyathīdam: annahāro<sup>1523</sup> varadharo<sup>1524</sup> sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññeva abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi: 'atippago kho tāva rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum. yannūnāhaṃ yena moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena sakuludāyi paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyanti. atha kho bhagavā yena moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sakuludāyi paribbājako tena kho pana samayena sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya<sup>1525</sup> anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya. seyyathīdam: 'rājakatham corakatham mahā mattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham anakatham pānakatham vatthakatham yānakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham ñātikatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham purisakatham sūrakatham visi-

---

pts page 001 q 1

bjt page 332 x 332

<sup>1523</sup>annahārā (machasaṃ); anugāro (sīmu, pts)

<sup>1524</sup>varacarō (sīmu); varataro (syā)

<sup>1525</sup>uccāsaddāmahāsaddāya (sīmu, machasaṃ); uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya (pts)

khākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham  
nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ iti  
bhavābhavakatham' iti vā.

2. addasā kho sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavantam  
dūratova āgacchantam. disvāna sakaṃ parisam saṅ-  
ṭhapesi: 'appasaddā bhonto hontu mā bhonto sadda-  
makattha. ayaṃ samaṇo gotamo āgacchati. appasadda-  
dakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī,  
appevanāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṅka-  
mitabbam maññeyyā'ti. atha kho te paribbājaka tūṇhī  
ahesum. atha kho bhagavā yena sakuludāyi paribbāja-  
ko tenupasaṅkami. atha kho sakuludāyi paribbājako  
bhagavantam etadavoca: etu kho bhante bhagavā, svā-  
gataṃ bhante bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante bhaga-  
vā imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. nisī-  
datu bhante bhagavā idamāsaṇaṃ paññattanti. nisīdi  
bhagavā paññatte āsane. sakuludāyi kho paribbājako  
aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sakuludāyimaṃ paribbājakaṃ  
bhagavā etadavoca:

3. kāyanuttha<sup>1526</sup> udāyi etarahi kathāya sannisinā?  
kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatāti? tiṭṭhatesā  
bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisin-  
nā, nesā bhante kathā bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati



pacchāpi savaṇāya. purimāni bhante divasāni purima-  
tarāni nānātitthiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūha-  
lasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ. ayamanta-  
rā kathā udapādi: lābhā vata bho aṅgamagadhānaṃ,  
suladdhaṃ<sup>1527</sup> vata bho aṅgamagadhānaṃ, yatthime  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā  
yasassino titthakarā sādhusammata bahujaṇassa, rā-  
jagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭā<sup>1528</sup>, ayampi kho pūraṇo  
kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasas-  
sī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, sopi rājaga-  
haṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo, ayampi kho makkhaligosālo  
saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tit-  
thakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, sopi rājagahaṃ  
vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. ayampi kho ajito kesakambalī saṅ-  
ghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro  
sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassā-  
vāsaṃ osaṭo. ayampi kho pakudho kaccāyano saṅghī  
ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro  
sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvā-  
saṃ osaṭo. ayampi kho saṅjayo bellaṭṭhiputto<sup>1529</sup> saṅ-  
ghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro  
sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvā-  
saṃ osaṭo. ayampi kho nigaṇṭho nātaputto<sup>1530</sup> saṅghī  
ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro  
sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvā-  
saṃ osaṭo, ayampi kho samaṇo gotamo saṅghī ceva

<sup>1527</sup> suladdhalābhā (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>1528</sup> upagatā (syā)

pts page 003 q 3

<sup>1529</sup> belatṭhaputto (machasaṃ)

<sup>1530</sup> nāthaputto (sīmu); nātaputto (machasaṃ)

gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca, ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. konu kho imesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṅghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yasassīnaṃ titthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa. sāvakānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito. kathaṇca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>1531</sup> upanisāya viharantī'ti.?

4. tatrekacce evamāhaṃsu: 'ayaṃ kho pūraṇo kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ pūraṇo kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññataro pūraṇassa kassapassa sāvako saddamakāsi: mā bhonto pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha. neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha. mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ<sup>1532</sup> byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ pūraṇo kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: appasaddā bhonto hontu mā bhonto saddamakattha. nete bhavante pucchanti. amhe ete pucchanti. mayametesam byākarissāmāti. bahū kho pana pūraṇassa kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: 'na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi. ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭi-

<sup>1531</sup>garukatvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1532</sup>bhavataṃ (pts)

panno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno. sahitam me, asahitam te. purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇam<sup>1533</sup> te viparāvattam. āropito te vādo, niggaḥitosi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbēṭhehi<sup>1534</sup> vā sace pahosi'ti. iti pūraṇo kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana pūraṇam kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho<sup>1535</sup> ca pana pūraṇo kassapo dhammakkosenāti.

5. ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho makkhali gosālo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tithakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. sopi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana makkhalīṃ gosālaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ makkhalī gosālo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññātaro makkhalissa gosālassa sāvako saddamakāsi: ' mā bhonto makkhalīṃ gosālaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ makkhali gosālo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametaṃ byākarissāmā'ti. bahū kho

---

bjt page 336 x 336

<sup>1533</sup>adiciṇṇam (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>1534</sup>nibbedhehi (syā)

<sup>1535</sup>akkudho

pts page 004 q 4

pana makkhalissa gosālassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvama-si, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo niggahitosi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sa-ce pahosīti. iti makkhali gosālo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito na ca pana makkhalim gosālaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana makkhali gosālo dhammakosenā'ti.

**6.** ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho ajito kesakambalī saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. sopi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana ajitaṃ kesakambalim sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ ajito kesakambalī anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññataro ajitassa kesakambalissa sāvako saddamakāsi: ' mā bhonto ajitaṃ kesakambalim etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ ajito kesakambalī bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametaṃ byākarissāmā'ti. bahū kho pana ajitassa kesakambalissa sāvakā vādaṃ āro-

petvā apakkantā: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitam me, asahitam te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante viparāvattam, āropito te vādo niggahītosī, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. iti ajito kesakambalī sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito na ca pana ajitam kesakambaliṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana ajito kesakambalī dhammakkosenā'ti.

7. ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho pakudho kaccāyano saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. sopi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana pakudham kaccāyanaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ pakudho kaccāyano anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. ta-traññatara pakudhassa kaccāyanassa sāvako saddamakkāsi: ' mā bhonto pakudham kaccāyanaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ pakudho kaccāyano bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametaṃ byākarissāmā'ti. bahū kho pana pakudhassa kaccāyanassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: na tvam imaṃ dhammavi-

nayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitam me, asahitam te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante viparāvattam, āropito te vādo niggahītosī, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbēṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. iti pakudho kaccāyano sāvakaṇaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito na ca pana pakudham kaccāyanam sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana pakudho kaccāyano dhammakkosena'ti.

**8.** ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho sañjāyo bellaṭṭhiputto saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. sopi sāvakaṇaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana sañjāyaṃ bellaṭṭhiputtam sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ sañjāyo bellaṭṭhiputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññataro sañjāyassa bellaṭṭhiputtassa sāvako saddamakāsi: ' mā bhonto sañjāyaṃ bellaṭṭhiputtam etamattham pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayame tam jānāma, amhe etamattham pucchatha, mayame tam bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ sañjāyo bellaṭṭhiputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayame tam byākarissāmāti. bahū kho pana sañjāyassa bellaṭṭhiputtassa sāvakā vādam āropetvā apakkantā: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ

dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvamasī, ahamsi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo niggaḥītosī, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. iti sañjāyo bellaṭṭhiputto sāvakaṇaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito na ca pana sañjāyaṃ bellaṭṭhiputtaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana sañjāyo bellaṭṭhiputto dhammakosenā'ti.

9. ekacce evamāhaṃsu: ayampi kho nigaṇṭho nāta-putto saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca. gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. sopi sāvakaṇaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. na ca pana nigaṇṭhaṃ nātaputtaṃ sāvakaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ nigaṇṭho nāta-putto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. ta-traññatāro nigaṇṭhassa nāta-puttassa sāvako sadda-makāsi: ' mā bhonto makkhalīṃ gosālaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmāti. bhūtapubbaṃ nigaṇṭho nāta-putto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati. appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametaṃ byākarissāmā'ti. bahū kho pana nigaṇṭhassa nāta-puttassa sāvakaṃ vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi,

kiṃ tvam̐ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvamasī, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitam̐ me, asahitam̐ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, āciṇṇante viparāvattam̐, āropito te vādo niggahītosī, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. iti nigaṇṭho nātaputto sāvakaṇaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito pūjito na ca pana nigaṇṭham̐ nātaputtam̐ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. akkuṭṭho ca pana nigaṇṭho nātaputto dhammakkosenā'ti.

**10.** ekacce evamāhaṃsu: 'ayaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yassasī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. so ca kho sāvakaṇaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito. samaṇaṇca pana gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. tatraññātaro samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. tamenaññātaro sabrahmacārī jaṇṇuke<sup>1536</sup> ghaṭṭesi<sup>1537</sup> appasaddo āyasmā hotu, māyasmā saddamakāsi, satthā no bhagavā dhammaṃ desetī'ti. yasmim̐ samaye samaṇo gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti.

**11.** neva tasmim̐ samaye samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakaṇaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitāsaddo vā. ta-

---

<sup>1536</sup>jannukena (sīmu)

<sup>1537</sup>ghaṭṭesi (syā)

pts page 005 q 5

bjt page 338 x 338



menam janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: 'yaṃ no bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmā'ti. seyyathāpi nāma puriso cātummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ<sup>1538</sup> anelakaṃ papīleyya<sup>1539</sup> tamenam mahājanakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa. evamevaṃ yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. neva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khi-pitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā, tamenam mahājanakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: yaṃ no bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmā'ti. yepi samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārīhi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattanti, tepi satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṅghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: mayamevettha<sup>1540</sup> alakkhikā, mayaṃ appapuññā ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimha yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritunti. te ārāmikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. iti samaṇo gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito, samaṇaṃca pana gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

**12.** kati pana tvaṃ udāyi, dhamme samanupassasi yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti

<sup>1538</sup>khuddamadhuṃ (machasaṃ)

<sup>1539</sup>uppīleyya (sīmu); pīleyya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>1540</sup>mayamevamhā (machasaṃ, syā)

pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

**13.** pañca kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi yehi bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. katame pañca:

**14.** bhagavā hi bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī yampi bhante bhagavā appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī<sup>1541</sup> imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante. bhagavati paṭhamam dhammam samanupassāmi yena bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**15.** punaca param bhante bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. yampi bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati dutiyam dhammam samanupassāmi yena bhagavantam sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**16.** puna ca param bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapāta santuṭṭhiyā

---

<sup>1541</sup>yampi bhante bhagavā appāhāro appāhāratāya vaṇṇavādī (pts)  
ūnaṃ

ca vaṇṇavādī. yampi bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarī-tarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**17.** puna ca paraṃ bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarī-tarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. yampi bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarī-tarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati catuttham dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**18.** puna ca paraṃ bhante, bhagavā pavivitto pavive-kassa ca vaṇṇavādī. yampi bhante, bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati pañcamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. ime kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavati pañcadhamme samanupassāmi yehi bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

**19.** appāhāro samaṇo gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ garuka-

reyyum<sup>1542</sup> māneyyumuṃ pūjeyyumuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyumuṃ. santi kho pana me udāyi, sāvakā kosakāhārāpi aḍḍhakosakāhārāpi beluvāhārāpi aḍḍhabeluvāhārāpi ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā iminā pattena samatittikampi bhuñjāmi, bhiyyopi bhuñjāmi. appāhāro samaṇo gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyumuṃ garukareyyumuṃ māneyyumuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyumuṃ. ye te udāyi, mama sāvakā kosakāhārāpi aḍḍhakosakāhārāpi beluvāhārāpi aḍḍhabeluvāhārāpi, na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyumuṃ garukareyyumuṃ māneyyumuṃ pūjeyyumuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyumuṃ.

**20.** santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyumuṃ garukareyyumuṃ māneyyumuṃ pūjeyyumuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyumuṃ. santi kho pana me udāyi, sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā te susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā<sup>1543</sup> vā nantakāni uccinitvā<sup>1544</sup> saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā dhārenti. ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā gahapaticīvarāni<sup>1545</sup> dhāremi dalhāni yattha lūkhāni alāpulomasāni<sup>1546</sup> . santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarīta-

<sup>1542</sup>garuṃ kareyyumuṃ (machasaṃ)

pts page 007 q 7

<sup>1543</sup>pāpaṇikāti (sīmu)

<sup>1544</sup>uccinitvā (sīmu)

<sup>1545</sup>gahapatāni cīvarāni (syā, pts)

<sup>1546</sup>satthalukhāni alābulomasāni (machasaṃ); suttalukhāni alāpulomasāni (syā)

ra cīvara santuṭṭhiyā.

**21.** ca vaṇṇavādīti. iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakka-  
reyyuṃ. garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. ye te udāyi, mama  
sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā te susānā vā  
saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṅ-  
ghāṭiṃ karitvā dhārenti, na maṃ te iminā dhamme-  
na sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ,  
sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

**22.** santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapāte-  
na itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce  
maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māney-  
yuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viha-  
reyyuṃ. santi kho pana me udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā  
sapaḍānacārino uñchepake<sup>1547</sup> vate ratā, te antara-  
gharaṃ pavitṭhā samānā āsanenapi nimantiyamānā  
na sādiyanti. ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā niman-  
tanepi bhuñjāmi sālīnaṃ odanaṃ vicitakāḷakaṃ ane-  
kasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ. santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo  
itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā  
ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ  
garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuka-  
tvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. ye te udāyi mama sāvakā  
piṇḍapātikā sapaḍānacārino uñchepake vate ratā, an-  
taraggharaṃ pavitṭhā samānā āsanenapi nimantiyamā-

---

bjt page 342 x 342

<sup>1547</sup>ucchepake (pts); uñchāsake (machasaṃ); uccāpake vatte (syā)  
pts page 008 q 8

nā na sādiyanti, na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

**23.** santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītarena senāsane-na, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi sāvaka sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. santi kho pana me udāyi, sāvaka rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā, te aṭṭhamāse channaṃ na upenti. ahaṃ kho panudāyi, appekadā kūṭāgāresupi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaesu<sup>1548</sup> pihitavātapānesu. santuṭṭho samaṇo gotamo itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi, sāvaka sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. ye te udāyi mama sāvaka rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā te aṭṭhamāse channaṃ na upenti. na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

**24.** pavivitto samaṇo gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi, sāvaka sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. santi kho pana me udāyi sāvaka āraññakā pantasenāsanā araṇṇe vanapatthāni<sup>1549</sup>

<sup>1548</sup> phussitaggaesu (machasaṃ)

bjt page 344 x 344

<sup>1549</sup> araṇṇavanapatthāni (pts); araṇṇavanapatthāni (machasaṃ)

pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. te anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ<sup>1550</sup> saṅghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhudde-sāya. ahaṃ kho panudāyi appekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhū hi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañña<sup>1551</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. pavivitto samaṇo gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādīti iti ce maṃ udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ mānyeṃ pūjeyyūṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. ye te udāyi mama sāvakā ārañña<sup>1552</sup> kā pantasenāsanā arañña vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahe-tvā<sup>1552</sup> viharanti anvaddhamāsaṃ saṅghamajjhe osa-ranti pātimokkhuddesāya. na maṃ te iminā dhamme-na sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyunti.

**25.** iti kho udāyi, na mamaṃ sāvakā imehi pañcahi dhammehi sakkaronti. garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**26.** atthi kho udāyi, añña ca pañca dhammā yehi<sup>1553</sup> mamaṃ sāvakā<sup>1554</sup> sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti. ka-tame pañca:

<sup>1550</sup> anvaddhamāsaṃ (syā)

<sup>1551</sup> rañña (pts)

pts page 009 q 9

<sup>1552</sup> ajjhogāhetvā (machasaṃ)

<sup>1553</sup> yehi pañcahi dhammehi (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1554</sup> mama sāvakā (pts, syā)

**27.** idhūdāyi, mamaṃ sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: sīlavā samaṇo gotamo paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgatoti yampudāyi<sup>1555</sup> mamaṃ sāvakā<sup>1556</sup> adhisīle sambhāventi: sīlavā samaṇo gotamo paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgatoti. ayaṃ kho udāyi, paṭhamo dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti. mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**28.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, mamaṃ sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventi. jānaṃyevāha samaṇo gotamo jānāmīti, passaṃyevāha samaṇo gotamo passāmīti, abhiññāya samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no appāṭihāriyanti. yampudāyi mamaṃ sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventi. jānaṃyevāha samaṇo gotamo.

**29.** jānāmīti. passaṃyevāha samaṇo gotamo passāmīti. abhiññāya samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti no appāṭihāriyanti. ayaṃ kho udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti

<sup>1555</sup>yamudāyi (syā); yampanudāyi (pts)

<sup>1556</sup>mama sāvakā (sīmu, syā, pts)

bjt page 346 x 346

pts page 010 q 10



garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**30.** puna ca param udāyi, mamaṃ sāvaka<sup>1557</sup> adhipaññāya sambhāventi: paññavā samaṇo gotamo paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato. taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhissatīti<sup>1558</sup> netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi? api nu me sāvaka evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarā kathaṃ opāteyyunti? no hetam bhante. na kho panāhaṃ udāyi sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsiṃsāmi aññadatthu mamaṃyeva sāvaka anusāsaniṃ paccāsiṃsanti. yampudāyi<sup>1559</sup> mamaṃ sāvaka adhipaññāya samabhāventi paññavā samaṇo gotamo paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato. taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇhissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. ayaṃ kho udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvaka sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**31.** puna ca param udāyi, mama sāvaka yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ

<sup>1557</sup> mama sāvaka (syā, pts)

<sup>1558</sup> niggahissati (syā, pts)

<sup>1559</sup> yamudāyi (syā); yampanudāyi (pts)

ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamtivā dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamtivā dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamtivā dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. yampudāyi, mamaṃ sāvakā yena dukkheṇa dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti, tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi. tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamtivā dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamtivā dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. te maṃ upasaṅkamtivā dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. ayaṃ kho udāyi, catuttho dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**32.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. idhūdāyi bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. vedanāsu vedanānu passī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**33.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne bhāventi. idhūdāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati. anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**34.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. idhūdāyi bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. viriyasamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. cittasamādhī padhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. cittasamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**35.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvānaṃ paṭipadā. yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā pañcīndriyāni bhāventi. idhūdāyi bhikkhu saddhīndriyaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. viriyīndriyaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. satīndriyaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. samādhīndriyaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. paññīndriyaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna pāramippattā viharanti. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanāṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā pañcabalāni bhāventi. idhūdāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. viriyabalaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. satibalaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. samādhībalaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasama-gāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. tatra

ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**36.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā sattabojjhaṅge bhāventi. idhūdāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. passaddhi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahu abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**37.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgi-kaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. idhūdāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākammantaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsatiṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti. tatra ca pana me

sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**38.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāventī. rūpī rūpāni passati. ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho. ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati. ayaṃ duttiyo vimokkho. subhanteva adhimutto hoti. ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. subhanteva adhimutto hoti. ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ' ananto ākāso'ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇa'nti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho. sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho. sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**39.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha abhihāyatanāni bhāventi. ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuy-

ya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

**40.** ajjhattam rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

**41.** ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti. evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

**42.** ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam

**43.** ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. seyyathāpi nāma ummāpuppham nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭam<sup>1560</sup> nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam<sup>1561</sup> evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsā-

<sup>1560</sup>ubhatobhāgavimaddham (pts)

<sup>1561</sup>nīladassanam nīlahāsam (pts)

ni. tāni abhibhuyya 'jānāmi passāmī'ti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ pañcamamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

**44.** ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇamaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ. seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇamaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ. evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

**45.** ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇi lohitaṇaṇṇāni lohitaṇanidassanāni lohitaṇanibhāsāni. seyyathāpi nāma bandhujivakapupphaṃ lohitaṇaṃ lohitaṇaṇṇamaṃ lohitaṇanidassanaṃ lohitaṇanibhāsaṃ. seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitaṇaṃ lohitaṇaṇṇamaṃ lohitaṇanidassanaṃ lohitaṇanibhāsaṃ. evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṇi lohitaṇaṇṇāni lohitaṇanidassanāni lohitaṇanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya 'jānāmi passāmī'ti evaṃsaññi hoti. idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.



**46.** ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passa-  
ti odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhā-  
sāni. seyyathāpi nāma osadhītārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā  
odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā. seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ  
vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattaṃ odā-  
taṃ odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam.  
evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni  
passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāti odātanidassanāni odā-  
tanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃ-  
saññi hoti. idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanaṃ. tatra ca  
pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññavosānapāramippattā vi-  
haranti.

**47.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakanam  
paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka dasakasiṇāyata-  
nāni bhāventi. paṭhavikasiṇameko sañjānāti uddham  
adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. āpo kasiṇameko  
sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.  
tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ adva-  
yaṃ appamāṇam. vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti uddham  
adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. nīlakasiṇameko  
sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.  
pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ adva-  
yaṃ appamāṇam. lohita kasiṇameko sañjānāti uddham  
adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. odātakasiṇame-  
ko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamā-  
ṇam. ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
advayaṃ appamāṇam. viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti  
uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. tatra ca

pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**48.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāri jhānāni bhāventi. idhudāyi, bhikkhū vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ<sup>1562</sup> upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti<sup>1563</sup> paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ<sup>1564</sup> hoti. seyyathāpi udāyi, dakkho nahāpako<sup>1565</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsivā kaṃsathāle nāhānīyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena parippasakaṃ parippasakaṃ<sup>1566</sup> sandeyya<sup>1567</sup>. sāssa nahānīyapiṇḍi<sup>1568</sup> snehānugatā snehaparetā<sup>1569</sup> santarabāhirā<sup>1570</sup> puṭṭhā<sup>1571</sup> sneheṇa, na ca paggharaṇī<sup>1572</sup> evameva kho udāyi, bhikkhū imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti,

---

bjt page 354 x 354

<sup>1562</sup>paṭhamajjhānaṃ (sīmu, pts)

<sup>1563</sup>abhisanneti parisanneti (syā)

<sup>1564</sup>apphutaṃ (sīmu, syā, pts)

<sup>1565</sup>nahāpako (machasaṃ)

<sup>1566</sup>parippasakaṃ (syā) ekaṃ padaṃ

<sup>1567</sup>abhisanneyya (syā)

<sup>1568</sup>sāyaṃ nahānīyapiṇḍi (machasaṃ)

<sup>1569</sup>subhānugatā subhaparetā (sīmu)

<sup>1570</sup>samanantarabāhirā (sīmu)

<sup>1571</sup>puṭṭhā (syā)

<sup>1572</sup>subhena ca paggharati (sīmu); na ca paggharaṇī (pts, syā); na ca paggharaṇī (machasaṃ)

parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssakiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**49.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi udāyi, udakarahado<sup>1573</sup> ubbhidodako<sup>1574</sup>. tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassāyamukhaṃ. devo ca kālena kālaṃ na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubhijjitvā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa site-na vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. evameva kho udāyi, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**50.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca

<sup>1573</sup>gambhiro udakarahado (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1574</sup>ubbhithodako (syā)

kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukha vihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposinī<sup>1575</sup>. tāni yāva caggā yāva ca

**51.** mūlā sītena vārinā ahisannāni parisannāni<sup>1576</sup> paripūrāni paripphuṭāni<sup>1577</sup>. na nesam<sup>1578</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa.evameva kho udāyi, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**52.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā<sup>1579</sup> adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhā satipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja

<sup>1575</sup>nimuggapositāni (sīmu); nimmuggapositāni (syā)

bjt page 356 x 356

<sup>1576</sup>abhisandāni parisandāni (sīmu, machasaṃ)

<sup>1577</sup>paripaphutāni (sīmu)

<sup>1578</sup>nāssa-machasaṃ (syā, pts)

<sup>1579</sup>atthagamā (sīmu)

viharati. so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena sa-sīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. evameva kho udāyi, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**53.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika<sup>1580</sup> mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamaṣṇasānadharmo, idaṇca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ<sup>1581</sup> seyyathāpi udāyi maṇi vephariyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatrassa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā. tamena cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: ayaṃ kho maṇi vephariyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tadidaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vāti. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā ma-

yā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo. idaṃca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhanti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**54.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathapaṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ<sup>1582</sup> seyyathāpi udāyi, tassa evamassa: ayaṃ muṇḍo īsikaṃ pabbāheyya. īsikā<sup>1583</sup> , añño muṇḍo añña īsikā muñjamhā tveva īsikā pabbālhoti. seyyathāpi vā panudāyi puriso asiṃ kosiyaṃ pabbāheyya<sup>1584</sup> . tassa evamassa: ayaṃ asi, ayaṃ kosi, añño asi, añña kosi, kosiyaṃ tveva asi pabbālhoti. seyyathāpi vā panudāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍa uddhareyya, tassa evamassa: ayaṃ ahi, ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi, añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍa tveva ahi ubbhatoti. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti. rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

---

bjt page 358 x 358

<sup>1582</sup>abhinindriyaṃ (pts)

<sup>1583</sup>īsikā (sīmu, pts)

<sup>1584</sup>ubbāheyya (syā)

pts page 018 q 18

55. puna ca param udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhonti: ekopi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko honiti<sup>1585</sup>. āvibhāvaṃ<sup>1586</sup> tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam<sup>1587</sup> tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyāpi ummuḍḍanimuḍḍam karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhejjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi palliṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakki sakunō, imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāninā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti. seyyathāpi udāyi dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsi vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaññadeva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya tantadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya, seyyathāpi vā panudāyi dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsi vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaññadeva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya tantadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya, seyyathāpi vā panudāyi dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaññadeva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya tantadeva kareyya abhinippādeyya, evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhonti: ekopi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko honti āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ

---

<sup>1585</sup>hoti (machasaṃ)

<sup>1586</sup>āvibhāvaṃ sīmu, machasaṃ, syā, pts

<sup>1587</sup>tirokuṭṭam machasaṃ

tiropabbataṃ asaṃjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyāpi ummuḍḍanimuḍḍaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udayake, udayakepi abhejjaṃ gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviviyā, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuno, imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññā abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**56.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>1588</sup> ubho sadde suṇanti dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. seyyathāpi udāyi, balavā saṅkhadhamako<sup>1589</sup>. appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**57.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānanti sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ .2 sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ

---

bjt page 360 x 360

<sup>1588</sup>atikkantamānusakāya (syā)

<sup>1589</sup>sabbadhammo (pts)



sadosaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ  
 cittaṃ pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ  
 cittaṃ pajānanti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ  
 cittaṃ pajānanti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ  
 cittaṃ pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cit-  
 tanti pajānanti. mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ  
 cittaṃ pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahag-  
 gataṃ cittaṃ pajānanti, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sautta-  
 raṃ cittaṃ pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ  
 cittaṃ pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ  
 cittaṃ pajānanti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ  
 cittaṃ pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ citta-  
 ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ  
 pajānanti. seyyathāpi udāyi, itthi vā puriso vā daharo  
 yuvā. maṇḍanakajātiko<sup>1590</sup> ādāse vā parisuddhe pari-  
 yodāte acche vā udapatte<sup>1591</sup> sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ  
 paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikanti<sup>1592</sup> jā-  
 neyya. akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikanti<sup>1593</sup> jāneyya evameva  
 kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā yathā  
 paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ  
 cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarā-  
 gaṃ cittaṃ pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ  
 cittaṃ pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃ  
 pajānanti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃ pajā-  
 nanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃ pajānanti  
 vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittaṃ pajānanti,

<sup>1590</sup> maṇḍanajātiko (pts)

<sup>1591</sup> udakapatte (sīmu, machasaṃ, syā, pts)

<sup>1592</sup> sakaṇikaṇgaṃ (sīmu)

pts page 020 q 20

<sup>1593</sup> akaṇikaṇgaṃ (sīmu)

saṅkhittam vā cittam saṅkhittam cittanti pajānanti, vikkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam cittanti pajānanti. mahaggatam vā cittam mahaggatam gatam cittanti pajānanti, amahaggatam vā cittam amahaggatam cittanti pajānanti, sauttaram vā cittam sauttaram cittanti pajānanti, anuttaram vā cittam anuttaram cittanti pajānanti, samāhitam vā cittam samāhitam cittanti pajānanti, asamāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam cittanti pajānanti, vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam cittanti pajānanti, avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittanti pajānanti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**58.** puna ca param udāyi, akkhatā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussaranti, seyyathīdam: ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cat-tārīsamipi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisa-hassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi samvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpa-panno'ti. iti sākāram sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. seyyathāpi udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhāpi gāmā añ-

ñam gāmaṃ gaccheyya. so tamhā gāmā sakaññeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. tassa evamassa: ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agañchiṃ tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ. evaṃ abhāsiṃ. evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agañchiṃ. tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. somhi tamhā gāmā sakaññeva gāmaṃ paccāgatoti. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitam pubbe nivāsaṃ anussaranti. seyyathīdaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātiśaṃsampi jātiśasatassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamā evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti. puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭinnā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena saman-

nāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchaditṭhikā micchādītṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikammasamādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti.iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. seyyathāpassudāyi <sup>1594</sup> dve agārā sadvārā. tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe tṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ <sup>1595</sup> pavisantepi nikkhamantepi anusañcarantepi <sup>1596</sup> anuvicarantepi. eva meva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā. yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahu abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

**59.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ kha-

<sup>1594</sup>seyyathāpi udāyi (machasaṃ)

<sup>1595</sup>manusse gehe (syā, pts)

<sup>1596</sup>anucaṅkamantepi (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

pts page 022 q 22

bjt page 364 x 364

yā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. seyyathāpi udāyi, pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukāpi sakkkharakaṭhalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. tassa evamassa: ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo. tatrime sippisambukāpi sakkkharakaṭhalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipīti. evameva kho udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā. yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti. ayaṃ kho udāyi, pañcamo dhammo yena mamaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

**60.** ime kho udāyi, pañca dhammā yehi mamaṃ<sup>1597</sup> sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

**61.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

**Mahāsakuludāyisuttam sattamaṃ.**

---

<sup>1597</sup> mama (syā, pts)

### 3.8 Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttaṃ.

1. evaṃ me suttaṃ: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇamaṇḍikāputto samayappavāḍake tindukācīre ekasālake mallikāya ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ sattamattehi<sup>1598</sup> paribbājakasatehi.

2. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati sāvatthiyā nikkhami divā divassa bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. atha kho pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etadahosi: akālo kho tāva bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, paṭisallīno bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānampi bhikkhūnaṃ asamayo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā<sup>1599</sup> bhikkhū, yannūnāhaṃ yena samayappavāḍako tindukācīro<sup>1600</sup> ekasālako mallikāya ārāme yena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇamaṇḍikāputto tenupasaṅkameyyanti. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavāḍako tindukācīro ekasālako mallikāya ārāme yena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇamaṇḍikāputto tenupasaṅkami.

3. tena kho pana samayena uggāhamāno paribbājako samaṇamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsadāya anekavihiṭtaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya. sey-

---

pts page 023 q 23

<sup>1598</sup>timattehi (pts); pañcamattehi (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>1599</sup>bhāvaniyyā (sīmu); bhāvaniyā (machasaṃ, pts)

<sup>1600</sup>tindukācīraṃ (sīmu)

yathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham yānakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham ñātikatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā.

4. addasā kho uggahamāno paribbājako samanamaṇḍikāputto pañcakaṅgam thapatiṃ dūratova āgacchan-tam. disvāna sakaṃ parisam saṇṭhapesi: " appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha. ayaṃ sama-ṇassa gotamassa sāvako āgacchati pañcakaṅgo tha-pati. yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā sāvattiyam paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro pañcakaṅgo thapati. appasaddā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavā-dino, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upa-saṅkamitabbam maññeyyā"ti. atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

5. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yena uggāhamāno paribbājako samanamaṇḍikāputto tenupasaṅkami. upa-saṅkamitvā uggāhamānena paribbājakena samaṇa-maṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. eka-mantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho pañcakaṅgam thapatiṃ uggā-

hamāno paribbājako samaṇamaṇḍikāputto putto eta-davoca:

6. "catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. katamehi catuhi: idha thapati na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājivaṃ ājivati. imehi kho ahaṃ thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjha"nti.

7. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati uggahamānassa paribbājakassa samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi, nappaṭikkosi. anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmiti. atha kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ. upasaṅkamatvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho pañcakaṅgo thapati yāvatako ahosi uggahamānena paribbājakena samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam bhagavato ārocesi. evaṃ vutte bhagavā pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etadavoca: evaṃ sante kho thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. daharassahi thapati, kumārassa man-



dassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyotipi na hoti, kuto pana kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karissati aññatra phanditamattā. daharassa hi thapati kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācātipi na hoti. kuto pana pāpikam vācam bhāsissati aññatra roditamattā. daharassa hi thapati kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṅkappoti pina hoti, kuto pana pāpikam saṅkappaṃ saṅkappissati aññatra vikujitamattā<sup>1601</sup>. daharassa hi thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājivo tipi na hoti, kuto pana pāpakam ājivam ājivissati aññatra mātuthaññā. evaṃ sante kho thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalā uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

**8.** catuhi kho ahaṃ thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na ceva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. apicimaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ maṇḍam uttānaseyyakam samadhigayha tiṭṭhati. katamehi catuhi: idha thapati na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. imehi kho ahaṃ thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na ceva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

<sup>1601</sup> sāraṇīyaṃ (machasaṃ); vikujjantamattā (sīma), vikujjitamattā (syā, pts)

apicimaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandam uttānaseyya-  
kam samadhigayha tiṭṭhati.

**9.** dasahi kho ahaṃ thapati, dhammehi samannāga-  
taṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ pa-  
ramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

**10.** ime akusalasīlā<sup>1602</sup> . tāhaṃ<sup>1603</sup> thapati, veditab-  
banti vadāmi. ito samuṭṭhānā akusalāsīlā. tāhaṃ tha-  
pati, veditabbanti vadāmi, idha akusalasīlā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi. evaṃ  
paṭipanno akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno  
hoti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi.

**11.** ime akusalasīlā. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti va-  
dāmi. ito samuṭṭhānā kusalāsīlā. tāhaṃ thapati, vedi-  
tabbanti vadāmi, idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti.  
tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi. evaṃ paṭipanno  
kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. tāhaṃ  
thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi.

**12.** ime akusalasaṅkappā<sup>1604</sup> .tāhaṃ thapati, vedi-  
tabbanti vadāmi. ito samuṭṭhānā akusalasaṅkappā. tā-  
haṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi, idha akusalasaṅkap-  
pā aparisesā nirujjhanti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti

---

bjt page 370 x 370

<sup>1602</sup>akusalā sīlā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1603</sup>kusalā sīlā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1604</sup>akusalā saṅkappā (machasaṃ, syā)

pts page 026 q 26

vadāmi.evam paṭipanno akusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ ni-  
rodhāya paṭipanno hoti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti  
vadāmi.

**13.** ime kusalasaṅkappā<sup>1605</sup>.tāhaṃ thapati, veditab-  
banti vadāmi. ito samuṭṭhānā kusalasaṅkappā. tāhaṃ  
thapati,veditabbanti vadāmi, idha kusalasaṅkappā apa-  
risesā nirujjhanti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadā-  
mi.evam paṭipanno kusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhā-  
ya paṭipanno hoti. tāhaṃ thapati, veditabbanti vadāmi.

**14.** katame ca thapati, akusalasīlā: akusala kāyakam-  
maṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, pāpako ājivo. ime vuc-  
canti thapati, akusalasīlā. ime va thapati, akusalasīlā  
kiṃsamuṭṭhānā: samuṭṭhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ citta-  
samuṭṭhānātissa vacanīyā<sup>1606</sup>. katamaṃ cittaṃ: cit-  
tampi hi bahuṃ<sup>1607</sup> anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ.  
taṃ cittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ. ito samuṭ-  
ṭhānā akusalasīlā. ime ca thapati, akusalasīlā kuhiṃ  
aparisesā nirujjhanti. nirodhopi nesaṃ vutto. idha tha-  
pati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ  
bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāve-  
ti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya mano sucaritaṃ bhāveti.  
micchāājivaṃ pahāya.

<sup>1605</sup>kusalā saṅkappā (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1606</sup>vacaniyyā (sīmu)

<sup>1607</sup>bahu (syā, pts)

bjt page 372 x 372

**15.** sammā ājivena jivikaṃ kappeti, etthete akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti kathaṃ paṭipanno ca thapati akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti: idha thapati bhikkhū anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

**16.** katame ca thapati, akusalasīlā: kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ. ājīvapārisuddhipi suddhipi kho ahaṃ thapati, sīlasmiṃ vadāmi. ime vucanti thapati, kusalasīlā. ime ca thapati, kusalasīlā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā, samuṭṭhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ citta-samuṭṭhānātissa vacanīyā. katamaṃ cittaṃ: cittaṃ pi hi bahuṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ. taṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ. itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā. ime ca thapati, kusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti: nirodhopi nesaṃ vutto, idha thapati, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti no ca sīlamayo, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññā vimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. yatthassa

te kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. katham paṭipanno ca thapati kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti: idha thapati anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

**17.** katame ca thapati, akusalasaṅkappā: kāmasaṅkappo byāpādasāṅkappo vihiṃsāsāṅkappo, ime vuccanti thapati akusalasaṅkappā ime ca thapati. akusalasaṅkappā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā: samuṭṭhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. saññāsamuṭṭhānātissa vacanīyā. katamā saññā: saññāpi hi bahū anekavidhā nānappakārakā<sup>1608</sup> kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsā saññā, ito samuṭṭhānā akusalasaṅkappā. ime ca thapati, akusalasaṅkappā kuhiṃ aparisosā nirujjhanti: nirodhopi nesaṃ vutto. idha thapati bhikkhū vivicceva kāmehī vivicca akusalehī dhammehī savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. et-

<sup>1608</sup> nānappakārikā (pts)  
pts page 028 q 28

thete akusalasaṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. katham paṭipanno ca thapati, akusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti: idha thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chanda janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati, akusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

**18.** katame ca thapati, kusalasaṅkappā: nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo, ime vuccanti thapati kusalasaṅkappā. ime ca thapati, kusalasaṅkappā kiṃsamuttāhānā: samuttāhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. saññāsamuttāhānātissa vacanīyā. katamā saññā:saññāpi hi bahū anekavidhā nānappakārikā<sup>1609</sup> nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā, ito samuttāhānā kusalasaṅkappā. ime ca thapati, kusalasaṅkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti: nirodhopi nesaṃ vutto. idha thapati bhikkhū vitakka vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhā-

vaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyaṃjhānam upasampajja viharati. etthete kusalasaṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. katham paṭipanno ca thapati, kusalānam saṅkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti: idha thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti. padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti. padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chanda janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. evam paṭipanno kho thapati, kusalānam saṅkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

**19.** katamehi cāham<sup>1610</sup> thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ: idha thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya<sup>1611</sup> sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato

<sup>1610</sup> cāham' (syā); mapotthake natthi

pts page 029 q 29

<sup>1611</sup> asekkhāya (sīmu)

hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. imehi kho ahaṃ thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamaṃ pattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhanti.

**20.** idamavoca bhagavā. attamano pañcakaṇṇo thapati bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

### **Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttaṃ aṭṭhamam.**

1612



### 3.9 Cūlasakuludāyisuttam

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagehe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena sakuludāyi paribbājako moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. atha kho bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. atha kho bhagavato etadahosi: atippago kho tāva rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya caritum. yannūnāhaṃ yena moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena sakuludāyi paribbājako tenupaśaṅkameyyanti. atha kho bhagavā yena moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo tenupaśaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājaka parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya<sup>1613</sup> anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham yānakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham ṇātikatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbaṭṭhakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. addasā kho sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavantam dūratoca āgacchantam. disvāna sakaṃ parisam saṇṭhapesi: 'appasaddā honto hontu mā bhonto saddamakattha ayaṃ samaṇo gotamo āgacchati,

<sup>1613</sup>uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya (sīmu, pts)  
pts page 030 q 30

appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi, appevanāma appasaddaṃ parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā'ti. atha kho te paribbājā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

**2.** atha kho bhagavā yena sakuludāyi paribbājako tenupaṅkami. atha kho sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: etu kho bhante bhagavā: 'svāgataṃ bhante bhagavato. cirassaṃ kho bhante bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. nisīdantu bhante bhagavā, idamāsaṇaṃ paññatta'nti. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. sakuludāyīpi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sakuludāyi paribbājakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca:

**3.** kāyanuttha udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vipakatāti? tiṭṭhatesā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā. nesā bhante kathā bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savaṇāya. yadāhaṃ bhante imaṃ parisam anupasaṅkanto homi. athāyaṃ parisā anekavihitam tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentī nisinnā

**4.** hoti. yadā ca kho ahaṃ bhante, imaṃ parisam upasaṅkanto homi. athāyaṃ parisā mamaṃyeva mukhaṃ ulloketi<sup>1614</sup> nisinnā hoti: yaṃ no samaṇo udāyi

dhammaṃ bhāsissati. taṃ no sossāmāti. yadā pana bhante bhagavā imaṃ parisam upasaṅkanto hoti, atha ahañceva ayañca parisā bhagavatova<sup>1615</sup> mukhaṃ ulloken to nisinnā homa<sup>1616</sup> : yaṃ no bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ sossāmā'ti.

5. tenahudāyi, taññevettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññu sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhita'nti, so mayā pubbantam ārabba pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicari. bahiddhā kataṃ apanāmesi. kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. tassa mayhaṃ bhante, bhagavantamyeva ārabba pīti udapādi: 'aho nūna bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo'ti.

6. ko paneso udāyi, sabbaññu sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhita'nti, yo tayā<sup>1617</sup> pubbantam ārabba pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi. kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi'ti? nigaṇṭho bhante nātaputto'ti.

---

pts page 031 q 31

<sup>1615</sup>bhagavato (machasaṃ)

<sup>1616</sup>hoti (sya)

<sup>1617</sup>so tayā (syā)

7. yo kho udāyi, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyya, seyyathīdam: ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsātimpi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahasampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evamāyupariyanno. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāram sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyya. so vā maṃ pubbantam ārabba pañham puccheyya tam vāham pubbantam ārabba pañham puccheyyam. so vā me pubbantam ārabba pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya, tassa vāham pubbantam ārabba pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyyam.

8. yo kho<sup>1618</sup> udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyya: cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchadiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-

<sup>1618</sup>so kho (sīmu, pts)

tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabba pañhaṃ puccheyya. taṃ vāhaṃ aparantaṃ ārabba pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ. so vā me aparantaṃ ārabba pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya. tassa vāhaṃ aparantaṃ ārabba pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. apicudāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanta tiṭṭhatu aparanta, dhammaṃ te desessāmi: ' imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatī'ti. ahaṃ hi

9. bhante<sup>1619</sup> yāvatakampi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubhūtaṃ, tampi nappahomi sākāraṃ<sup>1620</sup> saudesaṃ anussarituṃ. kuto panāhaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi dvepi jātiyo ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisaṭampi jātisaḥsaṃ pi jātisaṭasaḥsaṃ pi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi

---

pts page 032 q 32

bjt page 380 x 380

<sup>1619</sup>ahaṃ bhante (sīmu, pts)

<sup>1620</sup>iti sākāraṃ (sīmu, pts)

saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsiṃ evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi seyyathāpi bhagavā. ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsu pisācakampi na passāmi, kuto panāhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchaditṭhikā micchādītṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītṭhikā sammādītṭhikakammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi. seyyathāpi bhagavā. yaṃ pana maṃ bhante bhagavā evamāha: api cudāyi tiṭṭhatu pubbanta tiṭṭhatu aparanto, dhammaṃ te desessāmi: 'imasmimṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ upapajjati, imasmimṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati'ti. tañca pana

me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati appevanāmāhaṃ  
bhante sake ācariyake bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ  
pañhassa veyyākaraṇenā'ti. kinti pana te udāyi, sake  
ācariyake hotīta?

**10.** ambhākam bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti:  
'ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti.

**11.** yaṃ pana te etaṃ udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ  
hoti: 'ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti. ka-  
tamo so paramo vaṇṇo'ti?

**12.** yasmā bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā  
pañītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

**13.** katamo pana so udāyi vaṇṇo<sup>1621</sup>, yasmā vaṇṇā  
añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā pañītataro vā natthiti?

**14.** yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā  
pañītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

**15.** dīghāpi kho te esā udāyi, phareyya. yasmā bhan-  
te, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā pañītataro vā natti,  
so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññā-  
pesi. seyyathāpi udāyi puriso evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ  
yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī taṃ icchāmi

<sup>1621</sup>so paramo vaṇṇo (machasaṃ)  
pts page 033 q 33

taṃ kāmemeṃ'ti. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi. jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddivāti? iti puṭṭho, noti vadeyya. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ evannāmā evaṃgottā iti vāti tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ evannāmā evaṃgottā itivāti dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vāti iti puṭṭho, noti vadeyya. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ evannāmā evaṃgottā iti vāti kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vāti iti puṭṭho, noti vadeyya. amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vāti iti pūṭṭho, noti vadeyya. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesiti iti puṭṭho āmāti vadeyya. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakam<sup>1622</sup> bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

**16.** addhā kho bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

**17.** evameva kho udāyi, yasmā bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttarītaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇam na paññāpesīti. seyya-thāpi bhante, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātima aṭṭhamso

<sup>1622</sup> appāṭihīrikataṃ (machasaṃ, pts); appāṭihirikataṃ (syā)  
bjt page 382 x 382



suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca<sup>1623</sup> . evaṃ vaṇṇo attā hoti arogo parammaraṇāti.

**18.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kimi khajjopaṇako, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

**19.** yvāyambhante, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kimi khajjopaṇako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**20.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ<sup>1624</sup> kimi khajjopaṇako. yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataroca paṇītataro cāti?

**21.** yvāyaṃ bhante, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

<sup>1623</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca (sīmu, machasaṃ); virocate ca (sīmu);  
bhāsateva tapateva virocateca (syā)

pts page 034 q 34

<sup>1624</sup> rattandhakāratimisāya (machasaṃ, pts, syā)

**22.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

**23.** yvāyaṃ bhante, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**24.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccusa-samayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.?

**25.** yāyaṃ bhante, rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**26.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yā vā rattiyā paccusa-samayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, yo vā tadahuposathe paṇṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>1625</sup> aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti

---

<sup>1625</sup> abhide (sīmu)

**27.** yvāyaṃ bhante, tadahuposathe paṇṇarase vid-dhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>1626</sup> aḍḍharattasama-yaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhik-kantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**28.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yo vā tadahuposathe paṇṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍha-rattasamayaṃ cando. yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime mā-se saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo ca vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**29.** yvāyaṃ bhante, vassānaṃ pacchime māse sa-radasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido maj-jhantikaṃ samayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**30.** ato<sup>1627</sup> kho te udāyi, bahū hi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā<sup>1628</sup> nānubhonti, tyā-haṃ pajānāmi. atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi'ti. atha ca pana tvaṃ udāyi: yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjo-paṇakena hīnataro<sup>1629</sup> ca patikiṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesiti.

---

<sup>1626</sup>ahide (sīmu)

pts page 035 q 35

<sup>1627</sup>tato (syā)

<sup>1628</sup>ābhā te (sīmu)

<sup>1629</sup>nihīnataro (machasaṃ, syā)

**31.** acchidaṃ bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ sugato ka-thanti.

**32.** kiṃ pana tvaṃ udāyi, evaṃ vadesi: acchidaṃ bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ sugato kathanti

**33.** ambhākaṃ bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: 'ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti. te mayaṃ bhante, bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuññijyamānā samanugāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tuc-chā aparaddhā'ti.

**34.** kiṃ panudāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

**35.** ambhākaṃ bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

**36.** katamā pana sā udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

**37.** idha bhante, ekacco paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musā-

vādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataraṃ vā pana tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati, ayaṃ kho sā bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

**38.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmi samaye pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmim samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī cāti?

**39.** sukhadukkhī bhante.

**40.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmim samaye adinnā-dānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmim samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti?

**41.** sukhadukkhī bhante.

**42.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmim samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmim samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti?

**43.** sukhadukkhī bhante

**44.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmim samaye musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhi vā tasmim samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti?

45. sukhadukkhī bhante.

46. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, yasmiṃ samaye añña-taraṃ tapogunaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti?

47. sukhadukkhī bhante.

48. taṃ kiṃ maññasi udāyi, api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriya hotīti?

49. acchidaṃ bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ sugato ka-thanti.

50. kiṃ pana tvaṃ udāyi, evaṃ vadesi: 'acchidaṃ bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ sugato katha'nti.

51. amhākaṃ bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: 'atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriya'nti. te mayaṃ bhante, bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjyamānā samanugāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhāti.

52. kiṃ pana bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiri-

yāyāti?

**53.** atthi kho udāyi, ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

**54.** katamā pana sā bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

**55.** vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yaṃtaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ kho sā udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti

**56.** na kho<sup>1630</sup> sā bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. sacchikato hissa bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti.

---

pts page 037 q 37

bjt page 388 x 388

<sup>1630</sup>kim nu kho (syā)

**57.** nakhvāssa udāyi,ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti, ākāravatītveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhasa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

**58.** evaṃ vutte sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsadda mahāsaddā<sup>1631</sup> ahosi: ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā, ettha mayaṃ panassāma<sup>1632</sup> sācariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo utatritaraṃ pajānāmāti.

**59.** atha kho sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsadda mahāsaddā ahosi: ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā , ettha mayaṃ panassāma sācariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmāti.

**60.** atha kho sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā bhagantaṃ etadavoca: ' kittāvatā panassa bhante ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotī'ti. idhūdāyi, bhikkhū sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, ettāvatā khvāssa udāya, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotī'ti.

<sup>1631</sup>uccāsaddā mahāsaddā (syā, machasaṃ)

<sup>1632</sup>anassāma (machasaṃ, pts)



**61.** etassa nūna bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

**62.** na kho udāyi, etassa<sup>1633</sup> ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. atthi kho udāyi, aññe ca<sup>1634</sup> dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

**63.** katame pana te bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

**64.** idhudāyi, tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sam-māsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti: ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti.

<sup>1633</sup>etassa (machasaṃ) natthi

<sup>1634</sup>aññeva (machasaṃ, pts)

**65.** gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate sad-dham paṭilabhati. so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena saman-nāgato itipaṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajā-patho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparissuddaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yannūnāhaṃ ke-samassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. so aparena sama-yena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamas-suṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

**66.** so evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhā-sājivasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā pa-ṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapā-ṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. abra-hmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvā-dā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto pac-cayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā

hoti. pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya pa-  
 ṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā  
 hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā,  
 tathārūpaṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. samphappalāpaṃ pa-  
 hāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūta-  
 vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatim  
 vācam bhāsītā kālana sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim at-  
 thasaṃhitam.

**67.** so bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato  
 hoti. ekabhaddiko hoti rattuparato virato vikālabhojanā.  
 naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. mālā-  
 gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā pa-  
 ṭivirato hoti. uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti.  
 jātārūparajatapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti āmakadhañ-  
 ñapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. āmakamaṃsapaṭigga-  
 hanā paṭivirato hoti. itthikumārikapaṭiggahanā paṭivi-  
 rato hoti. dāsīdāsapaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. ajeḷaka-  
 paṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti. kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggaha-  
 nā paṭivirato hoti. hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahanā pa-  
 ṭivirato hoti. khattavatthupaṭiggahanā paṭivirato hoti.  
 dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. kayavik-  
 kayā paṭivirato hoti. tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭi-  
 virato hoti. ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato  
 hoti. chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasā-  
 kārā paṭivirato hoti. so santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārike-  
 na cīvarena, kucchiparihārikeṇa piṇḍapātena, so yena  
 yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. seyyathāpi  
 nāma pakkhi sakuṇo yena yeneva deti, sapattabhārova  
 deti. evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihāri-

kena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. so iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ ana-vajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

**68.** so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyesaṃvaram āpajjati. so sotena saddaṃ sutvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam sotendriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati sotendriyaṃ, sotendriyesaṃvaram āpajjati.

**69.** so ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam ghānendriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati ghānendriyaṃ, ghānendriyesaṃvaram āpajjati. so jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam jivhendriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati jivhendriyaṃ, jivhendriyesaṃvaram āpajjati. so kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phūsitvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam kāyendriyaṃ asaṃvu-

taṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati kāyendriyaṃ, kāyendriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. so manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manendriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvaraṃ paṭipajjati, rakkhati manendriyaṃ, manendriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. so iminā ariyena indriyaṃ saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekaṃ sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti

**70.** so abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

**71.** so iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyaṃ saṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati. araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṇaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuññaṃ.

**72.** so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ panidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya

vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī. byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddaṃ pahāya vigatatīnamiddo viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno. thīnamiddā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto. uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṅkathi kusalesu dhammesu. vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayampi kho udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiri yāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

**73.** puna ca paraṃ udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati. sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti taṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> adukkaṃ asukkaṃ<sup>2</sup> upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. ayampi kho udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sac-

chikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyam caranti.

74. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tti-  
te āneñjappatte pubbe nivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ  
abhininnāmeti. so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anus-  
sarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo, tissopi  
jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsa-  
timpī jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññā-  
sampi jātiyo jāṭisatampi jāṭisahassampi jāṭisatasahas-  
sampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe  
anেকেপি সাংবাত্তাবিবাত্তকappe amutrāsīm evannāmo  
evaṅgotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkha-  
paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto. so tato cuto amutra  
udapādīṃ<sup>5</sup> tatrāpāsīm evannāmo evaṅgotto evaṃ vaṇ-  
ṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamā-  
yupariyānto. so tato cuto idhūpapaṇṇo<sup>ti</sup>. iti sākāraṃ  
sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,  
ayampi kho udāyī dhammo uttarītaro ca pañītataro ca,  
yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ  
caranti.

75. so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hi te āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cūtapapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-kantamānusakena satte passati: cavamāne upapajja-māne, hine pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. ime vata bhonte sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena saman-

nāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upa-  
vādakā micchadīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā,  
te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vi-  
nipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā  
kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannā-  
gatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavā-  
dakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te  
kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ  
upannā'ti. iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkan-  
tamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne  
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-  
kammūpage satte pajānāti, ayampi kho udāyi, dham-  
mo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu  
bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

**76.** so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte  
anaṅgaṇe vigatupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhi-  
te āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhi-  
ninnāmeti. so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.  
ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime  
āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavasamudayo-  
ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. tassa evañjānato evampassato  
kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vi-  
muccati. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ  
vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmaca-



riyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. ayaṃ kho udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. ime kho udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyā hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

evaṃ vutte sakuludāyi paribbājako bhagavantaṃ eta-davoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyathāpi bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭiccannaṃ vā vicareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti. evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca. labheyyāhaṃ bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadanti.

**77.** evaṃ vutte sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca: mā bhavaṃ udāyi, samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari, mā bhavaṃ udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasi. seyyathāpi nāma udakamaṇiko<sup>1635</sup> hutvā udañcaniko<sup>1636</sup> assa. evaṃ sampadamidaṃ<sup>1637</sup> bhoto udāyissa bhavissati. mā bhavaṃ udāyi samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari. mā bhavaṃ udāyi ācariyo hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasīti.

---

bjt page 392 x 392

<sup>1635</sup>maṇiko (pts)

<sup>1636</sup>uddekaniko (syā, pts)

<sup>1637</sup>sampadamekaṃ (pts)

iti hidaṃ sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā sakuludāyiṃ paribrabājakam antarāyamakāsi bhagavati brahmacariyeti.

**Culasakuludāyisuttam navamaṃ.**

### 3.10 Vekhanassasuttam.

1. evaṃ me sutam: ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho vekhanasso<sup>1638</sup> paribbājako yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho vekhanasso paribbājako bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: 'ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti.

2. kiṃ pana tvaṃ kaccāna, evaṃ vadesi: 'ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo'ti. katamo kaccāna, so paramo vaṇṇo'ti?

3. yasmā bho gotama vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

4. katamo pana so kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthiti?

5. yasmā bho gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritarovā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

6. dīghāpi kho te esā kaccāna, phareyya. yasmā bho gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi. so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi. tañca vaṇṇaṃ na

<sup>1638</sup>vekhanaso (machasaṃ); vekhaṇaso (syā)

paññāpesi. seyyathāpi kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmeme'ti. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇī khattiya vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddi vā'ti? iti puṭṭho noti vadeyya. tamenam vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, janāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ evan-nāmā evaṃgottā iti cā'ti. tamenam vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapada kalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ evannāmā evaṃgottā iti cā'ti. dīghā vā rassā vā majjhamā vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā'ti?iti puṭṭho noti vadeyya. amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā'ti? iti pūṭṭho noti vadeyya. tamenam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesīti? iti puṭṭho āmāti vadeyya. taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatī'ti?

7. addhā kho bho gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

8. evameva kho tvaṃ kaccāna, yasmā bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttarītaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇo'ti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇam na paññāpesīti. seyyathāpi bho gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca<sup>1639</sup> . evaṃ vaṇṇo attā hoti arogo parammaraṇāti.

**9.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo su-bho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ<sup>1640</sup> kimi khajjopaṇako, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

**10.** yvāyaṃ bho gotama, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kimi khajjopaṇako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**11.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kimi khajjopaṇako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataroca paṇītataro cāti?

**12.** yvāyaṃ ho gotama, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**13.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ telappadipo yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ

<sup>1639</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca (sīmu, machasaṃ); tapateca (sīma); bhāsateva tapateva virocateva (syā)

<sup>1640</sup> rattandhakāratimisāya (machasaṃ, syā, pts)

mahāaggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

**14.** yvāyaṃ bho gotama, rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikkhandho,ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**15.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ mahāaggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.?

**16.** yvāyaṃ bho gotama, rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**17.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi maññasi kaccāna,yā vā rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhītārakā, yo vā tadahuposathe paṇṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>1641</sup> aḍḍharattisamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti

---

pts page 042 q 42  
 bjt page 398 x 398  
<sup>1641</sup>abhide (sīmu)

**18.** yvāyaṃ bho gotamo, tadahuposathe pañṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattisamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**19.** taṃ kiṃ maññasi kaccāna, yo vā tadahuposathe pañṇarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattisamayāṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**20.** yvāyaṃ bho gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

**21.** ato kho<sup>1642</sup> te kaccāna, bahū hi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. atha ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi: yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi'ti. atha ca pana tvaṃ kaccāna, yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopapakena hīnataro<sup>1643</sup> ca patikiṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇoti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

**22.** pañca kho ime kaccāna, kāmagaṇā. katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarū-

<sup>1642</sup>atha kho (sīmu); tato kho (syā)

<sup>1643</sup>nihinataro (machasaṃ, syā)

pā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. sotaviññeyyā saddā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. jivhāviññeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ime kho kaccāna, pañca kāmaguṇā. yaṃ kho kaccāna, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ, kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggamakkhāyatīti.

**23.** evaṃ vutte vekhanasso<sup>1644</sup> paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca: acchariyaṃ bho gotama, abbhutam bho gotama, yāvasubhāsitañcidam<sup>1645</sup> bhotā gotamena: kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ, kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggamakkhāyatīti.

**24.** dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ kaccāna, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena<sup>1646</sup> aññathācariyakena kāmā vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā. ye kho te kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppat-tasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ kāmā vā kāmasukhaṃ

---

pts page 043 q 43

<sup>1644</sup>vekhanaso (machasaṃ); vekhanaso (syā)

<sup>1645</sup>yāvasubhāsitamidaṃ (sīmu)

bjt page 400 x 400

<sup>1646</sup>aññatthayogena (syā)



vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vāti.

**25.** evaṃ vutte vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anat-tamano bhagavantamyeva khumsento bhagavantamyeva vamhento bhagavantam ye va vadamāno sama-ṇo ca gotamo pāpito<sup>1647</sup> bhavissati'ti bhagavantam etadavoca: evameva panidheke<sup>1648</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam, apassantā aparantam, atha ca pana: khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā'ti pajānāmā'ti paṭijānanti<sup>1649</sup> tesamidam bhāsitaṃ hassakamyeva sampajjati, lāmakamyeva sampajjati, rittakamyeva sampajjati, tucchakamyeva sampajjati'ti.

**26.** yo kho te kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā aparantam khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāni pajānāmā'ti paṭijānanti, tesam soyeva sahadham miko niggaho hoti. api ca kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī uju-jātiko ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathā-nusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirasseva sāmāññeva ñassati, sāmaṃ dakkhiti. evaṃ kira sammā<sup>1650</sup> bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā<sup>1651</sup>

<sup>1647</sup> pāpiko (sīmu)

<sup>1648</sup> panidhekamme (machasaṃ, syā)

<sup>1649</sup> itthattayāti paṭijānanti (pts)

pts page 044 q 44

<sup>1650</sup> evaṃ kirāyasmā (syā)

<sup>1651</sup> avijjābandhanaṃti (sīmu)

. seyyathāpi kaccāna. daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttabandhanehi, tassa vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya tāni bandhanāni mucceyyuṃ<sup>1652</sup> so mokkhomhīti kho jāneyya no ca bandhanaṃ. evameva kho kaccāna, etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvi ujujāti-ko. ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. yathānu-siṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirasseva sāmāñña eva ñassati. sāmaṃ dakkhiti. evaṃ kira sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hotī yadidaṃ avijjābandhanāti.

**27.** evaṃ vutte vekhanasso paribbājako bhagavan-taṃ etadavoca: abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama, seyyathāpi bho gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vīvareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya'andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhā-reyya,' cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī'ti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṅgatanti.

### **Vekhanassasuttaṃ dasamaṃ.**

paribbājakavaggo tatiyo

---

<sup>1652</sup>muñceyyuṃ (syā)

bjt page 402 x 402

pts page 045 q 45

tassa vaggassa uddānaṃ

puṇḍarī aggi sahā katināmo, dīghanakho puna bhā-  
radvājagotto sandaka uddāyi maṇḍikaputto, maṇiko  
tathā kaccāno varavaggo.



# Rājavaggo



# Brāhmaṇavaggo

## Notes

<sup>a</sup>imasmim pāthe ceva īdisesu aññesu pāthesu ca vessagirisilāli-piādisu dissamānehi porāṇikasīhalapadehi sadisāni padāni dissante. tasmā ete pāthā laṅkāyaṃ porāṇikehi sīhalakattherehi nikkhit-tāti anumātum sakkā.

<sup>b</sup>khīṇāsavaha=khīṇāsavassa

<sup>c</sup>cattāravānaka, pañcavānaka, iti 'avānaka' 'saddo sabbesu paṭipottakesu dissati. tathāpi purātana sīhalasilālipisu 'doavanaka sisam. 4. 221, tiṇavanaka sisam. 3. 177, cataravanaka sisam. x 5. 85, iccādisu 'avanaka, saddova āgato.

<sup>d</sup>(īṅgalīsapottake esā gāthā na dissate.)

<sup>e</sup>asmim dukkhasaccaniddese pariyāya dukkhadhammāva vuttā. tathāpi" appiyehi sampayogo dukkho - piyehi vippayogo dukkho"ti aññatra niddiṭṭhāni pariyāya dukkhāni idha aniddiṭṭhāni. tānapi syāma - maramma potthakesu dissanti. tesu pana " vyādhipi dukkho" ti na dissati.

<sup>f</sup>te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhata-meva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādiyati.

<sup>g</sup>"potthakāgatā pana uddānagāthā sabbathā visadisā aparisud-dhā ca" siri dhammārāma suddhi-adholipi: "cūlasīhanāda loma-hamṣa varo mahācūladukkhakkhandhaanumānikasuttaṃ khilapat-tha madhupiṇḍika dvidhāvitakka pañcanimittakathā puna vaggo" (machasaṃ, sīmu).

<sup>h</sup>vammīkasutta (pts, nld).

<sup>i</sup>pāsārāsī sutta, aṭṭhakathā, machasaṃ.



<sup>j</sup>dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ, ma-  
hāvaggapāḷi.

<sup>k</sup>sutadharo - pe- anusayasamugghātāya, machasaṃ

<sup>l</sup>ye -pe- anusayamugghātā, syā

<sup>m</sup>revatena - pe- kathaṃrūpena, machasaṃ. syā

<sup>n</sup>cakkhumā puriso - pe- evarūpena, machasaṃ.

<sup>o</sup>assumha kho mayaṃ.. anaññanti ayaṃ sabbo pāṭho syā. ma-  
chasaṃ. potthakesu na dissati.

<sup>p</sup>giṇṇakachakka sālavanaṃ pariharitum paññāvato saccakanisa-  
bho mukhavaṇṇapasīdanādinā tiṭṭhakevaṭṭa assapura jaṭilenāti,  
sīmu.

<sup>q</sup>sīhaḷatālappaṇṇamayapotthakesu ayameva pāṭho dissate.



## **Book III**

# **Uparipaṇṇāsapāḷi**



# Devadahavaggo



# **Anupadavaggo**





# **Suññatavaggo**



# **vibhaṅgavaggo**



# Salāyatanaṅga

## Notes

<sup>a</sup>imasmim pāṭhe ceva īdisesu aññesu pāṭhesu ca vessagirisilāli-piādisu dissamānehi porāṇikasīhalapadehi sadisāni padāni dissante. tasmā ete pāṭhā laṅkāyaṃ porāṇikehi sīhalakattherehi nikkhit-tāti anumātum sakkā.

<sup>b</sup>khīṇāsavaha=khīṇāsavassa

<sup>c</sup>cattāravānaka, pañcavānaka, iti 'avānaka' 'saddo sabbesu paṭipottakesu dissati. tathāpi purātana sīhalasilālipsis 'doavanaka sisam. 4. 221, tiṇavanaka sisam. 3. 177, cataravanaka sisam. x 5. 85, iccādisu 'avanaka, saddova āgato.

<sup>d</sup>(īṅgalīsapottake esā gāthā na dissate.)

<sup>e</sup>asmim dukkhasaccaniddese pariyāya dukkhadhammāva vuttā. tathāpi" appiyehi sampayogo dukkho - piyehi vippayogo dukkho"ti aññatra niddiṭṭhāni pariyāya dukkhāni idha aniddiṭṭhāni. tānapi syāma - maramma potthakesu dissanti. tesu pana " vyādhipi dukkho" ti na dissati.

<sup>f</sup>te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhata-meva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādiyati.

<sup>g</sup>"potthakāgatā pana uddānagāthā sabbathā visadisā aparisud-dhā ca" siri dhammārāma suddhi-adholipi: "cūlasīhanāda loma-hamṣa varo mahācūladukkhakkhandhaanumānikasuttaṃ khilapat-tha madhupiṇḍika dvidhāvitakka pañcanimittakathā puna vaggo" (machasaṃ, sīmu).

<sup>h</sup>vammīkasutta (pts, nld).

<sup>i</sup>pāsārāsī sutta, aṭṭhakathā, machasaṃ.

<sup>j</sup>dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ, ma-  
hāvaggapāli.

<sup>k</sup>sutadharo - pe- anusayasamugghātāya, machasaṃ

<sup>l</sup>ye -pe- anusayamugghātā, syā

<sup>m</sup>revatena - pe- kathaṃrūpena, machasaṃ. syā

<sup>n</sup>cakkhumā puriso - pe- evarūpena, machasaṃ.

<sup>o</sup>assumha kho mayaṃ.. anaññanti ayaṃ sabbo pāṭho syā. ma-  
chasaṃ. potthakesu na dissati.

<sup>p</sup>giṇṇakachakka sālavanaṃ pariharitum paññāvato saccakanisa-  
bho mukhavaṇṇapasīdanādinā tiṭṭhakevaṭṭa assapura jaṭilenāti,  
sīmu.

<sup>q</sup>sīhaḷatālappaṇṇamayapotthakesu ayameva pāṭho dissate.